# MILITARY BIOGRAPHIES.

## JOHN JAMES PECK.

## A SKETCH OF THE LIFE AND SERVICES OF MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN JAMES PECK, UNITED STATES VOLUNTEERS.

#### By Hon. JAMES M. WOOLWORTH, of Omaha City, Nebraska, for the Bureau of Military Statistics.

The subject of this sketch, was born at Manlius, in Onondaga county, and State of New York, January 4th, 1821. His father and mother, John W. and Phebe Peck, were among the earliest settlers in those parts. The father valued high education the more, because he felt the want of it himself; and caused his son to be fitted for the Sophomore class in college. A vacancy occurred at this time in the West Point Academy, and the Hon. William Taylor, as the representative in Congress from the Onondaga district, was entitled to fill it. He nominated to the place, John James Peck. Peck entered the academy in 1839, and graduated in 1843. This class at its graduation, contained only thirty-nine members. It has furnished, from this small number, more general officers to the armies, North and South, in the war of the rebellion, than any other class graduated at the academy. Among them may be mentioned, Licut. Gen. U. S. Grant, Major Generals W. B. Franklin, C. C. Augur, F. Steele, J. J. Peck, Rufus Ingalls, C. S. Hamilton, J. J. Reynolds; Brig. Generals H. N. Judah, J. F. Quimby.

At his graduation, Peck ranked eighth in his class. Previously he had ranked higher, but on account of an absence from illness, of some months in his second year, he fell behind some of his more fortunate classmates. At his graduation, he was appointed brevet second lieutenant in the Second regiment of United States Artillery. During the encampment, he served as assistant instructor of tactics. He was then stationed in New York harbor. His dutics employing but a small portion of his time, he devoted himself to the study of the law, in the office of Messrs. H. P. and A. Allen, in the city. He occupied his time in this manner until 1845, when our difficulties with Mexico, assumed a warlike aspect.

His company was ordered to the seat of difficulties; but his commander, Col. Bankhead, thinking there would not be any important service in Mexico, gave him his option of remaining upon a leave of absence which he already had, or of joining his command. He preferred not to forego the possibility of active service, surrendered his leave, and followed his command. He was attached to Duncan's battery, and accompanied it to General Taylor's army at Corpus Christi, where he arrived in August, 1845. He was in this army in its movement across the country to the Rio Grande, participating with his company in all the operations. He was in the severe engagements of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. Duncan, who gave the name to the renowned battery to which Peck was attached, says in his report to General Taylor : "It affords me the liveliest gratification and pleasure, to bear testimony to the coolness, gallantry and judgment with which the officers associated with me, First Lieutenant J. F. Roland, Second Lieutenants W. Hays and J. J. Peck, discharged their respective duties on both these glorious days ; the steadiness and bravery of my men is beyond all praise; their work was done in the presence of the whole army, and they may with pride appeal to their comrades as to the manner in which it was performed." This gallant officer, afterwards Inspector-General, writing to Mr. Peck from Matamoras, under date June 10th, 1846, says : "It shall always be my pride, as it is my duty, to acknowledge that I am deeply indebted to your cheerful and active co-operation, for the important part our little battery was enabled to sustain, in the recent battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma." General Belkhap, at that time lieut.-colonel commanding the First brigade, in a letter to Mr. Peck written from the same place, on the 25th of May, 1846, says: "It affords me great pleasure, to bear willing and cheerful testimony to your gallant bearing and valuable services, in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. Being frequently sent to me by your gallant commander Captain Duncan, to communicate information, and receive orders, your conduct under circumstances of great exposure, came particularly within my

observation, in addition to the steady and effective service with the guns of the battery to which you were attached."

He was promoted second lieutenant, April 16, 1846. On the 27th of July in that year, General Taylor, commended him to the President, for brevet distinction in these two battles.

He was now promoted to the company of Captain C. F. Smith, (late Maj. Gen. U. S. A.), and moved under General Worth to Monterey. He was in the engagement with the Guanahuato cavalry at daylight on the 20th of September, at Monterey. He also participated in the storming of Federation hill; and when our troops had secured the hill, he used the artillery abandoned by the enemy, with great effect upon the Palace and Independence hill. Gen. Child's report says : "This command, aided by the Texan Rangers, commenced their ascent under a heavy fire from escopets and musketry, covering the side of the mountains, and a nine-pounder stationed upon the crest; apparently disregarding the incessant fire, the troops passed gallantly up the steep ascent, driving the enemy from their position; and a field battery some distance down the ridge of the mountain was assaulted soon after, in connection with troops sent to reinforce Captain Smith, and was carried at the point of the bayonet, and the cannon found in it turned upon the Palace with great effect. It is due to the officers of the above named company, that their names should be recorded in this report; they were Lieutenants Hill, Peck, Thomas, and Edwards." When the Palace was stormed, the Mexicans crippled such of their valuable artillery as could not be removed. Some was thrown by them down the side of the mountain. Peck succeeded in repairing an eighteen-pounder, and a thirty-two pound howitzer, and in getting them into the works; and joined in the destructive fire upon the city. General Worth says in his report that "to the justness of the commendations of Peck's chief, he has the pleasure to add his personal observations." He was attached to the staff of the general as ordnance officer while at Monterey. He accompanied Generals Taylor and Worth to Saltillo; and on the advance was appointed acting engineer on the latter's staff. He superintended the work of fortifying the city, until late in January. He constructed the redoubt on the heights. It was our heavy artillery in this redoubt, which effectually repulsed the attack made by the Mexicans on General Taylor's rear, at Buena Vista, and caused the delay fatal to the enemy, which saved our army. Here he was ordered to report to General Scott, which he did at Brazos

のないというないというないというというというと

on He accompanied the commanding general on headquarters ship, Massachusetts, to Vera Cruz, and participated in the siege of that place. He was promoted first lieutenant, March 3, 1847.

He also participated in the battle of Cerro Gordo and the affair of Amazoque, near Peubla, between General Worth and Santa Anna. He received the brevet of captain, for gallantry at Contreras and Cherubusco. Col. C. F. Smith, (spoken of above, and distinguished in the war of the rebellion at Fort Donelson), thus speaks of him in his report of the battle of Cherubusco: "Captain Reeve and Lientenant Peck, although very weak from many days indisposition, struggled manfully forward, almost in a state of exhaustion. After the fatiguing service of the morning, the rapid advance of the battalion, under a severe fire of grape and musketry, entitled the officers and men to the highest praise. The return of the casualties already rendered, shows that very nearly one-fifth of the number who went into action, were put out of condition, and thus justifies my language."

The part he took in the battle of Molino del Rey, will be seen in the following extracts :

# From General Scott's report :

"For the decisive and brilliant results, I beg leave to refer to the report of the immortal commander, Major General Worth; in whose commendations of the gallant officers and men-dead and living—I heartily concur, having witnessed, with but little interference, their noble devotion to fame and to the country."

From General Worth's report :

"It will be seen that subordinate commanders speak in warmest terms of the conduct of their officers and men, to which I beg leave to add my cordial testimony. There can be no higher exhibition of courage, constancy and devotion to duty and to country.

"Commending the gallant dead, the wounded, and the few unscathed, to the respectful memory of their countrymen, and the rewards due to valor and conduct, I present the names of those especially noticed by subordinate commanders, uniting in all they have said, and extending the same to those not named, viz.: Cavalry \* \* \* Light battalion, Captain Reeves, Eighth Infantry; Lieutenants Peck, Second Artillery, and Dent, Fifth Infantry." From General Garland's report :

"A portion of the brigade moved towards a strong work to the left, occupied by the enemy, and drove them from it and closely pursued them across the field, Lieutenant Peck, Light battalion, being opportunely at hand, took charge of the captured guns, and rendered good service at several points."

From Col. Hugen, to General Scott:

"I found on the ground, two six-pounders without limbers, one of which had been used against the enemy by Lieutenant Peck, of the Second Artillery."

From Col. Belton's report :

"The enemy was there in considerable force on the roads, with an eighteen-pounder, rallied with the determination to regain their position. Captain Dunn, Fourth Artillery, with two six-pounders was ordered by me to this point, and after a decisive and sharp fire, assisted by Lieutenant Peck, Second Artillery, with a sixpounder of the enemy turned on them as soon as possible, cleared the road and left the eighteen-pounder in our hands.

"I beg to notice with commendation, the activity and gallantry of \* \* \* \* and the vigor, skill, and gallantry of Captain Dunn, and Lieutenant Porter, Fourth Artillery, with the section of six-pounders, and of Lieutenant Peck, Second Artillery, with the six-pounder captured from the enemy."

From Major Ripley's "War with Mexico," 2 vol., pp. 377,8 : "But a strong Mexican force, having been rallied by General Pena Y. Banagan, advanced along the road, north of the inclosure of Chapultepec, with the apparent determination of re-taking Molino del Rey. With this column was an eighteen-pounder; but before it opened. Lieut. Col. Belton, the senior officer near the angle, ordered up Dunn's guns, and a captured six-pounder, served by Lieutenant Peck and men of the light battalion. These three pieces opened so rapid and well directed a fire, that the Mexican column gave way before it, leaving the eighteen-pounder."

From Col. Reeve's report :

"When the battalion was within one hundred yards of the enemy's line, Lieutenant Peck's company, K, Second Artillery, with some few other men, took shelter under a low bank, and was immediately engaged. At this point the whole battalion was exposed to a most destructive cross-fire from the enemy's defenses in front, and from the tops of houses guarding his left. \* \* \* Just at this time a considerable body of the enemy made an advance upon the position occupied by Lieutenant Peck's company (which had in the meantime been joined by a large party of other men), but it was promptly met and repulsed by him, aided by the fire from Captain Dunn's battery, and by musketry from the position of the captured battery.

"Lieutenant Peck with his company, immediately manned one of the captured guns, and advanced with it to a position occupied by the First brigade, with which he served during the remainder of the action, the severest portion of which was terminated by the capture of the enemy's battery. The battalion was the first in taking possession of the enemy's works, and was very active and immediately instrumental in taking and securing most of the prisoners, and captured the first one (an officer) taken during the action.

"It is a highly pleasing duty to bear testimony to the distinguished bravery and activity of every officer in the battalion, all leading and urging their men forward, under a fire which rendered success almost hopeless. \* \* \* \* One hundred and twenty-seven men and six officers, entered the charge, of which more than one-third were killed and wounded."

From Captain Dunn's report :

"My thanks are also due to Captain Reeves and Lieutenant Marchant, Eighth Infantry, Brevet Captain Nichols, and Lieutenants Anderson and Peck, Second Artillery, Lieutenant Thorn, Third Dragoons, and Lieutenant Shields, Third Artillery, for their assistance whilst working my guns 'by hand to front;' (this is a movement where the guns are handled by the men, the horses being disabled or unmanageable). These officers, seeing my men worn out with fatigue, seized hold of my guns, and performed the duties of cannoniers."

The rank of major was conferred upon him "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of El Molino del Rey."

He participated in the battles of Chapultepec, at the causeway of San Cosine, at the gate of San Cosine, and the city of Mexico. In the entry into the city, his company carried the flag of the old Second Artillery, which was struck by a twelve-pound shot and lesser missiles. In that stern march of General Worth, through the city, when the populace and noblesse rose on our troops, his company led the way.

312

The esteem in which Major Peck was held by his illustrious commander, is expressed in the following letter :

"CITY OF MEXICO, Dec. 8th, 1847.

"My Dear Sir—I have desired my young and gallant friend, Lieutenant Peck, to hand you this; and I beg to commend him to your consideration and kind attention.

"You will find the name and services of this officer in an official account of every battle save one, from the commencement of this war, to the conquest of the basin,\* as the associate of Duncan or Smith. He is of our State and worthy of it.

"Very truly, yours

"(Signed.)

W. J. WORTH.

"To ERASTUS CORNING, ESQ., JOHN VAN BUREN, ESQ., E. CROS-WELL, ESQ., JAMES STEVENSON, ESQ., Albany, N. Y."

On his return to his native home, acknowledged, by the eminent commanders under whom he served and by his country, to be one of the heroes of that war, he was tendered, by those who had watched his carcer with pride, a public dinner, and presented with a very beautiful sword, on which was the following inscription :

"Presented to Major J. J. Peck, by the citizens of Manlius, as a testimonial of respect for his gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, Causeway and Gate of San Cosine, and City of Mexico."

In 1849 and 1850, he served in New Mexico and the Indian Territory. On the 30th of August, 1849, he was engaged with the Navajoes at Tunce Chez, in Upper California. In 1850 he was tendered a professorship in the Virginia Military Institute, a position which he declined, and which was afterwards filled by the renowned rebel, Gen. Jackson. In this year, he married Miss Rhobie H. Loomis, of Syracuse, New York.

In 1853, his health having been impaired by his service in Mexico, he resigned his commission in the army, and settled at Syracuse. He organized the Burnet Bank at this city, and continued its manager until the breaking out of the civil war.

In 1854 and 1855, he devoted much of his time to the enterprise of building a railroad from Syracuse to New York, via Newburgh,

<sup>\*</sup> The "basin" is a familiar name for the city of Mexico.

in Orange county. His speeches and pamphlets on this subject were extensively circulated and quoted. Hamilton College conferred the honorary degree of A. M. on Maj. Peck in 1855. In politics Maj. Peck, during his residence at Syracuse, has been a democrat of the school known as Hunker. He was a member of the Cincinnati Convention in 1856 and of the Charleston and Baltimore Conventions in 1860. He was at the last named conventions a supporter of the claims of Judge Douglass. In 1856 he was the democratic nominee in his district for Member of Congress.

In 1858, 1859, 1860 and 1861 he was a member of the Board of Education of Syracuse, and three years as its president.

As soon as the present war of the rebellion broke out, he tendered his services to the President in any capacity in which he could serve the country. He was very active in calling and prenaring for a great union meeting, which was, at this juncture, held at Syracuse. At this meeting he was received by his fellow-citizens with marks of distinguished regard. The announcement that he had tendered his services to the President created the greatest enthusiasm. Many influential citizens, irrespective of party, urged him to consent to efforts on their part, to secure him a general commission ; but he declined engaging in any movement which bore a personal rather than a patriotic aspect. A project was formed for raising, equipping and officering thirty thousand troops, by the State authorities, and tendering them to the government. This body was to be divided into four divisions, the major generals, two democrats and two republicans to be appointed by Governor Morgan. Two divisions were raised and Generals Dix and Wadsworth were appointed to their command. The third, designed for Major Peck was being raised, when, Generals Dix and Wadsworth having reported to the government, objections were found to exist against their State commissions, and the organization was therefore abandoned. Meanwhile the name of Major Peck was pressed upon the President by Secretary Seward, Governor Morgan, Senator Harris and other gentlemen, for a position suitable to his services and ability. Mr. Lincoln requested the congressional delegation from New York to present him a list of the names of proper persons, for commissions as brigadier-generals. More than eighty names were before the delegation. They selected thirty from the number, and arranged them in the order in which they were preferred by them. Peck's name was at the head of the list. It was presented with the

request that the nominees should be appointed in their order on the paper. But this request was not regarded; and the rule of the army obtained, that if two were commissioned to the same office on the same day, they should take rank according to their previous rank. Peck's was major in the regular army. Many on the list had been colonels and lieutenant-colonels of the volunteer regiments just raised; and under the operation of this rule they went above him, although their term of service had been very brief.

On the 9th of August, 1861, he was appointed a brigadiergeneral, and was directed to await orders at Syracuse. Washington being menaced, he reported immediately to the President and General Scott. His reception by that father of American officers was most flattering. He was placed in command of a brigade. composed of the following regiments: Fifty-fifth and Sixty-second New York, and Ninety-third, Ninety-eighth and One Hundred and Second Pennsylvania, and Sixth New Jersey. He commanded the district extending from Washington to Great Falls, a distance of about fourteen miles, with headquarters at Tenallytown. This district embraced the following forts: Pennsylvania, Gaines, De Russy, Alexander, Franklin and Ripley, and batteries Martin, Scott, Vermont and Cameron. He devoted himself assiduously to drilling, disciplining and organizing his brigade. General McDowell applied for it, to complete the organization of his model division. Its sanitary condition was in the most satisfactory state. It was confessedly one of the finest brigades in the Army of the Potomac. In the final organization of that army, he was assigned to General Buell's, afterwards Couch's division, of General Keyes' (the Fourth) He and his command moved with the army into Virginia. corps. and participated in the operations around Manassas. He also went with the army to the Peninsula. In the march up the Peninsula, General Keves' corps formed the James river column. The march was commenced on the 3d of April by the James river road. On the 4th, the division was ordered on to Half-way House, and unexpectedly encountered the enemy at Lee's Mills, where the road from Newport News to Williamsburg crosses the Warwick. In these marches the column was retarded by very heavy rains, which rendered the road almost impassable.

During the siege of Yorktown, Peck commanded several miles of defenses, extending along from the Warwick to the James. He here constructed batteries Ira Harris, Couch, Keyes, Peck and others, and slashed a large amount of timber. By invitation he made a reconnoissance of the left and center with General McClellan. Afterwards he made a similar one with General Sumner.

Peck's march on Williamsburg was along the James, by the Lee's Mills road. A march commenced at 3 P. M. on the 4th of May, in a few hours brought him to Lee's Mills, which was a strong and skillfully fortified position. Torpedoes, concealed in the roads, exploded as the column marched over them. He rested some miles beyond this point for the night. A heavy rain fell during the night. At daylight the next day, before the commissary stores had arrived, the march was renewed; and the men toiled laboriously through the deep mud. About three miles from Williamsburg he overtook Gen. Casey's division, which was resting, and passed it. The noise of the conflict, far in advance, became now distinctly heard, and reanimated the weary, exhausted command. The brigade was urged forward with great eagerness. About noon, Peck met General Heintzelman, who mentioned that Hooker, who commanded our center and left, was severely pressed. The command was urged on with all possible speed. On reaching the wood in which our forces were mainly engaged, he met a regiment of Grover's brigade, of General Hooker's division, moving back. At General Hooker's instance, he engaged the enemy on the general's right. The enemy had slashed the timber, and beyond it, had skillfully planted Fort Magruder. Peck brought his troops through the woods to the slash, where he was exposed to a galling fire. He in turn opened on the woods where his wily foe was covered. With all that dash which has characterized the Southern arms, through the war, the enemy rushed upon one of Hooker's batteries; the men wavered before the shock-they fell back. Every horse was killed; the guns were abandoned; they fell into the enemy's hands. Our line was broken. The enemy were ready to pour through. Unless defeated in his enterprise, he would throw our army into utter confusion; and confusion was rout. The exultant foe rang out the defiant cry of "Bull's Run." Hooker says in his official report: "They (the guns) could have been saved, but only at the risk of losing the day." The guns were lost, and the day fast being lost; and with the day our army was lost. It was the crisis. Peck's command came to the rescue. They closed in before the shaken line of Hooker. They stood firm against the enemy. They, in their turn, advanced, and pressed him back. They recovered the lost

battery. They stood where Hooker's men had stood, to meet another, a frantic assault. The foe came down upon their front displaying Union colors. At first the line fell back. Some disorder occurred in the Fifty-fifth New York and One Hundred and Second Pennsylvania. The General dismounted, and with his revolver in his hand, cried to his men, not to yield an inch. He wheeled to the front his last regiment, the Ninty-eighth Pennsylvania. Animated by his daring and will, the men stood firm; they repulsed the enemy along his whole line. The danger was averted—the day was saved. Before night, Peek received seven new regiments, with six of which he relieved his exhausted brigade, and made preparations for a night attack.

General Keyes, in his report of this battle, thus speaks of the part which Peck took in it, viz.:

"Considering the part taken by the brigades of Generals Peck and Hancock, on the right and left of the Fourth corps, in the late action, and in view of the fact that bad conduct or lack of vigor on the part of either, might have lost us the battle, I deem it my Juty to dwell at some length upon this portion of my report.

"These two brigades, as well as the divisions of Couch and Smith, to which they respectively belonged, I regard, after nearly six months of daily comparison, and after witnessing the behavior of both in the presence of the enemy, as equally excellent. The killed in Hancock's brigade were just half the number killed in Peck's brigade, and the wounded less by nine; but Peck, I think, inflicted less damage upon the enemy than Hancock did. Hancock took a considerable number of prisoners, and a flag from the enemy, and Peck recaptured and held a battery which Hooker had lost. Peck met the enemy when he was flushed with his success, in the repulse of a portion of Hooker's division, and Hancock broke in upon his left flank with astonishing audacity.

"If Peck had given away the enemy would have broken our centre; if Hancock had failed, the enemy would not have retreated. After seeing both enter upon the scenes of their efforts, after having collected all the facts and all the results, I am convinced that Brigadier-General John J. Peck and Brigadier-General Winfield S. Hancock, and their respective brigades, are equally deserving of praise and reward for the parts they took in the battle of Williamsburg; and I commend these words to the memories of all those who cherish our cause and honor its defenders."

General McClellan thus speaks of the part which Pock's brigade

took in this battle: "Peck's brigade of Couch's division, as has been mentioned before, was, immediately on its arrival, ordered by General Sumner to deploy on Hooker's right. This was promptly done, and the attacks of the enemy at that point were repulsed. General Peck held his position until late in the afternoon, when he was relieved by two other brigades of Couch's division; and they were in quiet possession of the ground when night closed the contest. The vigorous action of these troops relieved General Hooker considerably." The next day the brigade advanced to the ground and works in its front, which the enemy evacuated the preceding night, and then rested, for its ammunition and commissary stores to come up. It continued in the advance of the army. On the 15th it lay at New Kent Court House, and on the 21st was on New Kent road near Bottom's bridge.

General McClellan was apprehensive that, if he delayed securing the south side of the Chickahominy, he should experience systematic opposition in the movement, which would render it difficult and hazardous. He therefore ordered the advance of his left across the river at Bottom's bridge. Peck led the advance of this movement, on the 23d of May, and on the 29th took position near the Seven Pines. He was engaged in making extensive reconnoissances in the direction of White Oak Swamp and the Charles City road. A line of rifle-pits had been established at Savage's Station, extending from the river to the White Oak Swamp on the south.

On the 28th, Casey's division was advanced three-quarters of a mile up the Williamsburg road to Fair Oaks, General Couch's division occupying the line already mentioned. It will thus be perceived that Peck was in the second line. His brigade was on the left, Diven's in the center, and Abercrombie's on the right, with two regiments and a battery across the railroad, near Fair Oaks. On the night of the 30th a heavy rain drenched the ground, and threatened to raise the river so as to carry away the bridges, by which the two parts of the army were united, and thus cat them asunder. The object of General Johnston, in the battle of Fair Oaks, was, by securing this advantage, to strike our line on the south of the river, overpower it by heavy masses of troops, cut it off, or cut it to pieces, and drive it into the river, and thus at once destroy a large part of our army, deprive us of the advantages which we had, by holding both sides of the river, and

produce a panic in the main body. The attack was made on Casey about noon. Peck was advanced to occupy the ground upon the left of the Williamsburg road, to support Casey's left, where the attack was most severe. He held the principal road connecting the Richmond stage road with the Charles City road. He now sent one of his regiments forward to support Casey's left, which was severely pressed. One regiment after another, and his artillery, were successively detached to support the first line. The position which he held was of the utmost importance, it being a cross-road on our left, when the attack was made. Accordingly, although the corps commander ordered his two remaining regiments elsewhere, he instantly countermanded it on being informed of the circumstances. Peck received directions from General Heintzleman, the senior in command on the field, to hold his position at all hazards. The enemy being but partially successful in his attack on our left, hurled his masses on our right. General Peck, at the head of two regiments, and under a heavy fire, moved at double quick to the threatened point. He here narticipated in the heat of the battle that day, personally heading a charge which effectually stayed the foe, and checked his efforts to reach the main road, which was a decisive point. His lines swaved backwards and forwards, as it was pressed by overpowering numbers, or resisted the determined masses of the enemy. At last our men were driven back, inch by inch. They withdrew towards the saw mill. Peck coming up with large numbers of scattered troops, rallied and re-formed them, and was about leading them into the contest, when he was ordered by General Kearney back to the entrenched camp.

The next morning, being the first of June, Peck was placed in command of the entrenchments, previously prepared at Savage's Station. His force was about ten thousand with a large artillery park. He returned many stragglers to their regiment, and devoted himself to extending and strengthening the works. Heavy working parties, relieved every two hours, were employed until the morning of the second. A six-gun battery was thrown upon the extreme left of the line, covering the approaches from the Charles City road; another important work was constructed on the front, sweeping the depression running obliquely towards the timber, nearest the system of works. In front he slashed the timber and he obstructed the roads from White Oak Swamp. He also directed a heavy reconnoissance on the left. General Couch, in his report of the battle, says: "General Peck fought his brigade with skill and daring courage, his horse falling under him, after being several times wounded. His command added new laurels to those won at Williamsburg. The Ninety-third Pennsylvania, Colonel McCarter, and One Hundred and Second Pennsylvania, Colonel Rowley, behaved with great gallantry, both colonels wounded. The Fifty-fifth New York, Lieut.-Colonel Thouset, was early in the action, and suffered severely." Major-General Heintzlemau, Keyes and Kearney, allude in warm terms to the conduct of General Peck, in their reports. Favorable notices are found in the report of General McClellan.\*

On the 24th of June, General Peck was promoted to the com. mand of a division, composed of Wessell's and Naglee's brigades, a squadron of cavalry and thirteen pieces of artillery. General Wessell's brigade was at White Oak Swamp; General Naglee's was guarding the entrenched line between the railroad and Bottom's bridge. General Peck first turned his attention to the position of the former; an extensive examination satisfied him that the swamp was an insufficient protection to his left. He placed a large force of choppers at work, to close up all the fords and passages with trunks of trees, slashed a large amount of timber, connected several large clearings, so as to bring them under the guns of his batteries, and constructed several small works and a line of rifle pits. Cavalry patrols were established and thoroughly covered the regions beyond the swamp toward Richmond. By means of these precautions, he became early informed of the movements of General Wise; from which it became evident that we should be attacked by the enemy on the south of the Chickahominy. It was now Peck's duty to guard the line from Bottom's bridge to the swamp. In aid of this he constructed a line of riflepits on a line of high bluffs, which commanded the approaches from the Chickahominy swamp. He received at this time the order "to hold the road to James River over the White Oak Swamp at all hazards." He detailed a large force to assist General Woodbury in the construction of bridges across the swamp, and another large force to clear obstructions to the bridge. At daylight on the 28th, he received the order to move the command across the swamp, and occupy strong positions, so as to cover the passage of

\* Peek had one horse killed and one disabled.

other troops. As soon as the bridge was passable, he moved General Palmer's brigade (which had joined him) a squadron of cavalry and Ragan's and Fitch's batteries, four miles in advance towards Richmond, to an important point, commanding the Quaker, New Market and Charles City road. Having placed Wessell with a battery in movement to support Palmer, he proceeded in advance and then placed far in advance of Palmer's line two regiments on the right, and a third far to the right towards the swamp, securing thus the command of still another road. He then despatched a force to Long Bridge and another to Jones' bridge, to destroy what remained of them, and prevent the enemy's crossing at those points. He stationed a regiment on the Charles River road to cover the debouch of the crossing of the swamps at Brucket's Ford. These movements were not disturbed, precautions having been taken to prevent communications of citizens with the enemy.

On the 29th, some of Wise's cavalry dashed into his lines. His forces were reinforced and awaited the attack of the enemy in anxious suspense. About six in the afternoon his command was relieved by General Slocum, and took up its line of march for the James. After being the whole night on the road without sleep, and expecting every moment to meet the enemy, the division reached the river at 9 o'clock on the morning of the 30th; Peck placed\* Wessell's brigade in position not far from Turkey Creek. The enemy made an attack on the column, while it was en route. At 3:30 P. M. General Keyes placed the command on the extreme right of the command to defend the reserve artillery. For a long time it was the only command on the ground. Early the next morning General Slocum was placed on his left, and aided in preparations to defend this portion of the line. During that day he was joined by the detachments left at Turners, Long Bridge and Jones' Ford.+

At midnight on the first of July, he was ordered to hold his command as rear guard to the army in its movements to Harrison's Landing. In this service, Wessell's and Naglee's brigades, aided by the necessary artillery, were to act alternately. He accordingly formed Gen. Wessell's troops in line of battle on the heights, a short distance below General McClellan's headquarters. All the

<sup>\*</sup> Naglee's brigade on the 30th was in the battle of White Oak Swamp under Gen. Franklin. † Malvorn Hill, July 1, Peck's division occupied the extreme rights the line of battle.

principal by-roads were picketed with cavalry. Naglee's brigade was formed in a commanding position about a mile in the rear. The duty of General Peck was to protect and save the vast trains of artillery, ammunition, rations, quartermasters' property, ambulances, hospital stores and baggage. The magnitude of the responsibility will be perceived, when it is stated that in one continuous line, the train would extend over fifty miles. He was vested with discretionary powers in case the enemy endangered its safety, but he resolved to save the whole train. For this purpose he directed that an unbroken line of troops and batteries should move on one side of the road, while the trains should move in the same manner on the other, the latter only moving with and so as to be covered by the former. When the last wagon, ambulance and straggler had passed the rear guard,\* he directed General Wessell to draw in his pickets, and take a position in General Naglee's rear. At night, he placed Wessell's brigade in position on the upper side of Kimmager's creek, with a battery and some small companies of cavalry, and General Nagloe's brigade in supporting distance on the lower side of the creek. The enemy now opened with artillery upon the train, for the purpose of creating confusion and stampeding the cattle. Wessell was reinforced with two regiments. and the trains thus protected, were kept moving in an orderly manner during the night. In the morning it seemed impossible to cross the remaining portion of the trains; the fords having become almost impassible in consequence of heavy and protracted rains, and the men and animals being exhausted from exertion and want of food. The enemy's pickets were close around the column, and his advance not far distant. It became necessary to cut new roads through the woods. The teams were doubled, and fresh animals relieved some of those exhausted, and thus the slow work proceeded during the day. At seven o'clock in the evening of the third, the last vehicle crossed the creek. This movement is unparalleled in the history of military operations, regard being had to the magnitude and value of the train, the triffing loss sustained, the distance traveled, and the many formidable obstacles encountered, Gen. McClellan appreciated it, when he told the President at Harrison's Landing, that to Gen. Peck he owed the saving of the trains.

<sup>\*</sup> Peek's division wangthe rear guard, and not the Fourth corps. Couch's division took no part in that service.

The passage having now been effected, General Peck established his line of battle along the crest of the creek, with his left on the James. On the 4th, he called the attention of the General-in-Chief to the advantages of this line, and it was afterwards adopted. By slashing the timber on the opposite side down to the James, and up the ravine, and by cutting numerous roads, affording free communications between the reserves and the front, and between different portions of the front, he prepared this ground for such important work as was daily expected. On the 6th four regiments, forming General Ferry's brigade, were assigned to his division.

The service rendered by this command in the unparalleled movement of the army to the James, was not so brilliant as that which fell to the lot of some other troops to perform; but it will not be forgotten hereafter that Peck's division held the exultant troops of Jackson at bay across the Chickahominy, led the advance from White Oak Swamp to the James, and safely covered the rear during the strategic movement from Turkey Creek to Harrison's Point.

While at Harrison's, General Peck received his promotion as a major-general, to date from 4th July, 1862. It was conferred for services in the field. Its reception was the first knowledge he had of the action of the President.

Peck's division moved with the army, crossed the Chickahominy at Barnett's ferry, on the pontoon bridge, on the 17th August, and reach Yorktown the 20th.

When in August, 1862, General McClellan left the Peninsula, he placed General Peck at Yorktown and Gloucester Point, with a large force to cover the embarkation of the army, and to place the extensive fortifications in a state of defense. He was directed to join the Army of the Potomac after having accomplished this work. Although General McClellan three times telegraphed General Halleck for Peck and his command, in consequence of some mistake at Washington, these troops were not sent to his relief. Suffolk being threatened by French and Pettigrew, he applied to be sent there until the danger was averted.

On the 22d of September General Peck assumed command of all the troops in Virginia south of the James, On hearing of his arrival with troops, the enemy retired to the Blackwater. Suffolk was the outpost of our army, and was deemed important. At this point the Petersburg and Norfolk railroad intersects the Seaboard and Roanoke railroad leading to Weldon, in North Carolina. Suffolk is also the head of navigation of the Nansemond, which empties into the James river near its mouth; and from this post our forces could penetrate the interior of southern Virginia, and effectually protect Norfolk. It was important for the enemy in every point of view to recover these places. By doing so, they would release their gunboats now effectually penned up in Richmond. These boats could then come down and easily clear the James; and that river once secured, could be effectually prepared against another advance on its line upon Richmond; and Norfolk would become an open port which could be again closed only by a powerful fleet.

General Peck being impressed with the permanent importance of this post, devoted himself with earnestness to the work of preparing it for the events which he foresaw must at some day there transpire. He planned and constructed a system of defenses, the development of which during the siege, was over seven miles. Dix, Halleck, Union, McClellan, Nansemond, South Quay, Rosecranz, Draw Bridge, Onondaga, New York, Dutton, Seward and Jericho were the principal forts and batteries.

While these works were being constructed, collisions favorable to our armies were of almost daily occurrence. On the 3d of October the enemy was driven out of Franklin. December 3d a rocket battery was captured from Generals Rauson and Pryor, and they driven across the Blackwater. On the 12th of the same month, in order to protect General Foster from interference in his movement on Goldsboro, in North Carolina, General Terry was sent with six thousand men to hold the enemy at Blackwater. In an affair of the 30th of January, 1863, Pryor was attacked at Deserted House and driven across the Blackwater with heavy loss.

In the spring of 1863, the attention of the rebel authorities seems to have been drawn to the importance of Suffolk. The objects of reducing that city were manifold and great. The post itself, with its thirteen thousand troops, its vast commissary, quartermaster, medical and ordnance stores, was a tempting prize. But the enterprize had other attractions. The recovery of the railroad running into North Carolina would widely extend the circuit, from which the supplies of the confederate armies in Virginia were drawn. Above all, Suffolk reduced, Norfolk and Portsmouth must instantly fall. Lieut-General Longstreet, of whom it was boasted that the word "fail" was not in his vocabulary, with forty thousand of the flower of the Southern armies, was assigned to the task of securing these advantages. Abundant time was taken to mature the plans and provide the materials for the campaign. Expectation at the south was at its height—success was deemed speedy and certain.

Longstreet's plans were laid with forethought, completeness and subtlety. He proposed to cut the Nansemond river about six miles below the city, on our right flank, and at the same time throw another force against the Norfolk railroad on our left and rear. Thus surrounded, General Peck's entire army, and the country and cities it defended, were to fall a rich and easy prize into the hands of the enemy. To assure the success of the enterprize, a preliminary movement was put on foot. General D. H. Hill was sent with a considerable force to attack General Foster at Little Washington, the object being to weaken Peck, by withdrawing from Suffolk a part of his forces, and, as was anticipated, this movement was successful in inducing an order, detaching three thousand of Peck's troops to the aid of Foster. Longstreet's spies promptly carried him information of these orders, and he immediately crossed the Blackwater on the pontoons which he had previously prepared and held in readiness for instant use. He marched his army in three columns, and arrived in a few hours before the Federal lines.

But Peck, put on the alert by spies and a captured rebel mail, fathomed the plan of his wily adversary, and was in readiness to receive him. He telegraphed Admiral Lee for gunboats to resist and delay, and, if possible, prevent Longstreet's crossing of the Nansemond, which, as has been stated, was the first step in Longstreet's programme. Accordingly, when the confederate forces reached the river, they found themselves unexpectedly forestalled. Six armed gunboats, not very formidable, it is true, but capable of delaying him, when time was very precious, obstructed his passage. The rebel general suddenly changed his plans, and resolved to carry the place by storm. His columns advanced on our works with such rapidity, that our cavalry pickets were surprised and captured. The troops ordered to General Foster were in the cars and just leaving for Little Washington. Of course, they were retained by General Peck. The rapidity of the enemy's movements had defeated the subtlety of his designs.

When Longstreet came within range of our works, he found them tirmly garrisoned and bristling with steel. He soon discovered that his attempt at surprise was a total failure. Leaving a considerable force in front of the town, to divert attention from his real design, he returned to his attempt to cross the Nansemond.

In order to accomplish this, it was first necessary to clear the river of the gunboats. During the night, battery after battery was constructed, and powerful guns were placed in position, at points commanding the stream. In the morning, these batteries were suddenly unmasked, and opened a terrific fire on the boats. But the river fleet was commanded by officers young in years, but of unconquerable bravery, skill and pertinacity. The frail steamers were riddled with countless shot holes. The Commodore Barney showed one hundred and fifty-eight ball and bullet holes in her hull and machinery. The Mount Washington was riddled yet worse. This vessel grounded directly under the rebel guns; but her gallant officers (Lamson and Cushing) refused to abandon her, but maintained the unequal and desperate contest for six long hours, and until the rising tide floated them off. General Longstreet kept up an incessant series of attacks of the most harrassing and vexatious character to General Peck's troops. He rushed his squadrons of cavalry against our lines, in one place, and established batteries of field artillery to sweep the Nansemond river at others: he maneuvered to overwhelm us here, and to flank us there; and in every way endeavored to penetrate our line; but he was baffled at every attempt.

Brigadier-General Getty, with five thousand men, was charged with the defenses of the Nansemond, which formed a line eight miles long. It was the duty of this officer, with this inconsiderate force, to prevent many thousand men from crossing the stream. To this end, he immediately commenced the construction, through swamps and creeks, and around ravines, of a road, following the general course of the river, several miles long, and including several bridges and long spans of corduroy. In the brief period of three days this road, by the very greatest exertion, was made passable for artillery. This division continued the work of the pick and shovel during the whole three weeks of the siege. Every able-bodied man in it was every day employed in this duty. Even the pickets were repeatedly compelled to lend a helping hand. The line of forts, rifle-pits, batteries, roads, bridges and timber cutting performed by this command during this period, attests their endurance and devotion to duty.

And thus it was that again and again, and through many days, the batteries of the enemy, unmasked one morning, and pouring upon our little army a terrific fire, were, the next morning, saluted in their turn by a storm of rified shells, fired from invisible gunners. And thus it was that day after day, the rebels strained every nerve to gain a permanent foothold on some point of the shore, and were as continually baffled, in their most skillful, heroic and persistent efforts.

At length, on the 18th of April, their object seemed to be accomplished. An earthwork, mounting five heavy rifled guns, was established at Hill's Point, about six miles from Suffolk, of such strong profile and skillful construction, that our missiles could only bury themselves in the parapet; while from his protected position, the enemy maintained a destructive fire upon our gun boats. Now matters wore a desperate aspect. At this crisis the fertile genius of Lieutenant Lamson devised a plan, which was approved by General Peck. He proposed to General Getty the capture of the Hill's Point battery. The following extract from the statement of an eye-witness describes this brilliant feat :

"Shortly before sunset, the gunboats on the river, and the four rifled guns at or near Battery Stevens, two twenty-pound Parrots, Captain Morris, and two three-inch ordnance guns, Captain Vallee, opened a terrific fire upon the rebel battery. Meanwhile, detachments from the Eighty-ninth New York volunteers, Lieut .-Colonel England, and the Eighth Connecticut, Colonel Ward, in all two hundred and eighty men, embarked upon the gunboat Stepping Stone, Lieutenant Lamson, at a point about one mile above the battery. Protected by the artillery fire, the gunboat boldly steamed down the river, and ran close to the shore, about two hundred yards above the rebel works, the shore being at that point an abrupt bluff. Immediately the troops disembarked, wading to their waists in water, ascended the bluff, and with loud cheers charged on the rear of the fort. Meantime, the gunboat's crew had landed four boat howitzers, placed them in position, and opened upon the fort. The enemy, taken completely by surprise, were able to discharge but two or three volleys of musketry and one gun, when our troops entered the work and captured the entire party of seven officers and one hundred and thirty men, with five brass guns and a large supply of amunition."

The capture of Hill's Point battery alarmed the rebels; and they instantly turned their attention to securing their own posi. tion. Defensive lines of vast length and considerable strength protected their front for a distance of several miles. Trees were felled and abattis planted in front, and every measure which the resources of skillful engineering could devise, was adopted to resist the terrible artillery fire of our batteries, and to foil sorties, should any be made.

It was now our time to harass the enemy by assaults, General Peck, vigilant of every change in the plans and maneuvers of his adversary, repeatedly sent out small columns to attack him. On the 24th, General Corcoran made a reconnoissance on Edenton, and Colonel Foster, another on Summerton; both of which resulted in lively skirmishes, in which the enemy's outposts were driven back to their main lines. General Hill delayed at Little Washington longer than was intended; but, on the 20th of April, reinforcements had begun to arrive, and by the 30th more than ten thousand troops had reinforced Longstreet. Fortunately reinforcements for Peck had also begun to arrive. The robel commander now saw that the golden moment had been lost. The position, which at first had seemed so weak, now had become impregnable; but he could not bring his pertinacious spirit to submit to a failure. He put forth new but futile efforts for success. By the 3d of May he was compelled to raise the seige. Continually on the alert, General Peck did not intend that his enemy should steal off secretly and unmolested; and no sooner had the retreat commenced, then he resolved to test its reality. On the 3d of May, therefore, a column about seven thousand strong, under Generals Getty and Harland, crossed the drawbridge, and advanced up the Providence Church road. Simultaneously, Colonel Dutton was directed to cross two small columns, six and eight miles lower down, and attack the enemy in flank. The movement, like every other during the progress of the siege, was characterized by great energy and boldness, but unlike them, did not, as it was not expected to, accomplish more than seriously to harass the baffled and retiring foe. About midnight of the 3d, our troops under Corcoran, Dodge and Foster, started in pursuit of the retreating foe, but only succeeded in capturing a few hundred stragglers before the enemy crossed the Blackwater. Thus ended the siege of Suffolk. The brilliancy of the achievement has been obscured in the popular view by the engrossing scenes at Chancellorsville. Injudicious friends of General Hooker have sought to break the effect upon his reputation of that disaster, by elaiming that Longstreet and the force he commanded at Suffolk

participated in that conflict. Lee says in his report, "that Longstreet was detached for service south of the James river in February, and did not rejoin the army until after the battle of Chancellorsville." It was a part of the plan of crossing the Rappahannock, that Peek should detain Longstreet in order to enable Hooker to destroy Lee; and Peek's whole duty was performed. So late as the 3d day of May, Hill confronted us with 30,000 men at Suffolk. On the 4th of May, Longstreet's horses and servants fell into Peek's hands near Suffolk—a circumstance which shows conclusively that Longstreet was not at Chancellorsville.

For days General Peck, with less than 13,000 men, held at bay General Longstreet with 30,000.\* On the memorable 2d and 3d of May, he with three divisions was triumphantly resisting Longstreet and Hill with four divisions. At the same time Hooker with 159,300 men fought Lee with 50,000 men. The proud boasts which heralded the movement upon Suffolk, and the proud boasts which heralded the movement at Chancellorsville, were alike brought to naught. Even the Southern papers recognized their utter discomfiture at Suffolk ; for when Longstreet in November, 1863, was again unsuccessful in his enterprise in East Tennessee, those papers mention "disagreeable reminiscences of Suffolk," and "the parallel campaign of Longstreet against Suffolk."

The esteem in which these services of General Peck is held by eminent commanders, is shown by the following letters :

## Siege of Suffolk-Chancellorsville.

NEW YORK, September 20th, 1864.

The truth of history and justice to the little army of Suffolk, demand that I should place this paper before the reading world.

CAMPAIGN OF 1863.

"The Southern History" has the following on the campaign in April, 1863, which locates the position of Licut.-General Longstreet, viz.:

"Now they (the rebels) confronted the enemy from the Rappahannock, and hovered upon his flank, within striking distance to the Potomac, while another portion of our forces maneuvered almost in the rear, and quite upon the flank of Norfolk."

Longstreet had been promised sixty thousand men for his spring work, and was ready about the last of March to open the campaign

329

<sup>•</sup> Hood, Pickett, Hill, French, Anderson, and other prominent West Pointers were with Lientenant-General Longstreet.

for the recovery of Southern Virginia. He ordered Hill and Pettigrew to make a series of demonstrations at Newbern, Little Washington and other points in North Carolina, with the design of causing troops to be sent from Norfolk, Fortress Monroe and other localities. In consequence I was ordered on the 10th of April, to despatch a considerable portion of my force to General Foster. Longstreet, advised of the order and success of his feints, crossed the Blackwater, and on the same day advanced, with about twenty-eight thousand men, upon Suffolk. Ont he 15th of April, Hill discontinued his feints upon Little Washington, and sent those troops to Suffolk. He followed soon after with the remainder of his command.

The rebel force in North Carolina was estimated by General Foster as very large, and in my judgment far above the real numbers. If his estimate was correct, there must have been with Longstreet after the concentration, more than 50,000 men. Probably 40,000 is a safe estimate; and he had associated with him such able West Pointers as Lieutenant-Generals Hill, Hood and Anderson, and Major-Generals Picket, French and Garnett, &c. The Petersburg Express of the 15th of April, reflected the Confederate expectations in regard to Longstreet's army, in the following:

"Our people are buoyant and hopeful, as they ought to be. We have in that direction as gallant an army as was ever mustered under any sun, and commanded by an officer who has won laurels in every engagement from the first Manassas to that at Fredericksburg. Such an army commanded by such an officer as Longstreet, may be defeated; but such an event is scarcely within the range of possibility."

In spite of the high hopes of the South, the siege was raised during the night of the 3d of May (twenty-four days), after the construction of from eight to ten miles of covered ways, rifle-pits, field-works, and the loss of the celebrated Fauquier battery and some two thousand men.

The rebel press, with few exceptions, admitted the failure and consured Longstreet. The Richmond Examiner of November 27th, 1863, pronounced his Knoxville and Suffolk campaigns as parallel failures, and said :

"It was during the parallel campaign of Longstreet against Suffolk that Hooker made his coup at Chancellorsville; but he found there Jackson, while Grant had to do with Bragg alone."

#### CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS. 331

The effective Federal force at the outset was nearly 14,000, with three small wooden gunboats. This was distributed on lines about twelve miles in extent. No defeat was experienced by our arms.

### RAPPAHANNOCK.

During the presence of Longstreet's wing at Suffolk, Lee, with Jackson's wing, was confronted by the army of Hooker. Hooker was advised of every change in my front, and assured that I would hold Longstreet as long as possible in order that he might detroy Lee. He was urged to strike before aid could be sent to the Rapidan.

Perhaps a division or a portion of one joined Lee in spite of the interruption of the communications by Stoneman. Longstreet did not; for his horses and servants fell into our hands near Suffolk on the 4th of May. No mention of his presence is made in any accounts of Chancellorsville, nor in the "Southern History." Jackson contended with Hooker on the 1st and 2d of May, while Early fought Sedgwick, near Fredericksburg. On the 3d, Stewart succeeded Jackson.

# HOOKER'S AND LEE'S FORCES.

Up to the meeting of Congress, Hooker had made no report to General Halleck, and official data is out of the question. But information is at hand from which an approximation can be made.

# LEE'S ARMY.

New York Tribune, May 18th, 1863, estimates	50,000
New York Tribune, March 26th, 1864, estimates	49,700
New York Herald, March 26th, 1864, estimates	64,000
"Southern History" (Pollard's) gives	50,000

# HOOKER'S ARMY.

New York Times gives	159,300
"Southern History" gives 100,000 to	150,000
New York Tribune, March 26th, 1864, gives	123,000

The editor of the Times had the very best opportunity for getting reliable data, and there are many reasons for accepting his figures as nearest the true ones.

This paper explodes the idea that any material portion of Longstreet's army was transferred to the fields of Chancellorsville. No such theory is entertained in any quarter now; but in the smoke of that disaster it was mooted. These figures show where the rebel pressure really was, and attest the good conduct of the soldiers and sailors at Suffolk, under the weightiest responsibilities. The army should no longer be deprived of its honors and rewards because of the unexpected reverse on the Rapidan.

Further details cannot be given without trenching upon the official documents. The allusions to Hooker's operations are made solely to shed proper light upon the campaign, and not for the purpose of criticism.

JOHN J. PECK, Major-General.

### May 27th, 1865.

Army of Suffolk.—The above was given to the press eight months ago through the Herald, and Congress, officers of government, and the army were supplied. No adverse reply has appeared.

Lee's Evidence.—Lee in his report says of Longstreet, that he "was detached for service south of the James river in February, and did not rejoin the army until after the battle of Chancellorsville."

Longstreet's Army.—Hooker telegraphed 2d of May—" Longstreet has three divisions at Suffolk. When they left Lee they were each eight thousand strong. D. H. Hill is ordered from Washington (N. C.) to reinforce Longstreet's corps."

May 2d—Hill reported by letter (in my hand) to Longstreet the arrival of an "entire division."

Four divisions are accounted for independently of the troops from Washington under French, Garnett, &c. They commenced arriving on the 18th April. Foster advised the Government of the movement.

#### CHANCELLORSVILLE,

Hooker	between six and	seven army corps.
Lee	*****	seven divisions.

#### SUFFOLK.

Peck, 2d and 3d May three divisio	118.
Longstreet	ons,

"Oh! sacred Truth! thy triumph ceased awhile."

JOHN J. PECK, Major-General.

#### 332

"MISSISSIPPI SQUADRON, FLAG SHIP TEMPEST, MOUND CITY, June 19th, 1865.

"General—Your printed slip of the siege of Suffolk is received. Change of command last fall, and the burning of my papers on the flag ship *Blackhavek* last spring, have prevented my acknowledgment of similar statements on the same interesting subjects.

"The opposing force is shown far greater, and the purposes of the enemy more serious, than was then generally supposed; and his repulse is proportionably more creditable to our combined forces.

<sup>6</sup> I have not the papers to refer to, but the naval force was larger than you state, though not for the first day or so, perhaps. The time is coming when the truth of history will be vindicated concerning the operations of the war, about which there has been misunderstanding.

"Regarding your expositions of our operations before Norfolk, as aiming to present them fairly, the officers and men of our command have cause to thank you.

"I have the honor to be, General,

" Very respectfully yours,

"S. P. LEE, A. R. Admiral,

" Then commanding N. Atlantic Squadron.

"Major-General J. J. PECK, then commanding U. S. troops before Suffolk."\*

> HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF VIRGINIA, SEVENTH ARMY CORPS, FORT MONROE, VA., May 6th, 1863.

# General Orders }

The major-general commanding congratulates Major-General Peck, and the troops under his command at Suffolk, on the suddeu retreat of the enemy to the Blackwater, after a close investment of the place for more than three weeks by a superior force, led by some of the most distinguished generals in the service of the insurgents. The enemy has sustained a loss of five guns, and not less than fifteen hundred men, in prisoners, killed, wounded and deserters, while ours is limited to a comparatively small num舱

Major-General Dix asked the Government to give General Peck an independent depertment, at the conclusion of the comparign at Suffolk.

ber killed and wounded. For this result the highest praise is due to Major-General Peck, through whose untiring industry and good judgment during the last six months, the place has been strongly fortified, and through whose watchfulness it has been held during the investment. The same high praise is due to the troops under his command, and to their officers. Their courage and vigilance, their firmness in resisting the enemy's attacks, their gallantry in assaulting him in his works on repeated occasions, deserve the heartfelt thanks, which the major-general commanding hereby tenders to them.

By command of Major-General Dix, (Signed) D. T. VAN BUREN, A. A. Gen'l.

> HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, February 15th, 1865.

Major-General JOHN J. PECK, New York:

General—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 8th inst., with the documents enclosed relating to the defense of Suffolk in 1863. The testimony and evidence which you have accumulated, prove most conclusively the importance and value of the services rendered on that occasion by yourself and the gallant army under your command, for which I doubt not full credit will hereafter be awarded you.

Lee's army at Gettysburg was from 40,000 to 50,000 stronger than at Chancellorsville, and it is only reasonable to infer that the difference was in front of you at Suffolk.

That, with the limited force under your command, you should have held in check and defeated the designs of such superior numbers, is a fact of which you may well be proud, and is the most practical proof of your own skill and the gallantry of your troops.

> (Signed) Very respectfully yours, (Signed) GEO. G. MEADE, *Major-General.*

Commander in-Chief Halleck visited Suffolk during the siege. The following is found in his report, viz.:

"The rebel General Hill marched towards the Nansemond to reinforce Longstreet, who was investing Suffolk. Failing in his direct assaults upon this place, the enemy proceeded to establish batteries for its reduction. General Peck made every prepara-

334

۲

tion for defence of which the place was capable, and retarded the construction of his works till, finally, the attempt was abandoned."

In August, 1863, General Peck was tendered his choice of the command of the old Department of Virginia, and the Seventh army corps, or of the old Department of North Carolina, and the Eighteenth army corps. He preferred the latter, and assumed command at Newbern on the 14th of that month. On the 3d of September following, he assumed the higher command of an army.

No one of the numerous affairs which occurred while General Peck commanded the army and district of North Carolina, was, by itself, considered of great magnitude; but together, they constitute a series of collisions almost always resulting in eredit to our arms, and illustrative of the continued vigilance of the commander. Nothing more will be attempted here than an enumeration of the more important of them.

Action at Greenville, Nov. 25th and Dec. 7th, 1863; skirmish at Bear Inlet, December 24th, and at Greenville, December 30th; affair at Windsor, January 29th, and in February, 1864; affair at Fairfield, February 16th; battles at Newbern, Batcheldor's Creek and Newport, February 1st; affair at Black Jack Church, March 26th, and at Hill's Point, April 2d; at Bong's Inlet, March 26th. In April heavy demonstrations were made on Newbern, Washington and Plymouth. General Peck summed up, in a general order, the results of the services as follows :

# HRADQUARTERS ARMY AND DISTRICT OF NORTH CAROLINA, NEWBERN, N. C., March 9th, 1864.

#### General Orders, { No. 28,

The moment when we are threatened with an advance by the encmy is the proper time to remind the gallant officers and soldiers of this command of the results of the operations in North Carolina, Besides the repulse of General Pickett's army at Newbern, the following have been captured: Six officers, 281 prisoners and dangerous rebels, 500 contrabands, 250 arms and accoutrements, 138 horses and mules, 11 bales of cotton, 1 piece of artillery, eaisson complete, 1 flag, many saddles, harnesses and wagons. Much property of the rebel government has been destroyed, from inability to remove it, as appears by a partial list, 250,000 pounds of pork, 80 barrels of lard, 75 barrels of meat, 20,000 bushels of corn, 32 barrels of beef, 5 hogsheads of sugar, 5,000 empty sacks, 1 corn mill, 10 wagons, 1 ton of tobacco, 18 mules, 2 warehouses of salt and two extensive salt manufactories. Thousand of deserters have entered our lines and resumed their allegiance to the Federal Union with joy and gladness.

These valuable services will be appreciated by the government and the people, and this brief allusion to them should stimulate all to renewed energy in the final campaign against the rebellion. In August and September he advised the Government, and asked to burn the ram *Albemarle*.

Of the fall of Plymouth, the only disaster to our arms which occurred, while Peck commanded in North Carolina, requires some mention. In November preceding this event, General Peck had advised General Butler, who at that time commanded the department, that an iron-clad was being built at Halifax, and suggested a cavalry expedition to destroy it. It was very evident that this vessel was being constructed, with a view of driving us, at an early day, out of North Carolina; and that such an enterprise, so supported, would be exceedingly formidable in its Success in such an attempt would necessarily have character. important bearings on the general progress of the Federal arms. It would greatly extend the field from which the supplies for the rebel armies in Virginia were drawn. Above all, it would subject to untold humiliation and oppression the population of North Carolina, who, upon the assurance of permanent protection, had returned to their allegiance. The request of the general for permission to send out an expediton to destroy the vessel, and thus avert these calamities, was declined. His apprehensions of serious difficulties from such direction, were treated with ridicule. The confederate authorities were suffered to carry forward, unmolested. their preparations for this important movement.

On Sunday, the 17th of April, a rebel force of fifteen thousand men, including a large number of sharpshooters, and a heavy train of artillery, all under the command of General Howe, appeared before Plymouth and commenced a vigorous attack upon our outworks. The next morning they opened fire on Fort Gray, and made a desperate but unsuccessful assault on the Eighty-fifth redoubt. They planted a battery of heavy rifled guns so as to command the river, and sunk the *Bombshell*. On the next day, the iron-clad *Roanoke*, constructed as above intimated, steamed down the river to Plymonth, and thus cut off all communication. On Wednesday, the enemy prepared to storm our works. They massed their forces and precipitated them successively on Forts Wessells, Gray, Worth and Williams, carrying them in detail after several sanguinary repulses. General Wessells still fought the rebels through the streets of Plymouth, and at last was compelled to yield, only to the force of overpowering numbers.

## GENERAL PECK'S ADMINISTRATION IN NORTH CAROLINA.

SYRACUSE, N. Y., May 11th, 1864.

# To the Editors of the Albany Evening Journal:

Gentlemen—Permit me to thank you for the uniform kindness and courtesy extended to my official career of about three years, during which time I have been continually in the field, battling for the safety and perpetuity of the Federal Union. Especially I am indebted for the sentiments expressed in your editorial of Wednesday, respecting my withdrawal from North Carolina. The following is found in your article:

"This is of course to be interpreted as a censure of his conduct in connection with the late events at Plymouth and Little Washington.

"We cannot bring our mind to think that the late reverses in North Carolina are justly chargeable to his account."

When the order was issued the events at Plymouth were unknown at Fortress Monroe, and the department commander did not believe that any demonstration would be made on my command, although reinforcements had been asked for temporarily by Gen. Wessells, and I had expressed the opinion that my lines would be attacked in consequence of my destitute condition.

A copy of General Butler's letter is enclosed, which will settle the matter so far as my military administration is a question.

The events at Little Washington have all transpired since I turned over the command. From the outset I have opposed the abandonment of North Carolina.

In August and September, 1863, I asked authority to burn the ram *Albemarle*, then on the stocks at Edward's Ferry, twelve miles below Halifax. A regiment of eavalry could have easily destroyed the boat. Both applications were refused by the department commander. In September, 1863, I asked for an iron-clad for the sounds of North Carolina, which are yet without one.

[Assem, No. 148.]

337

My report and correspondence on the fall of Plymouth and rebel iron-clads, will fully vindicate my administration of nine months in North Carolina.

> Very respectfully, JOHN J. PECK, Major-General.

# GENERAL BUTLER'S LETTER TO GENERAL PECK.

WASHINGTON, May 6th.

The following is an extract of a communication addressed by General Butler to General Peck, from which it appears that the administration of affairs in his department was nowise disapproved by General Butler:

HEADQUARTERS 18TH ARMY CORPS,

FORTRESS MONROE, May 3d, 1864.

General-Your note of the 24th of April reached my hand to-day, and I hasten to reply.

Your being relieved from Newbern by me in no manner implies any censure upon your action or disapproval of your administration, and was determined upon many days before the order was actually sent, and before it was known or believed that there would be any demonstration upon your command by the enemy. That order was delayed by the necessities of the service in other movements of the department, which are solely subjects of explanation.

With sentiments of respect and esteem,

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

Major-General.

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

#### To Major-General PECK.

From the above it will be seen that the fall of Plymouth on the 20th of April had nothing to do with General Peck's change from North Carolina, and that no censure is imputed to that officer.

Shortly after this disaster, General Peck was relieved by General Butler. This action should not be construed as a disapproval of his administration, nor as an intimation that he was held responsible for the fall of Plymouth. So General Butler expressly states in a letter to General Peck, under the date of the 3d of May In fact no one of his superiors, from his entrance upon the arduous duties he was charged with during the whole war, has ever east a word of censure upon him or any of his acts.

From the time General Peck assumed command at Suffolk, he not only occupied an important military command, but discharged most important civil functions. He was the sole supreme ruler over the district entrusted to him. He was the source of justice and of municipal regulations, the protector of private rights of person and property. When he first went to Suffolk, he issued an order, which he frequently repeated and constantly enforced, for the better protection of private rights, against private interference. In general orders, he called on Christian men of the North for Ministers of the Gospel to give Christian instruction to the living, and Christian burial to the dead heroes of the war. He caused to be selected, and prepared proper grounds for cemeteries. He nominated proper candidates for appointment from North Carolina as cadets at the Military Academy. He entrusted the property of the masonic fraternity to trustees, that its benevolent objects might be subserved. He established for whites and for 'blacks a system of free schools. He co-operated with the agent of the Treasury in wisely regulating trade. He nursed a colony of blacks on Roanoke Island, the seat of the colony of Sir Walter Raleigh, and devised and carried forward to execution numerous other plans contributing to the amelioration of the condition of all classes of men under his rule. Of the last mentioned of these plans, a single word may be said, Roanoke Island was admirably adopted for the purpose to which it was applied; a town was laid out with ample lots and wide streets, and with grounds for culture near at hand; houses for shelter, for schools and for meeting houses were provided; the adjacent valuable fisherics were opened; proper employment was furnished and a reasonable amount of labor was exacted; vaccination was administered to all; and the health, morals and good habits of this people were guarded to the extent of the possibilities of the situation. It was supposed that with a continuance of such management, the colony after one year, would become self-supporting.

Retiring from this field of usefulness to his country, to his soldiers, and to those of all classes whom he governed, General Peck issued the following order : HEADQUARTERS ARMY AND DISTRICT OF NORTH CAROLINA, NEWBERN, N. C., April 25th, 1864.

General Orders, }

By virtue of Special Orders, No. 109, part VI of the 19th inst., from Department Headquarters, the undersigned is relieved from the command in North Carolina. Since the order was issued prior to the reception of the news of the enemy's operations in the State, he has deemed it his duty to remain so long as the present danger shall continue.

Many of the troops have been in the field from the outbreak of the revolution, and were with Burnside or Foster at Roanoke, Newbern, Macon, and Goldsboro; others were with the commanding General at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, in Seven Days before Richmond, on the Blackwater, and at Suffolk. During the past nine months the command has been small, but very active, and has added Newbern, Batchelor's Creek, Plymouth, and many other names of lesser note to that list already inscribed in the hearts of the American people. Of such officers and men, the commanding general is justly proud, and he separates from them with deep and lasting regret. It is a plensing reflection that the district will be commanded by General Palmer, an officer of distinguished service, and well acquainted with the condition of affairs in North Carolina.

The occasion is embraced to thank Commander Davenport, the officers and sailors of the navy, as well as of the revenue service, and Colonel Heaton and the officers of the Treasury Department, for that prompt, cordial and patriotic support which has always been entended to the army.

# JOHN J. PECK, Major-General,

In consequence of a violent injury which he received while at Suffolk, and continued and severe ill-health, acting upon the urgent advice of the medical director, he now returned to his home. He remained there enjoying the rest which he so much needed until the 5th of July, when he was assigned to duty as "second in command" of the Department of the East. He was selected for this position by General Dix, who had previously earnestly desired the War Department to relieve him from duty in North Carolina, that he might be assigned to this post. Apprehensions of disturbance in the execution of the draft were entertained, and the prudence which had characterized Peck's previous carcer, commended him for these delicate and most responsible duties. No disturbances, however, occurred.

About the time of the last presidential election, fears prevailed of raids from Canada upon our lake towns. General Peck was placed in command of the defenses of the frontier. He made a tour of inspection of the towns and defenses on the lakes. At Buffalo he issued the following order :

### HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES OF THE FRONTIER, BUFFALO, Nov. 7th, 1864.

# General Orders, }

In conformity with instructions from the headquarters of the Department of the East, the undersigned assumes command of the forces on this frontier.

The government has not been unmindful of the exposed condition of this portion of its territory, now menaced by piratical raiders. The authorities have been slow to believe that any considerable body of rebels would assemble in Canada for the sole purpose of murdering and pillaging in undefended towns along the border; such, however, is the fact, and rumor says that plans have been matured for the commission of crimes of a blacker character than have marked any former civilization.

Major-General Dix has made the most ample preparations for any emergency. My mission is to insure full protection to the frontier, and to aid the civil authorities in maintaining public order. No interference with the elections will be permitted.

Communications from the civil and military authorities of localities along the Central railroad and on Lake Ontario will receive attention. All orders from Department Headquarters will remain in force, and reports will be made as heretofore.

JOHN J. PECK, Major-General. Col. H. S. BURTON, Chief of Staff; Lieut. J. S. MCVEY, Aid.

No difficulties occurred. In November he issued the following:

HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES OF THE FRONTIER, SYRACUSE, Nov. 16th, 1864.

General Orders, No. 3.

Early in November the undersigned was assigned to that portion of the frontier most exposed to rebel raiders and to the command of which the greatest responsibility was attached. Having carried out his instructions, and received the approbation of Major-General Dix, commanding the Department of the East, the commanding general deems his presence on the frontier no longer necessary.

The general returns his thanks for the earnest support which he has received from the civil and military authorities and all good citizens. The officers of his staff have been unremitting in their duties and deserve mention.

(Signed) JOHN J. PECK, Major-General.

At the time of the assassination of the President, General Peck was in command of the Department of the East. He immediately issued the following order :

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST, NEW YORK CITY, April 15th, 1865.

General Orders, ( No. 29.

The major-general in command, with the deepest sorrow, announces to the Department that Abraham Lincolu, President and Commander-in-Chief of the armies and navy of the United States, died this morning at 7:20. Commanding officers of the different posts and camps in this department will, on the day following the receipt of this order, cause a gun to be fired at every half hour, beginning at sunrise, and ending at sunset. The flags will be kept at half-staff, from sunrise to sunset each day, until after the termination of the funeral obsequies at the Capitol, or until further instructions.

By command of Major-General Peck,

D. T. VAN BUREN, Col. and Ass't. Adj't.-General.

He addressed, in appropriate terms, the great meeting in Wall street, and otherwise, as seemed proper, paid respect to the memory of the late Chief Magistrate.

On the 14th of April, 1865, the citizens of New York commemorated, at the Academy of Music, by appropriate exercises, the raising, by General Anderson, of the flag of the Union over Fort Sumter. General Peck was president of the day, and delivered on this interesting occasion a short address.

On the 6th of March, he participated in the celebration in New

York, in honor of our glorious victories, and on the 7th of June in the ovation to General Grant. On the Fourth of July he was the guest of the State, and in company with Governor Fenton, General Grant, and other distinguished citizens and soldiers, witnessed the presentation by the New York volunteers to their State, of nearly three hundred battle-flags, colors and guidons.

During the war, General Peck declined repeated and urgent invitations to take part in the political contests. In the elections of the fall of 1865, he declared his allegiance to the Union party, and approved the reconstruction plan of the President.

### BREVET BRIG.-GEN. HENRY BAGG MORSE.

Young, enthusiastic, fearless, deeply interested, from the outset, in the motives, measures and movements of the great rebellion, an ardent love of free institutions; it seemed no strange thing for Mr. Morse, early to respond in person to the call of Government. Yielding not to the wooings of pleasure, the claims of business, the tears of friends—all so fully felt—he, in July, 1862, decided to take up arms in defense of his principles, his country, and humanity. He resolved, moreover, not to "go to the wars" alone, single-handed.

Having obtained the necessary authority from Governor Morgan, he at once began to recruit, and, with characteristic energy, rode day and night through Madison county, soliciting, begging, firing men to enlist in the good cause. In less than a fortnight, he had raised one hundred and forty (140) men. With these, after receiving a silken flag, and richly mounted sword, and the farewell addresses, benedictions and prayers of hundreds assembled from his native town (Eaton) and neighboring towns, he reported August 12th, at Norwich, the rendezvous of the Madison, Chenango and Otsego regiment.

Here much trouble arose, from the fact of his men being in large excess of the maximum company number, and all claiming and demanding to be mustered into his company. This was at length adjusted. On the recommendation of Colonel Smith, Mr. Morse was promoted almost immediately from the office of captain of Company "D" to that of major; thus ranking by commission from His Excellency Governor Morgan, dated August 13th, 1862. It is due to him to say, that Captain Morse would not accept such

promotion, until his company, who clung to him as a friend and brother, had voted their reluctant acquiesence to the step.

On September 6th, the rendezvous at Norwich was broken up, and the regiment proceeded to Binghamton, where they enjoyed a reception, with speeches by Mr. Daniel S. Dickinson, and others, etc.; thence via Elmira to Baltimore. Here they went into encampment at Camp Belger, and spent two months drilling, doing guard duty at hospitals in and about the city, preserving the peace at elections, etc. A single sentence dated at this place, evinces the soldier, the patriot, the son. The regiment was ordered on a certain occasion, to be ready to move at a moments notice, with five days rations, it was supposed for Chambersburg. Major Morse writes : "If we meet the enemy, I hope to do my duty, as I know my mother would have me, and so that she can be proud of her soldier boy." Again, when embarked, November 6th, on steamship Atlantic of General Bank's southward bound fleet, in his parting letter to "home, friends and everything dear," he says : "It requires all a man's patriotism, at times, to reconcile him to the giving up of all these. and we have to remember that it is for these we go forth, before we can, with a strong heart, say good-by."

Of the tempestuous passage of the expedition, which finally left Fortress Monroe, December 4th; of the wreck, rescue, and detention at Port Royal, of a part of the fleet, including a portion of the One Hundred and Fourteenth; of the arrival of the *Atlantic*, on board of which was Major Morse and three companies, at Ship island, about the middle of December, and the wearisome lying off and on that barren and desolate spot; and of his final arrival at New Orleans, December 25th, we only make mention.

A break in the file of letters, from which we are gleaning, prevents any record of events, personal or regimental, for a few weeks. He was, however, waiting the arrival of the other companies of his regiment, and the remainder of the expedition. Early in February, Major Morse was detailed on a Board of Prison Inspection, whose duties are described as below, "I came to the city (New Orleans) last Thursday, the 12th February, and have since been acting in my new place. In such times as these, when martial law is paramount, many persons are imprisoned upon slight accusations and often without having any hearing in their case.

"It has been so in this department and there are now a large number confined at Fort Pickens, Ship Island, Baton Rouge, and in the prisons in this city, some also have been exiled to foreign countries. The object of the prison board is to obtain what facts they can in regard to these persons, their alleged crimes, and their imprisonment, and report these facts to General Banks, with recommendation for release or otherwise.

"We have all kinds of cases before us, from murder down to using treasonable language, and petty acts of smuggling. Many of these persons have been confined months, and we are beset daily by wives, mothers, and friends, to investigate their cases, and procure their release. You can imagine we have a good many hard stories in the course of a day.

"Many are foreign subjects, and the consuls of the different governments, making demands at Washington for their release, brings a pressure from that direction, Taking all together, we find the duties pretty arduous. The board is expected to visit all the prisons in the department, and make a report upon their management and condition. It certainly is different business from what I have been used to, and one that I am not really fitted for. Ι think I shall try to get relieved and go back to the regiment. I suppose I have the 'ropes' now, so that I might permanently better my position, if I thought best, but I feel in duty bound to stay with those with whom I started, and as I have been so fortunate as to win their confidence, I wish to be worthy of it." He adds: "You write me from home that you have 'good reports of me.' Nothing could be more pleasant than to believe that those you love, think you have done well. I have to thank you and father, and those who made my home so pleasant, for the training that fitted me to bear my part with credit. I hope my life may always be a tribute of thanks to you, and that I may in a measure repay you, by aiding to make your declining years happy."

# Excursion of the One Hundred and Fourteenth N. Y. S. V., to the "Teche" region of Louisiana.

NEW ORLEANS, April 19th, 1863.

As you have not heard from me in quite a long time, and may be feeling some anxiety, I will write you a few lines to-day. should have written you sooner, but as I was going to make an excursion into the country, I deferred so doing until my return.

The rebels have had a force of from five to twelve thousand men, at a place called "Camp Bisland," about sixteen miles above

Brashear city on the "Teche." They had strongly entrenched themselves there, and caused us a great deal of trouble, by sending out parties to attack us, wherever we had a weak point.

General Banks formed a plan to surround them and capture the whole party, by sending out General Grover with a force of thirteen regiments above, to intercept their retreat, while General Weitzel's brigade, and General Emory's division were to drive them from their fortifications.

Wishing to share the dangers and hardships of the expedition with the boys of our regiment, and as I had promised to be with them when the day of trial came, I procured leave of absence for ten days from my duties here, (Major Morse has been for several weeks in New Orleans, acting on a commission of investigation, relative to General Butler's imprisonment for political offences,) On Tuesday night I went to Brashear city and joined the regiment. Wednesday we were busy making preparations to leave. In the afternoon General Banks came up, and we furnished him a company from our regiment as a guard. Thursday we crossed the bay, five regiments of General Weitzel's brigade, with two companies of cavalry, and two batteries of six guns each, also General Emory's division of twelve regiments, with one or two companies of cavalry, and one or two batteries. Friday we waited all day for General Grover to get his division aboard the hoats, and started around the lake. Our cavalry were engaged all day skirmishing with the enemy's pickets, who were in plain sight. Saturday about noon we got in motion, General Weitzel's brigade took the advance, and held it every day, and we being the second regiment in the brigade, were always among the foremost when there was any fun. It was hard for one brigade, as we had all the skirmishing to do, but General Weitzel's knowledge of the country made it necessary for him to take the lead, and as it was the post of honor, we were glad to be there. Our position as a regiment, was to support one of the batteries. We marched about eleven miles this day, the enemy occasionally throwing shot and shell to retard our progress. Sunday our progress was slow, marching in line of battle all the way, and doing a good deal of skirmishing. We had made only about five miles at five o'clock P. M.; we were then marching with a part of three regiments, the Seventy-fifth New York on our right, and the One Hundred and Sixtieth on our left ; the battery which we supported, being right behind our regiment. At this hour a shell passed over our heads

hitting two of the battery horses, and then followed a perfect shower of shot and shell. We found we were right under the batteries of the enemy, who also had a gun-boat in the bayou near, from which they did some capital firing. As good luck, or as I should have said, a kind Providence would have it, we came to a ditch about three feet deep, into which we plunged in double quick order; there we lay for an hour and a half, the shot and shell raining around us, while our own battery behind, handsomely responded over our heads, and so near that at every discharge the smoke blew down into our "last ditch."

But presently ammunition for our batteries failed, and we were forced to retire out of range of the enemy's guns, where we lay down supperless, as no fire could be allowed for coffee. Monday morning we got our coffee and hard bread, made an early start, and by ten o'clock had driven the enemy to their earthworks. We then secured a position in a cane field, next to a piece of woods, where our battery could work to advantage; here we stand all the afternoon, skirmishing with the enemy. Toward night they attacked us in strong force, trying to drive us back, sending the bullets among us like hailstones, but we lay in the rows between the cane, firing as we had opportunity and held our own.

Several of our boys were wounded here; one of them lying in the row right next to me, was shot through the brain, killing him instantly. We held our position until dark, and were then ordered to retire about half a mile, and other regiments were put in the advance, to give us an opportunity to rest. Without any supper we lay down in the cane and slept well.

Tuesday morning we were called at four and a-half o'clock, and were told we might have a few moments to make our coffee and eat our hard tack. Then we were to charge upon the enemy's works and take them by storm. We had hardly started our lines, when it was discovered that the rebels had fled during the night. We were ordered immediately to the advance, to give them chase. We followed them twelve miles that day, expecting Gen. Grover would stop them at Franklin, but they were too smart for him, fighting him with a part of their force on one road, while the main body escaped by another. We were very much disappointed, but it was decided to give chase, and we stopped for the night about a mile beyond Franklin to arrange a new plan. We captured some four or five hundred prisoners this day, and forced the enemy to blow up their gunboat *Diana*. Our men were, however, so

exhausted by hunger and fatigue, that they stopped all along the road, and when we reached Franklin, we had only about three hundred men in our regiment, but most of them came up that night, and we fed them on chickens, turkeys, geese, beef, mutton, &c.

Wednesday morning we started early and marched eighteen miles, Grover's division falling in the rear, and made a column of about five miles long, as we had to march much of the time through woods, cornfields, &c., and it was with great difficulty we could get them along. We came so close to the rebels that night, that on the plantation where we stopped, we found a dinner prepared for about fifty officers, which in their hurry they had forgotten to eat; as it was yet warm our boys appropriated it. The next day, Thursday, we made another early start, and marched about twenty miles. The rebels made a short stand at New Iberia, for the purpose of destroying property, but our cavalry charged upon them and they left in a hurry. We found the streets lined with cotton and cotton burning. These two days we took a good many prisoners, and some guns. We were so near the enemy, all the while, as to exchange shot and shell with them every little while.

Friday the army started on again about 6 A. M., but as my furlough had expired, and there was no prospect of the enemy stopping to give battle, I turned my face toward New Orleans. After a hot and dusty ride of sixty good long miles, I reached Brashear city about dark that night. I will only add that the One Hundred and Fourteenth did itself credit; a good many told me that, for a regiment that had never been under fire, it stood splendidly.

April 20—The country on the Teche is the most beautiful I have seen in the south. The land 'ies' above the surface of the rivers and bayous, so that there is no need of building levces. The soil is very rich, and all the plantations show wealth. The country reminds me of that about Rechester, N. Y. Franklin and New Iberia have each from two to three thousand inhabitants, and look much like northern villages. There are large quantities of sugar and molasses all through that country, which will be taken possession of by the Government; also mules and horses, of which we were in much need in this department. Cattle, sheep and corn abound, but flour was worth two hundred (\$200) dollars per barrel, and only rarely a few pounds to be found in a family. We found a foundry near Franklin, where the rebels had left quite a quantity of cannon balls, and another near New Iberia, where there was a large quantity of ball and shell. At the latter place there was a large slaughter-house owned by the Confederate govment, where there were large quantities of beef and pork packed ready for shipment. Here too, are the rebel salt-works, where is manufactured a great deal of salt. We did not visit them, but our possession of the country cuts them off from Port Hudson, and gives us their control. Our prisoners report that the rebels all fled from them at our approach.

By the way these salt-works are a great curiosity. They are on an island in a little bay; on digging a few feet below the surface they strike a salt rock, which they blast or quarry out as we would stone. This rock is very saline, and resembles exactly our rock-salt.

When I left the regiment, last Friday, it was not known how far the army would go, but it was thought they would go to the Red River, one hundred miles from New Iberia. I would most gladly have gone on, but as my furlough was more than up, and there was no prospect of fighting, I reluctantly returned.

The boys were very foot sore, but traveled full as easy the last day I was with them as any before. I cannot tell how many of our boys were wounded—only two of my knowledge fatally, both in the head. One was from the Oxford Co., the other, William Robert from Nelson Flats. The latter was alive the last I knew of him, but the doctor said he could live only a short time. He was sent to one of the hospitals, but in the excitement of the fight and the hurry of the forced march afterward, my duties were such that, very much to my regret, I lost track of him. Quite a number of boys had narrow escapes—bullet holes through their blankets, canteens, &c. As for myself, I do not think any bullets or pieces of shell came within six inches of me.

I feel proud of our regiment; almost every one showed himself a man and a soldier. There will always be some in every regiment to fall in the rear when the hour of trial comes, and they are almost invariably the ones from whom you would least expect such conduct.

April 23d—I have just received a telegram from Col. Smith, saying he had been sent from the front with the One Hundred and Fourteeth and One Hundred and Fifty-ninth New York Volunteers, in charge of property, and that he was going into camp at Brashear City again.

You at the North, in the prosperity of business, and the regu-

larity with which everything runs along, hardly realize that there is a war, except when some home is made sad by the loss of a friend. But here at the South it is entirely different. War with all its horrors is carried right to the hearth-stones, in the breaking up of homes, the destruction of property, the stopping of all the wheels of civil life, which give peace, safety, and prosperity. The curse falls heavily where it belongs, but the innocent must suffer in a measure, also, and after these days of bloodshed are over, we must have a time of financial embarrassment. But there is no country under the sun that will recuperate faster, or rise to higher honor than our own, when we establish on a firm basis, the glorious government for which we are gladly fighting.

### Letter from Major Morse.

DEMOCRATIC REPUBLICAN, HAMILTON, N. Y., May 14th, 1863.

The letter we publish this week from Major Morse, of the One Hundred and Fourteenth regiment, now under General Banks in the Department of the Gulf, we think will be interesting to our readers. It was by no means intended for publication, but is a private letter to his brother, who kindly permitted us to publish it.—[Ed. Republican.]

I have just returned to this city (New Orleans, June 17th, 1863) from before Port Hudson. The great topic of interest here now is the movement of General Banks against Port Hudson. There was a heavy battle there on the 27th of May, when our troops succeeded in driving the enemy into their works, and surrounding them completely. Our loss that day was heavy, and many of my friends, made at Baltimore and since coming here, were killed.

Our (One Hundred and Fourteenth) regiment was then on the way to Port Hudson, and as soon as I heard of this battle, and that there must be more severe fighting before the place could be taken, I felt it my duty to join our boys and share-their fortunes. So I left my duties (Board of Prison Inspection) here and went on with them. We joined our old brigade (Weitzel's) on Sunday, the 31st ult., and were put to work sharpshooting from rifle-pits, within speaking distance of the enemy's works. Here we lay for two weeks, busy shooting as many of the rebels as possible, digging ditches and cutting roads through the woods up to the works. Rather lively and difficult business, as you may well imagine, under a constant fire of shells and bullets. Meanwhile

351

the whole army were engaged in planting large guns and mortars, and trying to see how much lead and iron they could scatter among the enemy, in return of compliment. Such another two weeks I hope never to see again.

During the forenoon of Saturday last (13th inst.), our gunboats on the river, and all of our guns and mortars on land, opened in full fire, making one of the most imposing sights I ever beheld, or ever expect to behold. In the afternoon, Gen. Banks sent in a flag of truce, demanding the immediate surrender of the place. But Gen. Gardner, the commandant, sent reply that it was his duty to defend the place.

Our army immediately commenced making preparations for an assault.

I can only relate the part that our brigade acted in this movement. Gen. Weitzel, who formerly commanded our brigade, now commands our division, and Col. E. B. Smith (who after a few weeks' illness, reported for duty that day) of our regiment, as senior colonel was put in command of the brigade. Five companies of our regiment were to remain and keep possession of our rifle-pits, under command of Lieut. Colonel Por. Lee, and I had my choice of five companies from the regiment to go with the brigade as assaulting party. [We may here note, what Major Morse never mentioned, the manner of his assignment to and acceptance of the post of honor and danger. Before the action, the acting colonel of the regiment said, as we are informed, something as follows : "Major, these pits are to be defended, and those works are to be assaulted, you may take your choice." A moment's thought, and the reply was, "Give me my choice of men, and I will lead the assault."]

We started about twelve o'clock Saturday night and went to a ravine, where we had previously cut a road, and about day light commenced an advance, up the raviue, in the following order: The Seventy-fifth New York and Twelfth Connecticut Volunteers were deployed as skirmishers to drive in the enemy's pickets. Next came the Ninety-first New York Volunteers, with hand-grenades to throw over the breastworks and start the enemy up where we could see them. Then a Maine regiment, with cotton bags to fill up the ditch before their works, so that we could pass over. Then came the Eighth Vermont, the five companies under my command, and the One Hundred and Sixtieth New York Volunteers, to do the heavy work. The skirmishers did their part well, but the regiments with the hand-grenades and cotton bags found the fire too hot for them, and failed to accomplish their part of the programme. Now came our storming party, and we tried to make amends for what the others failed to do. As we came up out of the ravine, we had to charge some two or three rods over a bank, where we were exposed to the full fire of the enemy, into a ditch about eight feet wide and eight deep, through which the enemy sent their fire lengthwise, and in every direction; and then to climb out of that ditch over into the enemy's works.

We charged up to the ditch and into the ditch, but farther we could not get. Three times we charged, but it was no use---the same sweeping fire met us, cutting the men down as a hailstorm cuts the sprouting corn. We were engaged but fifteen or twenty minutes, and eighty of the men I led up lay killed and wounded about me. Those not engaged in carrying off the wounded crawled into the ravine and behind stumps, and held our position until night, when they were withdrawn. I was wounded at the first charge with a buck shot in my ankle, which soon became so weak that I was obliged to leave the field. Had the cotton bags been thrown into the ditch, as was intended, I think we should have gone over the works, but it is impossible to tell. Five companies of nobler, braver men were never led into hattle. Every time that I asked them if they were ready, the cry was "yes !" and when I gave the word they started. On the last charge, when my ankle failed me, some of them rushed past me and into the ditch ; but it was no use,

Colonel Smith, who led the brigade in, was wounded just as we made the first charge. His wound is, I think, mortal, and he will probably survive but a few days. He will be brought to this city to-morrow. He proved himself a brave man, and his death will be deeply lamented by many friends in this department, as well as by the large circle at home. I will send you a list of the killed and wounded, which I would like published for the information of friends.

June 20th.—Colonel Smith died yesterday morning at one o'clock, five days after he was wounded. He felt from the first that his wound was mortal, and talked very freely about the change that must come. He said that life was very pleasant to him, and that he always thought he enjoyed it more than the most of men, but he was ready to die. He had tried hard to do his duty and he had no fears for the future. He only felt solicitude on account of his family, upon whom the blow would fall so heavily.

He suffered a great deal, but was very patient and pleasant all the time. His remains were brought to the city this morning, and, in a few days, when suitably prepared, will be sent in charge of Lieutenant Pellet to Norwich, the residence of both.

In Colonel Smith I lose a friend whom I had learned to love and respect very much. From the time I first set out to raise my company, onward, he has always shown an interest in aud warm friendship towards me. He made me a confidant, and always assisted and counseled me as far as he could, in everything and every way. I shall miss him very much."

It was more than four weeks from the stirring and sorrowful events above recorded, before Major Morse was able to report for duty. His wound, after the extracting of the shot from near the ankle-joint, proved painful and slow in healing. But the tedium of invalid life was relieved by the society of brother officers, alike invalided, and by the kind and delicate courtesies of friends from the city. July 14th finds him, by aid of slippers, crutches and carriage, at the City Hall, essaying once again the duties of his prison commission.

These, with frequent visits to the camp, and the labors of two court martials—over one of which he presided—fully occupied his time and strength for the remainder of the year. He was also present on the ludicrously unsuccessful Sabine Pass expedition of September. In command of the regiment at the close of the year, he issued the following order:

HEADQUARTERS 114TH REGIMENT N. Y. V., IN THE FIELD, NEAR NEW IBERIA, LA., Jan. 1st, 1864.

General Orders }

Another year having drawn to a close, it is deemed proper to review the changes which have taken place around us, and to mark the results, as well as note the impress which the hand of time has made. A little more than a year has elapsed since the One Hundred and Fourteenth regiment pledged its fortunes under the bauner of the gallaut Banks, and landed on the shores of Louisiana. Since that time the history of the Department of the Gulf has been its history. Since April, 1863, the regiment has been on one unbroken campaign, and has invariably been where

[Assem. No. 148.]

the duty has been most onerous. In its three expeditions up the Teche, it has marched over nine hundred and fifty miles—much of the time under the burning sun of a southern summer.

In its engagements, the battle of Bisland and the siege of Port Hudson will ever be memorable, as well the part it acted alone in checking the rebel raid at Franklin, in May last, which called upon it commendatory orders from the officer in command of the force escorting an immense and valuable train to Berwick's Bay. It has borne well its part, and never, having been called, was found wanting.

But, in its victories, it has been called to mourn the loss of those who were prominent in its interests, who gave it character and standing, but who have gone to the land of heroes.

Soldiers! It is not inappropriate to give a passing tribute to those brave officers and men who yielded up their lives on the 14th of June, in that fatal charge at Port Hudson. The lamented Colonel Smith, whose interest in his regiment was akin to that of himself; the youthful Captain Tucker, just entering the field of usefulness and promise; the valiant Corbin, ever ready in his duty, and those others of our comrades who fell while bearing the banners of liberty even into the very teeth of the enemy, shall always have a place in our hearts, and their names and deeds shall ever remain green in our memories. And further, the following report is hereby submitted for the information of the command:

## CASUALTIES IN THE REGIMENT.

0.00 .....

11 .....

	omoote.	THE PLANE
Killed in battle	2	12
Died of wounds and disease	8	150
Discharged.	15	100
Deserted		5
Transferred	1	82
Total casualties for the year ending Dec. 31,		and the second se
- Li /	61	000
1863	21	299
	And in case of the local division of the loc	Concentration of the local of the

But with all these losses there has been much gained. In this department, the surrender of the rebel stronghold, Port Hudson; the occupancy of the vast tract of country in Western Louisiana; the opening of the Mississippi; and last, the recent victories in Texas, admonish us that it has been a year of advancement in our cause, and of the prosperity of our interests. This refers not only

to our immediate department, but everywhere has victory perched on our banners, and we may well return our acclaim of thanks to the Ruler of all things, for our prosperity at home, the great loyal results throughout the north in October and November, and our successes in the field.

#### By order of,

## HENRY B. MORSE,

Lieut.-Colonel Commanding Regiment. E. P. PELLET, Adjutant.

January, 1864, Colonel Morse, Lieut--Colonel ranking from Port Hudson, was in command of the brigade (Weitzel's old brigade, now the Third), until relieved by Colonel Dwight, of the One Hundred and Sixtieth New York. Gen. Dwight now commanded the division, Gen. Emory the corps, Maj.-Gen. Franklin the army in the field. In February this regiment was brigaded in the First brigade, First division, Nineteenth army corps.

In March began the famous Red River expedition, not soon to be forgotten with its heavy marches, fearful battles and disastrous issue. At the close of the march from Franklin to Alexandria— 165 miles in 11 days—Col. Morse issued to the regiment the following complimentary order:

"The lieutenant-colonel commanding takes pleasure in communicating to his command his approval of the manner in which the late march has been conducted on the part of the members of the regiment. He assures them that by strict observance of orders, as well as by the degree of punctuality which has characterized the command, they have shown themselves worthy of the name of veterans; and he is proud of the conduct which has placed them second to no regiment in the corps. Officers and men of the One Hundred and Fourteenth, you have merited the many compliments bestowed upon you."

Soon (April 8th) came the terrible battle of Sabine Cross Roads, in the official report of which Gen. Banks says: "The First division of the Nineteeuth corps, by its great bravery in this action, saved the army and navy." In the very fiercest of the fight, Col. Morse received a bullet in the right forearm, which shattered the under bone and lodged in the elbow. Fainting from loss of blood, he was at length compelled to relinquish the command to Major Curtis, and to be taken from the field. Again we accompany him to New Orleans and confide him to the tender care of the Sisters of Charity of the Hotel Dieu, and the noble skill of some of the best surgeons in the city.

Advised that his recovery would be hastened by a cooler climate, he took steamer for New York, and returned once more to the paternal roof in Eaton, Madison county, in June.

# Copy of Letter from a Friend.

HEADQUARTERS 114TH N. Y. S. V., ALEXANDRIA, LA., April 27, 1864.

My Dear Colonel—Enclosed I send you what letters I have received for you since you left. I will not attempt to tell you, Colonel, the anxiety I experienced after you left us, as I had heard you must certainly lose your arm, and perhaps your life; and I am as much delighted now as I was depressed then, to learn that you are doing so finely. All of my associations with you, Colonel, have been of the pleasantest nature, and I have enjoyed many an hour in your congenial society. Havn't we had some good times together? God grant they have not all passed yet !

On the evening of the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, after the firing had ceased, I tried to find you, but failed in my efforts. Colonel, I shall never forget the moment that bullet pierced your arm, and my only wonder is, why you were not killed, as you were where the rain of lead seemed to be fiercest; and I cannot forget how you addressed the men, when you said to them, "Boys, when you have fired away all your ammunition, and your bayonets are broken, then retire, but not before !"

I know that did the men all sorts of good. They saw their commander firm—they saw you did not expect more of them than you would do yourself—and, Colouel, the men think you a very brave man. I regret that you cannot be with us. And General Dwight addressed the men of the One Hundred and Fourteenth at Grand Ecore, and he spoke in high terms of your conduct. We all remember you with pleasure, and hope after a pleasant visit at home, you will return to us. Major just received your note asking a list of killed and wounded. I will furnish it to-day, addressed to Eaton. When you get able to write I hope we may hear from you, and before you are able, have some one write us frequently, as we shall be glad to know of your health. Wishing you a speedy recovery,

I am, Colonel, as ever, your friend,

E. P. P., Adjutant.

Yet unable to wield either the sword or the mightier pen, he returned in August to New Orleans to forward the camp and garrisou equipage and other property of the Nineteenth corps, which had in July been ordered north. Having completed this, he proceeded, in September, to Washington, to superintend its receipt and to adjust all accounts at the departments. While thus engaged tidings came from the Shenandoah Valley and the fierce contests for its mastery between Sheridan and Early, from the murderous Opequan battle field and the gallant Per Lec struck down, and the old One Hundred and Fourteenth decimated. Chafing under the drudgeries and delays, and burning, though still carrying his arm in a sling, to share the hardships and dangers of his loved regiment, he at length broke away from the Capitol, and on the 28th September, near Harrisonburg, again took the command. It was in season fit. The bloody 19th of October dawned on Cedar Creek, and on the Army of the Shenandoah surprised by Early, driven mile by mile, hour by hour, discomfited, demoralized, des-The sun went down and the colors again floated at Cedar pairing. Creek as at dawn, for glorious Sheridan had, from Winchester. reached the field, changed despair to confidence, disorder to discipline, defeat to victory.

> "Lost, and recovered in a day again! Yet, heaven have glory for this victory!"

Of the grand part borne by the Nineteenth corps and by the One Hundred and Fourteenth on that wonderful day, we cannot, need not write. We cannot describe the feelings of Colonel Morse as he looked upon one half of his regiment, wounded, dying or dead, in their devotion to their leader and their cause.

With victory and nightfall he found a brief hour in which to seek for his brother, a young student, soldier of the noble Knowlton's company, in the early morning severely wounded and in a few days to die. A brief hour ! and then, with the fragment of his worn and wasted regiment, to hasten to the guarding of prisoners and property of the flying foe captured by Custar's swift avenging cavalry. But the Shenandoah was won and the work of the One Hundred and Fourteenth was well nigh done. Surgeon Beecher gives us the following, page 460 : "At the evening dress parade of October 22d, an order was read, which being the only one of the kind ever issued from the regimental headquarters, possesses deep significance as a recognition of undoubled gallantry. Its importance compels us to publish it entire. HEADQUARTERS, 114TH REGN'T N. Y. VOLS, NEAR MIDDLETOWN, VA., Oct. 23d, 1864. 5

General Orders, } No. 80.

The lieutenant-colonel commanding takes pleasure in announcing to the men of his command, his entire approval of their conduct during the late engagement of Cedar Run, on the 19th inst. The regiment was among the first engaged, and was foremost in the final charge that charged the works that had been gained by the enemy in his first attack.

The following promotions for meritorious conduct on that day, are hereby announced, and will rank from this date :

Company A, Fourth Sergeant Elijah Snell, to be first sergeant, vice Joseph G. Washburne, killed; Third Sergeant Charles W. Slawson, to be second sergeant, vice Samuel A. Delevan, discharged; Private Elmore Shary, to be second sergeant, vice Wm. W. Slawson, promoted.

Company F, Private William C. Potter, to be corporal, vice Lewis E. Tew, killed.

Company G, Private William Potter, to be corporal and lance sergeant.

Company H, Private Alonzo B. Merchant, to be sergeant.

Company I, Private Ernest Johnson, to be corporal.

Company K, Corporal Sylvanus D. House, to be lance sergeant.

Honorable mention is also made of Sergeant John C. Stoughton, Co. E, and Private Stephen Barber, of Co. H, for gallant conduct during the battle. The lieutenant-colonel wishes it to be understood that these men have fairly earned their promotion by courage and steadiness on the field of battle, and would hold them up as an example to the enlisted men of the regiment.

While we rejoice at our great victory gained, we are called to mourn the loss of many of our gallant comrades, who fell while pressing forward in the cause of their country. The memory of such heroes as Knowlton, Birch, and Thurber, and a host of others, will always be green in our heart.

By command of Licutenant-Colonel Morse.

C. L. BROWN, Acting Adjutant.

Thanksgiving day brought the sorrowful intelligence of the beloved brother called up higher from Winchester hospital. As illustrating the character of the living as well as of the dead, we cannot forbear the insertion of the following letter:

HEADQUARTERS 114TH NEW YORK VOLS., CAMP RUSSELL, VA., Nov. 30th, 1864.

My dear, dear Mother—I know that you will want to hear from me—expect to hear from me—but I have delayed writing, and kept delaying, because I did not know how to begin or what to say.

Pen and paper seem such a poor medium of communication for a full heart. I think of you, mother, and of father, and of each sister and brother, and know what a weight of grief rests upon each heart at the loss of him who has left us. I feel, mother, that it would be pleasant to be with you in this hour of afflictionto mingle my tears with yours-to exchange words of sympathy; but it is ordered otherwise. I have regretted, and do regret so much, my inability to see him more, and to do for him after he was wounded. I am so glad that the doctor came on to see him; and I am thankful that Walter came and remained to the last, a comfort to him, and able to tell you so much that you will wish to know. I did so much think and hope that he would recover to return home, to be a comfort to you, and a man of usefulness in the profession [ministry] he had chosen, but it seems that his work was done-nobly done-and he has gone to enter into his rest-he offered himself a sacrifice on the altar of his country, and God saw fit to accept the offering.

I can remember once or twice since he was wounded—when the regiment was called upon for some unusually arduous duty, of being almost glad that he was relieved of further hardships in the field, even at the cost of a limb. You believe, mother, that God doeth all things well. It was probably for the best that he has relieved him from further duty upon earth. Upon us falls the loss; we shall miss him so much, so often.

I received Walter's note Thursday (Thanksgiving) noon. I was told that there was a train going to the railroad the next morning, and could not get a leave in time to see him. I learned afterward that he did not go until Sunday noon, but too late for me to get to Winchester before he would start.

Mother, I hope to hear from you very soon, and hope the rest will write.

Your loving son,

H. B. MORSE.

To the dreary winter quartering, the glad breaking camp in April, and the march of the regiment to Washington, we can only allude. Colonel Morse, detained in the valley as acting chief quartermaster of the corps, failed to participate with the regiment on that grandest of grand reviews at Washington, reaching the city only on the second day. On the 5th of June was issued to the One Hundred and Fourteenth, One Hundred and Sixteenth, and One Hundred and Thirty-third, that most welcome of general orders, muster out.

## HEADQUARTERS DWIGHT'S DIVISION, { June 5th, 1865.

General Orders, } No. 13.

\*\*

1. Pursuant to general order, No. 94, War Department, Adjutant General's office, current series, and general order, No. 58, Headquarters Middle Military Division, current series, the One Hundred and Fourteenth, One Hundred and Sixteenth, and One Hundred and Thirty-third New York State Volunteers, are hereby ordered to be mustered out of the service of the United States.

3. In parting with these gallant regiments, after so long a period of service, the general commanding feels regret, mingled with pride, when he recalls how patiently they endured, how bravely they have fought, and how nobly they have won. Fort Bisland, Port Hudson, Sabine Cross Roads, Pleasant Hill and Cedar Grove bear witness to this. To all these regiments, the general commanding renders his heartfelt thanks.

To the One Hundred and Fourteenth, the general commanding tenders his acknowledgments, especially for the manner in which, under his eye, at the battle of Opequan, they fixed the limit of the enemy's advance on that day, and by obstinate fighting, did such signal, conspicuous service.

The memory of the fallen will ever be cherished by the division. They sacrificed themselves to its glory.

By command of Brigadier-General Dwight.

J. G. LEEFE, A. A. A. General.

June 8th, 1865, and the One Hundred and Fourteenth, no longer officers and soldiers, marched from Bladensburg to Washington, "homeward bound." None with richer, more joyful consciousness of having done, dared and endured for his redeemed country, than the subject of this sketch, to which it only remains to add the following:

### STATE OF NEW YORK, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, ALBANY, Aug. 4th, 1866.

## Brevt.-Brig.-General H. B. MORSE:

Dear Sir—I have the honor to transmit herewith a brevet commission (of brevet-brigadier of volunteers, from March 13th, 1865), conferred by the President in recognition of your faithful and distinguished services in the late war.

In behalf of the State, allow me to thank you for the gallantry and devotion which induced this conspicuous mention by the general government.

I feel a lively solicitude in all that relates to the honor and prosperity of the soldiers of the Union Army, and especially those from our own State who advanced its renown while defending the cause of our common country.

Very truly yours,

(Copy.)

R. E. FENTON.

#### A WELL MERITED COMPLIMENT.

In the trying times of the late war, when the strong arms and brave hearts of the North were needed to preserve the government, Henry B. Morse, of Madison county, went out as Captain in the One Hundred and Fourteenth New York, unambitious, save to serve faithfully his country. In the Red River campaign, under General Banks, he received a severe wound ; was at Port Hudson, at Cedar Creek, always with his regiment, always manfully doing his duty, winning promotion first as major, then as lieutenant-colonel. Colonel Per Lee having been severely wounded at Opequan, Licut. Colonel Morse was in command of the regiment in the Shenandoah Valley, under Little Phil. Sheridan, and part of the time acting brigadier-general. On the day when Little Phil. turned disaster into victory, Lieut. Colonel Morse was in command of the second line, and his tact in holding his men and bravery, checked a total rout when the first line had given way so disastrously. Unsought, he was complimented with a brevet colonelcy, and a short time since we noticed by the New York papers that a further acknowledgement of his services was made by the conferment of brigadier-general by brevet, which

was confirmed by the Senate. General Morse is now a resident of our city, a student in the law office of Messrs. Pratt, Mitchell & Brown.—[Syracuse Standard, June 1866.]

## COL. WM. K. LOGIE, ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT, N. Y. S. V.

Shot through the left breast before Atlanta, Ga., in the afternoon of July 20th, 1864, William K. Logie, Colonel One Hundred and Forty-first regiment, N. Y. S. V., aged 26 years.

Young, accomplished and indefatigable, passed away in the morning of his life one whom Geneva shall cherish among the brightest jewels in her crown of honor in the fair, peaceful days to come; days won for us by the life-blood of such as he to whom this little tribute is gratefully offered. Can life be sweeter to any than it was to him? With the ability and energy that in our favored land can always win distinction; with the warm Celtie and southern blood which extracts so much of delight from mere existence; with the morning light of his youth still upon him, William K. Logie hesitated not to lay all these upon the altar of his country.

Once only did he return for a few days to the scenes where his boyhood was passed, to the pleasant shades of his alma mater, to greet their old familiar look for the last time. Then away to the march, the skirmish, the battle, to die with his armor on, his duty done, his glorious record written where the boys of after generations shall learn from it that "it is not all of life to live;" that death like his is better, grander, more to be desired than an ignoble dragging through years of self-indulgent ease to an unhonored grave. As was written of another young, ardent, generous like himself:

> One hero more In the long list of those who are not dead, But with triumphant and exultant tread, Are gone before.

Gone with the crown Of noble deeds circling his youthful brow, The tears of kindred herces bright'ning now His young renown.

God keep his memory green 1 God give our country, for each son whose life is given for hers, an added cycle of peace, liberty and righteousness, wherein every one shall rejoice "under his own vine and fig tree, with none to molest or make him afraid." So shall the ages wreathe a crown of immortelles for our braves who died that humanity might live. M. E. N.

### COL. W. K. LOGIE.

This gallant young officer was endeared to those who knew him by his amiable character, his great abilities, and his quiet unobtrusive piety. We would it were in our power fitly to record his deeds; but the pressing duties of the present, and the desire to have his memory all our own, combine to restrict our notice to such brief remarks as shall serve to recall to the minds of those who loved him once, the slight form and cheerful face, the ready hand and loving heart.

His father, Dr. William Leslie Logie, was a prominent physician near Donaldsonville, in the State of Louisiana, where this son was born on the 7th of October, 1837.

Of the childhood of our friend but little need be said. From his delicate appearance and weak constitution no one would have thought that he would live to endure the hardships of a soldier's life and discharge the stern duties of war. He never was robust, but still he lived in the enjoyment of better health than ordinarily falls to the lot of man. His early years, however, promised differently, and they were passed in his quiet home where he was watched over with tender solicitude by his parents. He was always a bright, intelligent boy, and seemed to learn by intuition. But he had none of that shyness and timidity which generally belong to such minds. On the contrary, he was free, fearless and trusting. He believed himself capable of doing as well as his companions, and never hesitated to give or accept a challenge from these much his superior in years and strength. Nay, he aspired to stand above his fellows, and spared no pains to excel in what he undertook. Whatever enterprise he engaged in absorbed, for the time, his whole being, and more care was required to keep him from, than at his studies. This ambition grew and expanded as he grew older, and his impulsive, nervous energy, led him to aim early at distinction, as the means of advancing to the high places of honor and trust among men, and he eagerly anticipated the time when he should be acknowledged worthy to fill them. As years increased, his health became established, and it was judged advisable to send him to some school, where he would have advantages of climate and instruction better fitted for the development of his

physical and mental strength than could be found in the vicinity of his home. Accordingly in the summer of 1849, he was sent north to school, and two years afterwards rejoined his family at Geneva, N. Y. As his father determined to reside there, young Logie was put in charge of Dr. Prentice, under whose tuition he remained until October, 1853, when he entered Hobart College.

In after years, Mr. Logie used to refer with gratitude to the happy judgment which sent him north for education instead of committing him to the fostering care of those southern schools, which had been established for purposes now too evident. He asserted that those schools were established for the purpose, primarily, of rearing a generation holding the views of the extremists of the slave States, and so of making ready a people prepared for secession and rebellion. He maintained that it was impossible to educate children properly, in the midst of a servile race, where the passions of youth cannot be restrained, and only an ill defined "code of honor" can be relied on to enforce justice and righteous dealing; and he held that in nothing did the wisdom which characterized the men of the south in the earlier days of the republic, appear more evidently than in their practice of having their children educated at the north, where restraint is common and a thousand influences curb the passions. To this he attributed the fact, that the southern States held power in the councils of the nation for half a century after that; in the ordinary course of events, it would have passed into the hands of the gigantic north. Only men of fiery energy and cool judgment combined, could have done this.

His judgment has been vindicated by the result. Those southern schools have sent forth their fiery youth to do the bloody work of rebellion, and the home of him who understood them so well, is draped in mourning, a sad monument of the correctness of his views. Veritable dragons teeth have they proved, each of which produced its iron harvest of armed men.

The following may serve to illustrate this point. It is an ineident that transpired at the house of Dr. Barnard, now President of the Columbia College, New York, but at the time of which we speak, President of the University of Mississippi, that "darling" of Jeff. Davis. It was told by a person present at the time:

It happened, one day, that the professor in this institution, whose duty it was to lecture to the students on law, called at the doctor's house as he came from lecture, and was prevailed upon to

read the legal discourse just delivered, to a company of ladies there assembled. To the astonishment and indignation of the president's wife, the lecture had not for its object the discussion of any of those questions which would naturally be thought proper for such an occasion, but was devoted wholly to showing the feasihility of secession, the advantages which the south would have in a war for "independence," and the best means of bringing it about. The doctor's good lady, unable to restrain her indignation, exclaimed against teaching such pernicious doctrine, and quite took the gentleman aback, who felt inclined to plume himself on the ability he had displayed. After an awkward pause, during which his embarrassment was constantly increasing, the professor broke the silence by saying, ".Why, madam, I am put here to teach these things." He was a northern man, it is said, and did his duty so well, that, as the result of "these things," Dr. Barnard had afterward the melancholy duty to perform of bidding the students good-bye as they marched off, with muskets on their shoulders, to join the rebel army.

To return to our friend at college. Here his amiable disposition and varied accomplishments secured him many friends. His was a very loveable character. Warm, impulsive and generous, he attached people to him with a triple chain. Ever ready to screen others by bearing blame himself, sharing freely all he had with his companions, willing, frank and open-hearted, he was the centre of a large circle of friends and admirers, who mourn his untimely fall. With "wonderful facility of talent," as the president, Dr. Hale, expressed it, he soon found that he could easily master the studies of the college course. He found time to continue the study of music, of which he was passionately fond, and he became an accomplished performer on the piano, violin and guitar. He spoke French with considerable fluency, and was an adept with his pencil. He engaged in the athlelie exercises of the gymnasium, and games requiring physical strength and skill were seldom undertaken without his participation, and though his muscular inferiority was evident, his zeal never flagged. All know the temptations of college life to a noble, impetuous spirit like his, and it is not strange that he was sometimes suspected of eugaging in enterprises which sorely try the patience of an academic board. But all who knew him acquitted him of every undertaking which was conceived in malice or involved dishonor. Many a time, however, the president's face wore a perplexed expression of admiration and reproof at some daring breach of regulations, which baffled the most skillful efforts to discover the perpetrators; and it very often happened that young Logie was thought to be at the bottom of it. Dr. Hale always expressed a great regard for him, and a high opinion of his abilities, and was, from first to last, a true friend to him, as he was to hundreds more who lament the doctor's untimely death—if death can be untimely, to one whose work is done, and done well, and whom hundreds have risen up to call blessed. Under the guidance and instruction of this Christian pastor and teacher, Mr. Logie was brought to bow at the foot of the cross, and confess the faith of Christ crucified. He received the rite of confirmation at the hands of Bishop DeLancey, in the college chapel, in the presence of his fellow students, and remained ever after a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church.

In January, 1857, being a member of the senior class, he applied for and obtained a dismissal in good standing, and proceeded to Schenectady, where he entered the senior class of Union college, of which he continued a member until its graduation in the following summer.

It had always been his intention to study law, but he deliberated some time whether it would be better to begin his studies in a lawyer's office, or go at once to a law school. He found himself, however, obliged to devote several months to business of another nature, and when that was done, he went to visit a friend in Bladensburg, Md. Delighted with the climate and charmed with the noble character and Christian hospitality of the people, he lingered long, unwilling to leave a place that had become endeared to him, as only one place on all this broad earth, ever becomes endeared to any man or woman. Engaged in a pursuit more absorbing than any he had ever followed, he accepted the position of assistant teacher in the Academy at that place for the remainder of the academic year. Many there remember the free, open countenance, cheerful smile and kind heart of our friend. Gifted beyond most men, accomplished as few at his are are accomplished, straight-forward and impetuous, bearing down on his object with a determination not to be withstood, it is not strange that he succeeded where most men would have failed; and when, one evening returning home from a walk, he stammered out to his companion that his addresses had been accepted by the object of his affections, and that he humbly trusted that the tenderest ties of life were formed, no surprise was excited, and only a "God bless you to each other," was the reply. The lady, worthy in every way of his love, exercised an influence over him which supplied whatever might have been lacking to his development to the full stature of manhood, and as she mourns the loved and lost, she has the sweet consolation of knowing that if he died in the full assurance of faith, it was owing, in a great degree, to the fact that she contributed much to fix his wavering gaze upward.

Among the friends made at Bladensburg, was the Rev. Dr. Pinkney, than whom none could be a better guide for the young. Retaining in his prime all the ardent sympathies of youth, with an eye single to the glory of God, and an eloquence so touching that many hardened hearts have been softened to repentance by its persuasive tones, it seemed to our friend that no service could he so noble as that of the ministry of Christ's church. To this was added the feeling of devout thankfulness that he had been accounted worthy of the love of one, in his eyes, so far superior to himself. It may seem an anomaly that while he felt that there must hereafter be no wavering, no uncertainty; that whatever he had to do must be done well, because he had now some object for which to labor. Yet, at the same time, he should seriously meditate a change of all the aims of life, and surrender those aspirations for distinction that had become a part of his very nature. Probably he felt as many another has felt at times, that such service should render men better and more worthy of blessing, and that his life would be at best but a poor acknowledgement for blessings already bestowed. But if there be a question here difficult of solution in philosophy, there is certainly none in experience, as every Christian teacher will testify. In this frame of mind, he had much serious consideration with Dr. Pinkney and other friends, and being persuaded to postpone a decision until he should have returned to his home and the influences of his previous life, he ultimately concluded to carry out his original determination to study law, and accordingly, in October, 1858, he entered the law school at Pougkeepsie, N. Y.

During the following year he was admitted to the bar, and begun the practice of law at Canandaigua, N. Y., but in a short time he removed to Corning, where he established himself in a lucrative and increasing practice, by his diligent study and his rare skill in argument, before the courts. Here the war found him, and here he buckled on his armor to go forth and fight and die in his country's service.

As serving in some sort to show the process of mind by which he was transformed into an upholder of the National Government, when all his early sympathies were with the South, a few words may not be out of place.

While at college, during the political campaign of 1856, he was known as an ardent supporter of Millard Fillmore for the Presi-He conceived it necessary to have a man that had been deney. tried, for the chief magistrate of the nation, which even then seemed to him trembling on the verge of the abyss of disunion. His classmates will remember his vigorous declamation against "sectional candidates" whose views, he contended, were too narrow to admit of a national policy, and none other would long be acceptable to either North or South. His second choice was James Buchanan, who, although avowedly the candidate of the South, seemed to be a better representative of the spirit under whose influence our government was established than General Fremont, and as he had a large number of supporters in the free States, while the latter had scarcely any in the slaves States, he was satisfied that the choice of the Democratic candidate would be acquiesced in by both sides, while the election of the Republican candidate would be the signal for attempted secession. Events have gone far to prove the correctness of his views.

During the presidential campaign of 1860, he long wavered between Mr. Douglas and Mr. Bell, but inclined to the latter as occupying the position of Mr. Fillmore four years before. But he was gradually convinced that the issue, so long dreaded, had come. No attempt to ignore the vital question of the day or to postpone their settlement, could longer be successful. A struggle was inevitable, and it was a question narrowed down, so that it could not be decided by preference---it had become a matter of duty to take one side or the other in the impending conflict. What finally determined his course of action, was the abortive attempt to "fuse" the Douglas, Breekinridge and Bell parties in New York, in the hope of carrying the State against the Republicans. Probably he, for the first time, began to look behind the scenes and to discover the hollowness of the professions of the party leaders. His disgust at the selfishness too openly manifested, drove to those who seemed to hold their views in greater sincerity. He wrote at the time, "I would be required to yield my convictions of right on many points, and support those which I conceive to be wrong, merely for the sake of inducing others to yield what they believe to be right, and vote for what they profess to consider dangerous. If the 'fusion' should be effected, I would, after making the necessary sacrifice, find that I had nothing left for which I would care to contend, and really the Republican platform is nearer my ideas of right than would be the thing of shreds and patches which is to take the place of my former banner. At all events, I can feel assured that I shall find honesty of purpose among my new associates, and I would not feel so certain of that now, if I were to remain where I was." That this young aspirant for distinction had failed to discover which was likely to be the "winning side," and was insensible to the advantage to be derived from going with the majority, is not said. But if he had not persuaded himself that it was right to cast his lot with them, he would never have done it, if the advantages to be gained were ten fold greater; and that there was no man who joined them with sincerer convictions that he was doing right, is evident to all who knew him well.

As has been said before, he would never "do things by halves." The very yielding of his former convictions on some minor points, soon came to be regarded with satisfaction, and contributed to make him more earnest in his advocacy of those things for which he had made the sacrifice. What wonder, then, that having ranged himself already on the side of the incoming administration, he should, when he saw civil war follow, bear his part manfully in the bloody fray? During the dark days of April, 1861, he went to Washington to try and obtain some assurance that a regiment, in course of formation, would be accepted by the War Department.

At this time he last saw her whom he loved so well, and who would have been his wife, had it not been otherwise ordered. It was a bitter trial to them to part, although it then seemed for but a short time. She to go South with her father and brothers, who had determined, after many misgivings, to draw the sword against their country—he to do the same in its behalf. He never saw her again, but letters occasionally came and went by flag of truce, and his diary was undertaken for her sake, and continued to the last day of his life. But the hope of one day reading it to her, by their peaceful fireside, when peace had returned to their native land, was destined never to be realized.

[Assem. No. 148.]

He felt the parting deeply—deeply as men of his acute sensibilities alone can feel; but when asked by a lady friend how he could remain North and take up arms in "its cause," when by going where his sympathies would lead him, he would be with her who was dearest to him on earth, he answered that it was true his sympathies had been with the South, and it was the wish of his heart to be with her he loved best, but this was a question not to be decided by sentiment or sympathy, it was a matter of *duty*, and doing that he would be safe, while he had found too often that *feeling* alone had led him astray.

The project which had taken him to Washington was abandoned for the following reason: One evening he met at the headquarters of the army, one of General Scott's staff, and the object of his journey was mentioned. This officer, who is acknowledged to have few superiors in his profession in this country, remarked that few things gave him more concern than the readiness of unfit men to assume the gravest responsibilities, and it not unfrequently happened that their unfitness could best be estimated from the eagerness they displayed to obtain command. As a professional military man, he considered an incompetent officer guilty of the blood of every man lost through his eagerness, and every man unnecessarily maimed, a living reproach to the spirit that preferred partizan prejudice to eternal principle. Mr. Logie confessed that zeal without knowledge was insufficient to qualify a man for command, and though he had reason to believe that he himself was not inferior in military attainments to others who had no scruples about accepting high positions in our army, he resolved to return and prepare himself still farther for the position he intended to occupy. Going back to Corning, he devoted his time mainly to military studies, excepting the time when the exigencies of the war should make necessary another call for volunteers.

The call was made in the summer of 1862, and being authorized to raise a company for the One Hundred and Forty-first regiment N. Y. Vols., he set himself to the work of recruiting with his accustomed energy, and soon had the satisfaction of being mustered into the United States service as captain of as fine a body of men as the Empire State has sent to the field. The company which he commanded was Company E, and his commission is dated September 11, 1862.

Soon after being mustered into service, his regiment was sent to Maryland, and first encamped at Laurel Station, on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, four miles below Annapolis Junction. Here it remained for several weeks, engaged in the work of watching the rebel sympathizers in lower Maryland. At one time, Capt. Logie was sent with a detachment from his company into the region bordering on the Potomac, to break up the contraband trade carried on with the rebels across the river. It was known that mails were constantly sent through the lines, giving valuable information to the enemy, and he was ordered especially to endeavor to capture one Walter Bowie, who boasted of his success, and had thus far eluded all pursuers. Capt. Logie's knowledge of the neighborhood, obtained during his visit mentioned before, gave him an advantage over others sent out on the same errand, and hearing that Bowie was at that time in the vicinity, he proceeded to a house in which he supposed him to be secreted, and notwithstanding the veheninent protestations of the family, ladies and all, that Bowie was not there, he proceeded to search the house and finally had the satisfaction of discovering, under a heap of old clothes in the garret, the object of his search.

Shortly after this successful expedition, the regiment was ordered to Miner's Hill, near Washington, on the Virginia side of the Potomac, and a few weeks later was attached to the brigade of acting Brig.-General Couden, whose command formed part of General Abercrombie's division, and in consequence broke camp and moved down a few miles, and was stationed at Hunter's Chapel. While at this place, Col. Hathaway resigned, and soon after Lieut. Colonel Beecher did the same. The regiment, now commanded by the major, was ordered to Suffolk, Va., and engaged actively in the defence of that place while it was besieged by General Longstreet. After the siege was raised, they went to the Peninsula and took part in the feint on Richmond, while the campaign that resulted in the battle of Gettysburg, was taking place elsewhere. The Peninsula afforded them much hard work and little glory. Rebels securely posted in woods and inaccessible positions, made known their whereabouts occasionally, by firing shells, but seldom ventured within rifle shot. On one of these occasions the fire was so hot that the men were ordered to lie down. and nothing could be seen, for a time, in the light of the full moon, of all that vast body, but the erect form of its young commander standing undismayed amidst the iron hail. When the troops were withdrawn from this region, our friend's regiment was sent to the Army of the Potomac, and attached to the Eleventh corps. While these events were transpiring, Capt. Logie had been promoted successively to the lieutenant-colonelcy and colonelcy of his regiment : his commission as former, being dated March 7th, 1863, and as latter, June 1st, of the same year.

After the disastrous battle of Chickamauga, his corps was sent to the relief of Chattanooga, then hard pressed by the victorious army of General Bragg. But the severe service of the last few months proved too much for Colonel Logie, and he was compelled to accept a short leave to recover his strength. So great, however, was his reluctance to be absent from his command, that only the carnest entreaties of those who valued his services more highly than himself, and would on no account run any risk of their being lost to his country, could induce him to go. Looking at the splendid body of men which his care had converted into a disciplined regiment, that had no superior in that vast army, they did well to care for his health. This short sick leave in October, and a few days' furlough in March of the same year, make up the total of his absence while in the service. He rejoined his regiment on the 7th of November. The part he took in the glorious battles before Chattanooga and the campaign that followed, shall be told by himself.

> HEADQUARTERS 141ST N. Y. VOLS., LOOKOUT VALLEY, TENN., Jan 19th, 1864.

Since I rejoined the regiment, November 7th, I have had but little time for writing. On the 10th I was out on a foraging expedition with my regiment, got into a skirmish with Miner's rebel brigade, and had two men wounded. The reports, &c., about this affair, took up the time until we were ordered to leave camp, November 22d, in light marching order, with three days' rations and one hundred rounds per man. For days we had seen Sherman's men passing towards Chattanooga, and we knew there were hard knocks ahead for us. That night, just after dark, we bivouacked in front of Chattanooga, nearly opposite Orchard Knob, that famed portion of Mission Ridge. It was a bright starlight night, and many of us strolled around, looking over the battlefield of the next day, and speculating curionsly as to coming At last we wrapped ourselves in our blankets, and lay events. on the ground, sleeping soundly until daylight the next morning.

By the way, I must relate here a laughable occurrence. Tommy,

a genuine son of Erin, was cooking for the field and staff mess, composed of myself, lieut.-colonel, major and adjutant. As soon as we bivouacked, he started for water to make some coffee. Pretty soon he returned with his pail full. The major, who is very particular, asked him where he procured it. "Oh! close by, sir; it's good, clear, cool wather, to be sure." But the major, still doubting, proceeded to inspect the fluid; all of us tasting in turn, prononneed the article good water, and so of it our coffee was made, of which we all drank heartily-the major, though, thought it had a peculiar twang. So, early the next morning, he made Tommy show him where he got the water-oh! horror! a stagnant pool, hundreds of soldiers washing in it, and in the centre an old dead mule ! Back to us came the major with the harrowing announcement; but we coolly told him soldiers could stand any thing. "It may be," said the major, "but I won't drink any more of Tommy's coffee, if he fetches the water after dark."

All Monday morning we lay quiet watching Mission Ridge, seeing the columns of the enemy moving about. As it waxed toward noon, the preparations on our side grew more and more portentous, until about one o'clock a long column of infantry filed by, and moved slowly to our front. It was Palmer's division. Reaching the picket lines, they deployed and began advancing—now and then a shot was fired—then many, faster and faster yet, until at last it breaks out in a steady roll. To our right and rear another long column has filed out and likewise begun. Now the heavy batteries in position begin to open fire faster and faster, till they drown the musketry—the battle of Chattanooga is opened in earnest.

Two hours have passed—long, anxious hours of waiting to ns, expecting to be called in every moment. At last the Second division begins to move, and now the Third (ours) is called to attention, "forward !" and steadily we march down under the guns of Fort Wood, straight toward Orchard Knob—the firing there is very heavy. Now an aid comes dashing back to me (my regiment is the head of the column)—"Colonel the order is doublequick." "Yes, sir; battalion, double-quick, march!" and we are dashing down toward the line of fire. Now aid after aid comes dashing up, and the orders come quick and fast. "File your column left." "Have the first ten files from head of column tear down that fence "—down it goes. "Form double column, closed in mass;" it is done. Then we all stand looking to the front,

where, ten rods ahead of us, the front line is letting the "rebs" have "leaden rain and iron hail" at a rapid rate. The enemy's bullets are flying round us now pretty lively. "Biz" one goes by my head. I think my horse most too elevating an institution, and wonder if I had better not dismount. "Biz "-another. I think seriously of dismounting. But here is our brigadier. He says, "Colonel, move your regiment a few feet to the front, and about two rods to the right, just by that house-it is a better position there if they charge." I obey the order promptly, and the regiment is scarcely fairly in its new position when a shell from a rebel twenty-four pounder passes over the regiment diagonally from right to left, strikes and bursts just where the center of my column stood but five minutes before. Had it come that much earlier, many of us would have gone to the long home. Now two or three shells strike a little to our right, now behind, now in front, but we hardly mind them. The angry "biz" increases in frequency, one cuts the branch of that tree just over my head, so I dismount and send my horse to the rear; nearly all the officers do the same. Now a "whew-w-w" of a shell and a tremendous explosion just over our heads-still another and another. At first we don't know what to make of it, but soon discover that our sixty-eight pounders in Fort Wood are playing over us. One of their shells bursts short, and its fragments strike a little in our rear. Even our friends' firing is sometimes a little dangerous. And thus we lay all that afternoon and night, under fire but not returning a shot, for we are the second live of battle, and the first was never broken.

Tuesday morning early, we still lay in the same place. I was taking a cup of coffee, when "biz" a bullet went over my shoulder, wounding and knocking down one of my men right behind me. Quite a close call for me. There we lay till noon, when our brigade was ordered to the extreme left to open communication with Sherman. Thus engaged, we hear Hooker opening on Lookout, and the cheers of his advancing columns are echoed down to us along the line. A cold, raw, rainy afternoon, but we are husy and mean to do our part well. All that night we are making rifle-pits. Next morning early, we mareh back to Orchard Knob, lay in the rifle-pits there a short time, and then the whole corps marches to the extreme left, Tunnell Hill, where Sherman is at work. At one o'clock, after a toilsome tramp, the last part of it at doublequick, we are on Sherman's extreme left, and working like bees throwing up breastworks, quickened by that unpleasant "biz" that will pursue us. But you know the rest, \* \* \* from the papers,—that on that afternoon was the magnificent charge of Mission Ridge, that ended the fight.

Next morning early, we left our hasty works and started after the great runner Bragg. Our corps followed him three days, as far as Parker's Gap, below Ringgold, then turned and marched to Burnside's aid. After leaving Parker's Gap, we subsisted on the country till we got back here. When we reached Knoxville. Longstreet had wagged for parts unknown, and we turned about for our old camp in Lookout Valley, where we arrived December 19th, having been absent twenty-seven days, in which time we had been in a three days' fight, and had marched two hundred and fifty miles, the last nine days of it, most of my men were barefoot. One day after marching twenty miles we camped, or rather bivonacked, at nightfall, built fires and got supper. The rain began to pour down, when at 8 o'clock P. M., the order came to march. Until 2 the next morning, we marched in that blinding storm, over the worst road I ever traveled, knee deep with mud and water. At 2 A. M., we were ordered to turn from the road and stay till morning. From the stalks I felt (for it was too nitchy dark to see) that we were in a corn-field. No wood for fire could be found, and there in the mud, and chilly rain, we stood till morning. Rough campaigning, was'nt it? But here I sit to-night by a cheerful fire in my tent, smoking my meerschaum, and telling you of these events, and I really enjoy the experience; \* I rejoice that it is past experience. but, entre nous, We came back here to good winter quarters, and have been

We came back here to good winter quarters, and have been taking it quietly on half and three-quarter rations, till a few days ago, when we had our corduroy road finished—and now we have the cars running through to Chattanooga, we expect to get regular rations and mail (no less necessary) till the mud will allow us to start on our spring campaign. We have done good work for the old flag and will do much more. What matter hardships while the rebellion last? My regiment had only one killed, two wounded, one died on the road—four in all. Light loss, thank Heaven.

From the time when this letter was written, he was actively engaged in the arduous labors of preparation and the more stirring duties of march, and skirmish and battle. On the 15th of

May, he was engaged in the battle near Resaca, Ga., and it the action that occurred near Dalton on the 25th of the same month. From this date to the 25th of June, we have his own account of the events which transpired, and in which he took part, written for publication, and accompanied by a list of the killed and wounded for the period which it covers; it serves to bring out the interest which he always felt in the anxieties of those whose friends were under his command, and shows the care he took that the deeds of his soldiers should not be unrecorded. Few there are who have not shared the relief felt when such accounts have been published, and rejoiced that materials for the history of this momentous struggle have been so carefully furnished by the vetors in the great drama.

The letter that follows, written as it was in the midst of preparation for the successive movements that finally resulted in the capture of Atlanta, may serve to show his quick insight into the plan of the campaign, and his unswerving devotion to the cause in which he was engaged, while it will furnish a fair specimen of his style, and his forgetfulness of self, in the accounts he furnished for the eyes of the world :

> HEADQUARTERS ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIRST N. Y. VOLUNTEERS, FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION, TWENTIETH ARMY CORPS, NEAR MARIETTA, GA., June 25th, 1864.

Friend Journal—As we are in a semi-quiescent state to-day, and taking it about as coolly as we can, while the thermometer (tiguratively speaking, of course, as that article is not included in the list of quartermaster's issue) stands at about  $90^{\circ}$  in the shade, I have concluded that the best use I can make of the spare time on hand will be to write and send you a *resumé* of the doings and migrations of the One Hundred and Forty-first since the battle of Dalton, on the 25th of last month.

From that day till the 1st of June, our division lay in support of ahe other two corps, not exactly "under fire," yet enough so for the division to lose several men killed and wounded.

On the 1st of June, being relieved by a division of the First corps, our division marched to the left (that is eastward) some four miles, and took position in support of the left of the Fourth corps, and the next day moved\*against the extreme left (at that time) of the army, the general line of battle there facing southward. Here we lay till the 5th; our regiment acting as skirmishers on the 4th and 5th, losing one man killed. Relieved on the 5th

by a division of the Fourteenth corps, our division moved still further to the left, taking position on the 6th about two and a half miles north of Lost Mountain, where we lay till the 10th, when again we moved to the left, nearly in front of Pine Mountain, which lies between the Lost and Kenesaw Mountains. Here the general line of battle began to be changed, swinging round so as to face eastward.

On the 15th of June, our division advanced southward, between Pine and Lost Mountains-our brigade being sent to the right of Geary's division, to fill a gap between that and Butterfield's division, while our other two brigades were sent to Geary's left. Our brigade pushed boldly forward in two lines, and getting under fire, found that the gap we were called on to fill would require a front of nearly three brigades, instead of one. But there was no time for hesitation, and deploying half of the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania volunteers as skirmishers in one front, while the regular detail protected our flanks, Gen. Knipe pushed the brigade on as far as practicable, to save Geary's right from being turned. The enemy's fire was very sharp, but the Forty-sixth skirmishers in our front stood up to their work so well as to save the necessity of engaging our lines of battle, so that although under sharp fire, we did not return it. Here we lost three men wounded-one mortally. If the enemy had only fully understood our position as we, they might have used up our brigade, for they had a battery that completely enfiladed us, as we saw from the shells they distributed among us. At daybreak the next morning Butterfield relieved us from our hazardous position, and we rejoined our division. All day long we worked hard throwing up breastworks within easy rifle range of those of the rebs; apparently this was not to their liking, for in the afternoon they opened upon us with artillery, giving us a pretty lively 4th of July for some time, when our batteries finally silenced them, to our great relief; for performing a pas seul, or double shuffle in the woods, on a hot day, to the music of bursting shell, though possibly poetic in the abstract, is, as matter of fact, somewhat exhaustive of the system.

Early the next morning we discovered that the rebs, probably doubtful as to the benefit of closer acquaintance, had left, and forthwith we started after them. We passed through their works, which looked strong enough to defy the attack of any force, if well defended, and after advancing a little more than a mile, found our skirmishers engaged with the enemy's rear guard; so

we stacked arms for a few moments' rest. General Hooker soon rode up and ordered a section of Woodbury's battery which was close by us, to take position on a knoll in front and open on the enemy, then turning around asked for General Knipe. I replied that he had ridden back a little way. "Well," said he, "all I want. Colonel, is a regiment to support that section." Of course, at so pointed a remark, the One Hundred and Forty-first at that time in advance fell in and went to the support of that section. Just as it and we were getting into position, the rebs opened a battery on us, but though their shells came unpleasantly near, they did us no harm. The rebel battery finally silenced, our division went into position and threw up works. Here for the first time we got out of the wilderness, into a somewhat open country, where we could see something of what was going on. Up to this time we had been groping about, blindly as it were, in a thickly wooded country, fighting an enemy almost unseen, and of whose position we could test only by feeling.

On the morning of the 19th, it was found that the enemy was again falling back; our skirmish lines were ordered to advance, and the One Hundred and Forty-first was called on to send out four companies on a reconnoissance, which went under command of the lieut.-colonel, and advanced on two miles before they found the enemy in any force. Our skirmish line, under charge of Colonel Crane, of the One Hundred and Seventh New York, as "general officer of the day," was excellently managed; pressing steadily forward, he followed the enemy with commendable diligence, and developed their lines in a most handsome manner. In this the colonel was ably seconded by Major Clanharty, of our regiment, as "field officer of the day," who handled his brigade detail in his customary prompt and soldier-like style.

The skirmish line sufficiently advanced, our division started, passed through two strong lines of works that the enemy had left, and at eleven, A. M., halted, as we had reached and developed the enemy's new line. Winnegan's rifle battery was ordered forward, and the One Hundred and Forty-first, to support it, followed before long by the rest of the brigade. As soon as the battery got into position it opened fire, but being badly troubled by musketry from a high wooded hill in front and a little to the right, General Williams ordered it to be taken and held; the One Hundred and Forty-first to occupy it and build breastworks on the crest. Of course it was done ! Under a sharp fire the crest was

gained, one prisoner being taken in the charge. Then came the task of throwing up works, no easy one considering the loose manner in which the rebels kept issuing ammunition to us. But Yankee ingenuity is great to overcome difficulties. The axe-men were ordered to fall large trees, far enough down the hill to be protected from the enemy's fire; these were cut into lengths from six to ten feet apart, and then the boys rolled them up to the crest of the hill, pushing the logs before them, and piling one on another, soon had a barricade high enough to afford cover while earth was thrown from behind over in front.

After some hours hard work, the One Hundred and Forty-first had defenses that they felt able to hold, and worn out with toil, and wet through with the drenching rain that had been pouring down all day, the boys lay on the ground and slept as soundly with the enemy's balls whistling round, as they probably ever did at home. The next morning we were relieved by Wood's division of the Fourth corps, and again the gallant "red star division" moved to pilot outnew positions, this time to the right, our line now facing eastward. A fatiguing march brought us, late in the evening, to the right, and more nearly advanced to Marietta than any other portion of the army. Temporary breastworks were thrown up, and wet through with the day's heavy rain, we lay down on the wet ground at about ten P. M., for sleep. The next day we advanced our lines slightly, and threw up additional works; the next, the order came to advance. This was June 22d. Our brigade led the way, got soon in a thick woods and formed in two lines, the One Hundred and Forty-first New York and Forty-sixth Pennsylvania in the first line, and the Fifth Connecticut and One Hundred and Twenty-third New York in the second Winnegan's battery was put in position on a knoll in our line. left front, then the One Hundred and Twenty-second New York was ordered to deploy as skirmishers in our front; we could readily see that work was being cut out for us. The skirmishers kept pressing forward. We went about a quarter of a mile and formed just below the crest of a high wooded hill or knoll, in two lines, the One Hundred and Forty-first on the left of the first line, the Forty-sixth on our right, and the Fifth Connecticut in our rear; our line facing due east, Marietta two miles due east of us hidden by woody, hilly country; the high peaks of the Kennesaw in plain sight on our left, three and a half miles north. Just in our front and to the left the country opened out into fine culti-

vated fields, though the ground was hilly and broken, as it is all through this country. About a hundred yards before us was the crest of another knoll as high as that we were on, being a portion of a fine wheat field; on this and in front of the Forty-sixth, Woodbury's battery was placed, and one piece put in position, which opened on the rebel skirmishers. From the battery the hill sloped rapidly down in an easterly direction, forming with the ascent of the hill beyond, a ravine filled with scrubby timber; on the crest of this next hill were heavy woods, from which to the battery was a distance of about five hundred yards. In these woods was our skirmish line, and just beyond them the enemy's skirmishers, both lines keeping up a pretty lively fire.

It presently became evident, by the rapidly increasing fire, that the rebs were trying to press our skirmishers and to get the battery, so that the Forty-sixth and One Hundred and Forty-first were ordered forward to the rear of the battery, and they stacked arms near the crest of the knoll on which it was. The six pieces were placed in line on the crest, and in the Forty-sixth's front. while Ruger's brigade (the second of our division) formed in line to the right of the battery, and then put up a rail barricade, their right resting on the "Dallas and Marietta Pike" near Kolb's plantation house. Our Third brigade was formed on a knoll about a quarter of a mile to our left and rear. Gradually the firing died away till it was almost a perfect lull. At near 4 F. M., Knipe rode up in haste, ordering us to get up rail breastworks as quickly as possible, for that the rebs were massing heavily in our front and we would soon be attacked in force. In an instant the men swarmed like bees, with their burdens of rails passing to and fro in an incessant stream, working with that energy that only the knowledge of a quickly coming attack can inspire.

Now, I must digress a moment. Our lieutenant-colonel was "field officer of the day," and, of course, in charge of the regular picket detail from the brigade, which customarily is used for a skirmish line in case of an advance. This detail was on the right of the One Hundred and Twenty-third New York, which latter was deployed across the pike spoken of. Here the rebs first came in force, but met with a most determined opposition, our boys having put up some slight barricades, and the lieutenant-colonel holding them up to their work, the rebs finally had to come in line of battle to drive them. As an instance of the determined opposition on the part of our pickets, they actually waited behind

their barricades, firing away, till the rebs line began to come over, and as the first "Johnny" got over, one of our boys "grabbed" him by the collar and jerked him along to the rear making him prisoner before the "Johnny" appreciated the situation. Even in retreating the boys halted three times, slightly checking the rebs each time.

Meanwhile the men of our regiment had carried about a sufficient quantity of rails, and had began to put up barricades on the line pointed out to them, following the crest of the hill, when the lull was broken by the fire springing up on the skirmish line, which rapidly increasing in intensity, and rolling down from the pike on our right, to our immediate front, warned us that the expected attack was at hand. "Fall in by your stacks," and like magic the men sprang to their guns, unfixed bayonets and stood in line behind the frail barricade, scarce two feet high, that they had just began to crect. "Keep at work, men, throw up rails till you get the order to fire !" Nearer, clearer and more rapid grows the fire; our skirmishers come streaming out of the woods in front, in retreat on the double quick; now a long dusky gray line is seen just within the edge of the woods on the double quick ; now it emerges into plain sight; behind it another line, and still a third behind that; and that peculiar yell that the rebs make in charging strikes one's ear.

Now the battery opens gun after gun, in rapid succession, and musketry begins on our right. "Work yet boys, up with more rails !" and with desperate energy still the rails are flung on; now both those dusky gray lines are in plain sight, dashing down the slope, yelling like madmen, the third still in the edge of the woods; avoiding the line on the right, they make directly for the battery and our line; it is the whole of Stevenson's division of Hood's corps coming on us; there can be no longer waiting-"commence firing !" and the sharp tenor of musketry mingles with the rapid bass notes of the cannon, that, double-shotted, are flinging shell and canister, and the united roar swells in volume until the sound of shell hurling close over us from a battery the enemy has opened, and bursting over us and in our rear, cannot be heard. Even one rebel shell bursting close in front of our battle-flag, tears great holes in it; yet few are aware of the fact, and it is hard to make them believe that the enemy is using artillery; and yet it seems as if the men do not fire half fast enough. The officers are amougst them opening cartridges, helping them to load and urging them up-"faster, boys, fire faster"-as if they needed that stimulus.

Those dusky gray lines begin to melt and grow ragged; yet, still they keep on; greatly disordered, they gain the shelter of the tavine. Now they are massing in a thick cluster of woods close under the left front of our regiment; they are lapping us! they will turn our left! Not yet; down from the hill in our rear has come the sturdy Fifth Connecticut, and formed on our left, swelling the fire. Now Winnegan's battery, far in the left rear, opens, enfilading them. They falter; their lines waver; their charge is broken, and they halt in the ravine seeking cover; a wild cheer rings along our line, and at it with increased energy we go. They are evidently preparing for a second attempt.

Our ammunition is now nearly out; a part of the sixty rounds the men carry having gotten damp, the cartridge boxes having gotten wet through in the heavy rains that have been almost constantly pouring down for the past month. Hastily the non-combatants, stretcher-bearers, &c., are despatched on the run for cartridges. "Fire slowly men; slacken fire till the ammunition comes up !" The cartridges left are divided up, and we find we have three rounds per man left. That will not last long in repelling a charge, and the boys begin to hitch their bayonets round to the front to have them handy. They know as well as their officers of what vital importance it is to hold that hill, and they propose to keep it, no matter how.

Defaulty they call out, "come on Johnnics, we've only three rounds left; now is your time to charge on us; why don't you come?" But the rebs are somewhat skeptical as to the truth of the assertion; they do not stir; and, yet, it cannot be possible that they will wait long. Oh! for more ammunition! Ah! here it comes at last—first of all Postmaster Bailey, with a box on his shoulders. Having gone back for a mail before the tight began, he heard the firing break out, and wisely judging what we would most require, rushed for the ammunition train, more than a mile in the rear, and lugged a box of 1,000 rounds on his shoulders as fast as possible to the regiment. Breathless with haste and excrtion, he delivered it saying, "Colonel, I thought this would be preferable to mail just at this time," and taking up a gun, began to distribute it. Now, again, others came up with more.

The boys greet the fresh issues with a ringing cheer, and again pour in a rapid fire singing "Rally round the flags boys, rally once again," face expanded with a smile of delight to think that the "Johnnies" are so green as to try and drive the red star. The rebs can no longer stand that fire, even under the cover of the ravine, and begin to go back, stringing along in little groups of two or three at a time. But few of them escape unharmed. Every head that shows itself gets the fire of the line, and is almost sure to go down. The blood of the men is up, and it is hard to restrain them. Two men were seen bearing back a wounded comrade-a hundred fire at them and down they go. "Oh ! boys that's too bad exclaims Postmaster Bailey-and hardly have the words escaped when he sings out "there goes another," and firing at him brought him down, and so the work of death is kept up till dark, when the men dropped the musket for the spade, and began to throw up works that would stand artillery. Several rebs came into our lines when the firing ceased, and that night and the next morning we got many more.

From them we learned it was Stevenson's division that had charged us, and that their loss had been excessively heavy. For instance, the Fifty-fourth Virginia, consolidated from five regiments, went into the fight 300 strong. They lost their colonel, major, adjutant and surgeon, together with all their line officers, and a great number of men—to use the expression of a prisoner, they were "wiped out." They actually left their colors on the field, and the Fifth Connecticut Volunteers picked them up that night and brought them in. I have heard various estimates of the rebel loss that day, varying from 800 to 2,100 killed and wounded, and have heard officers say that their loss in killed, wounded, prisoners and deserters, cannot be less than 4,000—for myself I place it at about 1,200 killed and wounded.

The rebs kept at work all night carrying their dead and wounded off, and yet the next morning we found the ground covered with dead. The loss of our brigade was 70 killed and wounded. Of our work you may judge, from the fact that Gen. Hooker had feared that we would be driven back and made preparations accordingly. It has been a heavy blow for the rebs, and has depressed them very much, while our men feel exultant over their victory. To our men and their officers too much praise cannot be given. The enemy fired close, our flag being torn by a shell, and the staff pierced by a bullet.

Do not you, our friends, get impatient at Sherman's progress. If you could only see the difficulties we have to overcome, you このないたいないのでは、たちに、「たちに、「たちになっていた」のできた。

### FIRTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

would think it remarkable. Slowly but surely, Sherman keeps pushing the enemy back from entrenchment to entrenchment—from one range of mountains to another. To use his own expression, "corkscrewing" out of one position after another, till by and by we will be in Atlanta and Sherman be ranked the leading military chieftain of the age.

For those who are impatient and chafe at our delay, I will relate a conversation overheard, between two privates of our brigade just before the battle of Resaca. One was complaining about Sherman's slowness, the others claiming that he was moving fast enough, "Why," said the first, "just think of how Napoleon would move if he were alive and here now, how he would mass and dash on them and break through their lines, crushing them utterly." "Napoleon!" exclaimed the other in a tone of derision. "What would or could *he* do in these tangled woods and swamps? Why, if old Nap. were here and commenced looking round for the line in this wilderness, he'd just sit down on a stump, put his elbow on his knee, his forehead in the palm of his hand, and wouldn't know what the d—l to do. No, comrade, you just let old Shermy corkscrew them awhile, and see if Joe Johnson don't dig out of this."

The result has vindicated his confidence.

Yours truly,

# W. K. LOGIE,

## Col. com'g One Hundred and Forty-first N. Y. V.

From the time this letter was written to the day of his death he continued at the head of his regiment, leading them through dangers, encouraging the weak, inciting the faint-hearted, enforcing discipline, and keeping his command in the highest state of efficiency, and ready at a moment's warning to repel or make a charge, to lead the advance or cover a temporary retreat; at all times and in all places the courteous Christian gentleman as well as soldier. He never avoided duty, however arduous; he never declined an enterprise, no matter how dangerous; prompt in undertaking, vigorous in execution, he won for himself and his regiment a foremost place in an army of heroes, and maintained it to the last. Thoroughly reliable, he had the confidence of his superiors; brave to a fault, he was almost idolized by his soldiers. Living, he maintained his country's cause, and dying, he willingly

gave his life for her. No nobler example of heroic life and heroic death is found in the history of the war.

We subjoin the following account of his death, furnished to his sister by Quartermaster Belding, of his regiment:

## ATLANTA, GA., Sept. 4th, 1864.

The questions concerning the last hours of your brother to which you request answer, I will take pains to reply to, so far as I am familiar with them, and as definitely as possible. In answer to your first question, "were you with him from the time he was wounded," &c.

I very much regret to say that I was not granted that last privilege On the 16th of the month (July) the colonel sent me to Chattanooga for his desk and some papers which he left there in the spring. I returned on the 20th, and found my train six miles from where the regiment was then lying. I sent an orderly to the colonel on my return, and in about two hours he came back and said that our brigade was engaged in a dreadful battle, and he could not go to the regiment. As soon as the colonel fell, he sent his orderly for me, but unfortunately the orderly lost his way, thus causing a delay of nearly two hours. As soon as I received the sad intelligence, "If you would see our colonel alive, hasten to the hospital," I hurried to the front, but my haste was in vain, for when I reached the spot our beloved colonel was no more; he had breathed his last a few moments previous to my arrival. I found his remains on a cot in the division hospital, where he had received all the care and attention possible. One of our surgeons was with him all the time, besides all the officers and men of the regiment who could get where he was. I cannot describe to you the scene that met my sight when I entered the hospital.

When the men were told that their colonel was dead, there was scarcely a dry eye among them; strong, rough men, that had followed him over many a hard fought battle field, were not ashamed to shed tears of sorrow—the last tribute of respect to the memory of their fallen commander. He said but little to any one after he was wounded. He asked the surgeon several times if he thought the wound was mortal. The surgeon did not like to tell him the truth, but finally said that he would live but a short time. The colonel made no reply for a few minutes, when he

[Assem. No. 148.]

asked Captain Townsend if there was a chaplain there. The captain said there was. "Tell him to come here," said he. The chaplain came into the tent and the colonel asked him to pray with him. He repeated the prayer after the chaplain, and said, "That is all." He died like one going to sleep; without a struggle. Before he died, he took his jewelry off and handed it to one of the men, saying : "Give this to Belding, he will know what to do with it."

Perhaps a few words in regard to the estimation in which your brother and our colonel was held by those associated with him, would be interesting to you.

You are, no doubt, aware that I entered the service with Colonel Logie as one of his lientenants, and probably shared as much of his confidence as any man in the regiment. As a captain he was prompt and decisive in the discharge of his duties, yet kind and considerate to his men; ever on the alert to promote their welfare. By this course he won their confidence and esteem, and when he left his company to assume command of the regiment, they all regretted the change. At the time of his promotion, he found the regiment rather inferior in drill and discipline, but by a thorough course, carried out by untiring efforts, he succeeded in making his regiment second to none in the volunteer service.

Many a well deserved compliment has he received from his commanding generals, and I have since learned that had he survived this campaign, he would have been promoted to be brigadiergeneral. One of General Hooker's staff officers told me, that the general said to him, that Colonel Logie should be promoted, and well worthy would he have been of the promotion.

The colonel started out in this campaign hoping to lead his regiment into Atlanta; but after leading it through many a hard fought battle, in which he won with it unfading laurels, he fell pierced by three bullets, in the midst of the few that were left of his regiment, and in sight of that city which he had hoped to enter in triumph. Even after he fell, his thoughts were still with his men; for as they were bearing him from the field, he asked: "Are we driving them, boys?" When told that they were, he said: "I wish I could go with them."

Long will the memory of Colonel Logic remain fresh in the hearts of his men, and it will be cherished by them as the name of one whom they knew to be a gentleman, a scholar, a true soldier and a gallant leader. In conclusion allow me again to express my heartfelt sympathy for you and your friends in your affliction.

Very respectfully yours,

# EMERSON BELDING, Quartermaster 141st N. Y. Vols.

It is very difficult to speak what shall appear to others words of just praise or censure concerning one whom we have loved and lost. The career of our friend is open to the examination of all who desire it. At an early age, in the freshness of manhood, while the pulses beat healthfully, and the eye kindled with ardor, and the smooth brow told of other things than disappointment and corroding care, he has been stricken down—stricken down for our sakes, in our cause; nor ours alone, but the cause of all who love freedom and their native land. That eye of sympathy is now closed; those lips that were wont to part with words of kindly cheer, shall part no more forever. We shall never grasp his hand again, nor walk with him on earth. We shall go to him, but he shall not return to us.

Whatever may seem to different minds the important question while the man is alive, there is, by the consent of all, but one after the man is dead. How is it with him now? Momentous question ! which so deeply concerns us all. That is the question that arises in the mind when we think of this one of whom we speak. How is it with him now? It is not permitted to mortal hand to raise the veil that hides from us the real world, of which this is but a shadow. But there is enough already known to satisfy the Christian mind in the thought of the ineffable love of God. Looking at it any way we will, there is abundance of consolation as we study the career of Colonel Logie.

When he attained years of discretion, he held serious conversation with the minister of his church, concerning the validity of his baptism in infancy by one not regularly ordained to that work, and, having doubts about the matter, he received hypothetical baptism, and soon after made an open profession of faith, by receiving the rite of confirmation according to the practice of the church of which he was a member, and, as has been already stated, remained a communicant to the day of his death. It has also been stated that he at one time seriously meditated devoting himself to the sacred ministry of the word, but that he was dissuaded from it. He often referred to it afterward,—referred to it tenderly, as

something that had been very dear to him, but was past and gone, and only to be recalled to strengthen good resolutions in his heart, which had once realized so awfully his own unworthiness to draw so near to God. He made a grand soldier,—he would have made a grand preacher.

His diary, continued to the day of his death, gives abundant evidence that he was mindful of God amid all the changes and turmoil and strife of an active military career, which ordinarily hardens men and renders them forgetful of God and the life to come.

On the 28th of May preceding his death, he writes: "If I fall in battle, I wish it to be remembered that I die a Christian." Again on the 31st of May: "This is the end of the month. I wonder where I will be at the end of next month! Well, my trust is in 'Him who doeth all things well.' If it is His will that I fall, it is well; if I am preserved, I will return thanks for His mercy, and, relying on Him, try to live to praise Him."

June 15th.—" Slight engagement. God, in his wise providence, has been pleased to keep me unhurt again to-day. Oh! how unworthy I am of His mercy! But I pray Him to protect me to the end, having entire faith in His goodness and loving mercy."

June 22d.—After giving a brief account of the engagement, he adds: "Thank God for my preservation this day."

July 19th.—" Moved at about 7 o'clock P. M. Brigade order of march; my regiment in advance; moved across a creek, the 'Peach Tree,' I think, and bivouacked for the night on a ridge in the woods. To-morrow I think we will certainly fight. Well, my trust is in Him who doeth all things well ! I pray God to protect me, and keep me under the shadow of His wing."

This was his last day on earth. On the morrow he died the Christian soldier's death. He died the death of the rightcous; he died doing his duty.

This closes the record of his life. Young in years but high in honor, he has finished his earthly course. With a name untarnished, he lives in the memory of those who were drawn to him with all the cords of a man. Others may have lived as irreproachably and died as nobly; others may have possessed equal talent and given as much promise of a glorious career as our friend. Many warm hearts have ceased to beat because their country required the sacrifice; many noble forms lie low in the earth, and weeds of mourning cover many bleeding hearts that mourn the loved and lost; but to us who knew him well, none of these were so dear as our companion and familiar friend. To us his was the warmest heart, his the most promising future, his the noblest death. None other among the living can take his place to us. Forming part of our very being, we are ever conscious of the loss we have sustained. As life consists in its ties, so when the tie that bound us to him was broken by the rude hand of death, we felt that our life had been deprived of part of its vitality. We wander in the places where we once walked with him, and they are changed. A presence is wanting-they shall know him no more forever. But he shall never be to us other than he was. His memory is "The cares of this world and the deceitfulness of ever green. riches" have no power to produce coldness between us now, nor will other ties formed by him in after years ever separate us from him. He is all our own forever, here and hereafter.

### CAPTAIN WM. B. AVERY, 132D REGIMENT, N. Y. S. V.

William Boardman Avery, late captain in the One Hundred and Thirty-second regiment of New York State Volunteers, was born at Verona, in the county of Oneida in this State, in November, 1838. Both branches of his family are from Massachusetts, and he is of unmixed Puritan stock. He received the rudiments of an English education at the district schools of his native town, attending afterward the academy at Lisbon, Illinois, where his father, Mr. Samuel K. Avery, now resides. Having become of age, William determined to return to his native State to go into business, and after a temporary residence in Oswego, he fixed upon the city of New York, for the scene of his future efforts.

At this period, the civil war was began at Charleston, by the capture of Fort Sumter; and young Avery was immediately seized with the enthusiasm which prevaded the community, and led so many hundreds of thousands of our young men to enter the army of the Republic. An organization was then forming in the city of New York, under the name of the First New York Lincoln Cavalry, in which he enlisted. He had nearly perfected his arrangements to accompany the regiment to the field, when a notice was received from Mr. Cameron, the Secretary of War, that the services of the regiment would not be accepted by the General Government. The employment of cavalry at that time, formed no part of the plan of the lieutenant-general; and accordingly

cavalry organizations were compelled to disband. Young Avery supposed this notice to be a finality, and accepted a situation as the clerk of the collector of tolls on the Oneida Lake canal at Higginsville, in his native town, where he remained until 1862.

In the early part of summer, before the call of President Lincoln for "three hundred thousand more," he had made arrangements to enter the service in an organization known as the "Thurlow Weed Guards." He was engaged till the middle of July in recruiting, with the understanding that he should receive the commission of second lieutenant. The organization was consolidated, however, and formed the New York One Hundred and Thirty-second, one of the four regiments of the Empire Brigade, under command of Brigadier-General F. B. Spinola. Making an efficient officer, his case was favorably considered by General Thomas Hillhouse, the Adjutant-General, through whose good offices he received from Governor Morgan, a commission as first lieutenant.

While the One Hundred and Thirty-second was stationed at East New York, there were several encounters between the soldiers and inhabitants. There were many liquor houses in the vicinity, and every artifice was employed to evade the orders and sell to the men. Once there was a riot; the soldiers broke from their quarters and assaulted several of the inhabitants, tearing down a building, aud killing one individual. The principal blame, however, rested upon the murdered man, and there was no prosecution.

On the 28th of September, the One Hundred and Thirty-second, Colonel Classen commanding, left New York for Washington, taking the route by way of Harrisburg, and arriving at Baltimore on the evening of the 30th. Here it remained two days, waiting to obtain means of transportation. Those two days young Avery declared he could never forget. "Our men had plenty of money, and were very willing to spend it for whiskey, which the inhabitants would furnish them, in spite of the guards and officers. Many of the men, as a consequence, became drunk and quarrelsome, making a great deal of trouble. I was the officer of the guard, a place that I was very commonly called upon to fill; and on this occasion had all that I could do to preserve order. I never spent two more disagreeable days in my life."

On the 2d of October, in the evening, the necessary means of transportation had been procured. The regiment was placed on board of the cars, and arrived at Washington at midnight. The government was now paying the "advance money" to new recruits, and so for two days the officers were busy in preparing the muster rolls. The men were paid on the evening of the 4th, and immediately went on board of the transport for Fortress Monroe.

On their arrival on the morning of the 6th, Colonel Classen immediately reported to Major-General Dix, who was at that time in command of the Department of Eastern Virginia, and had his headquarters at Fortress Monroe. He ordered the regiment to proceed directly to Suffolk, in Virginia. The transport accordingly proceeded to Norfolk, where the men debarked and took the cars, arriving at their place of destination at about eight o'clock in the evening. The subsequent pages of this narrative, are given from Captain Avery's journal. "Here we were obliged to bivouac for the night, as it was too late for pitching tents. This was the first time that many of us had ever slept without a cover of some But there was no grumbling, and very soon all but a few kind. were fast asleep, without other protection than a single blanket. It is hardly necessary to remark, that before our term of service was over, we were frequently glad to have a chance to sleep, even without a covering.

"On the 7th we laid out our camp and pitched our tents. In a few days our streets were all graded, and we had effectually secured ourselves against all inconvenience from rain, except in the matter of preparing our food. Soon afterward we proceeded to build log houses. My quarters consisted of a main building sixteen feet by twenty in extent, with an addition on one side for a bedroom. I had windows, and a shingled roof, having purchased the shingles of a negro for the purpose; so that I was very comfortable.

"Our first experience in the active duties of military life, was had during the last week in October. General Spinola was in command. We received orders to be ready for marching in an hour, and to take rations for three days in our haversacks. There was a universal bustle. We were promptly on the march—two brigades; and I soon learned that the purpose was to surprise a fort of the enemy on the Blackwater river. General Spinola was very apprehensive that the rebels would be apprised that we were coming to attack them. Accordingly we were required, a large part of the day, to march at double-quick; and as the road was very sandy this was hard work. A short time before daylight we reached the vicinity of Franklin, where we halted, formed in line of battle, and were permitted to take rest. Wrapping my overcoat about me I laid down between two rows of corn, and soon was fast asleep. About daybreak, the bursting of shells awoke me, but I was too fatigued to rise, even with such a reveille. It was, however, of little moment; the order to fall in soon came, and we could repose no longer. We were expecting to advance and drive the rebels from their position, but another detachment did this. The enemy were dislodged on both sides of the river, and their works destroyed in a very brief space of time. We had now done all that we had been sent to do, and at ten o'clock in the morning were ready for our return to Suffolk. This expedition did not cost the One Hundred and Thirty-second the loss of a single man.

"For two months afterwards, nothing occurred of particular interest. We were employed at work upon fortifications, and in cutting away the woods that stood within the range of our guns, at the front of our works. It was very hard work; but we found out its importance, when General Longstreet made his celebrated attack on Suffolk, in January, 1863.

"The intelligence reached us the latter part of December, that the rebels had again occupied the eastern side of the Blackwater, at Zuni, and were again thowing up entrenchments. An expedition was immediately sent out to dislodge them. The One Hundred and Thirty-second accompanied. We had to make another night march, but it was neither so rapid nor fatiguing as the former one. We had more to do, however, this time. It was daylight when we arrived at Zuni. The driving of the rebels from our side of the river, was easily accomplished in a very few minutes : but they contended obstinately for the possession of the other side, and annoyed us greatly by firing shell. The One Hundred and Thirty-second regiment, under command of Colonel (now Major-General) R. S. Foster, was ordered to ford the river and engage them. Accordingly our artillery poured a heavy fire upon them, and soon silenced their guns. The One Hundred and Thirty-second plunged into the water, hastened to the opposite bank, and soon drove the rebels from their works, taking several prisoners. This was the first charge that I had ever seen. Such shouting I had never heard before. Every man appeared to do his utmost, and I am of opinion that they all had good lungs. A sanguine hurrah on a charge, does much to dishearten an enemy,

although the "Old Guard" of Napoleon, used to impress their foe with the sense of their superiority, by maintaining a stern silence.

"Having destroyed the work of the rebels, we returned to our camp at Suffolk. So much of the day, however, had been consumed already, that we were obliged to bivouac on the road. We were glad enough to be again housed comfortably, the ensuing day.

"My company (I) were all quartered in log houses. I afterward noticed, whenever we encamped at any place, with the prospect of remaining any considerable time, that our men would begin, unbidden, to log up their tents, whether in summer or win-My own quarters, as I had abundant occasion subsequently ter. to learn, were both commodious and luxurious for a soldier. T had purchased a stove, so that in the damp cold weather, the house was very comfortable. But let no one suppose that I enjoyed it alone. I was overrun with applications for lodgings, from others besides the officers of Company I. One of them had his wife and daughter with him, and we built an addition to my house for their accommodation. The lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, the adjutant, the quartermaster and our post surgeon, were also occupants of my mansion, making a very pleasant party. But we were speedily compelled to vacate, and the Irish brigade succeeded to our abodes.

"On the 26th of December, General Spinola came riding into camp on a gallop, evidently somewhat excited, and immediately commanded the long roll to be beaten. This was not done, however, as it was unusual to beat the long roll at midday, except in practice. After a little discussion, the order was finally given to prepare rations for three days. On the morning of the 28th, we made ready for removing. Our destination was the Chowan river. We began our march at eleven o'clock. For the last four days it had rained steadily, and the road was very muddy. This was the first march in heavy order that our men had ever made, and it was very hard work to keep them in their places. We reached the Chowan river on the evening of the 30th, having marched a distance of sixty-six miles. All things considered, this was the hardest march that I ever made. If the roads had been good, and our men in light order, it would have been good marching. As near as I can ascertain, our general was ambitious to earn the distinction of having a marching brigade, and most assuredly he

accomplished that purpose, for he always hurried us. During the campaign of the next spring, our regiment bore the epithet of "Flying Artillery," from the celerity of our marches, and because we carried heavy Vincennes rifles of sixty-nine calibre.

On our arrival at the Chowan, transports were in waiting to carry us to Newbern. We embarked immediately, and upon the morning of the 1st of January, 1863, we had reached our place of destination. We were not able to ascertain the reason for having been compelled to make a forced march, as there had been no fighting and there was no immediate prospect of any. Finally we settled down in the conclusion that Newbern was supposed to be in imminent danger of falling into the possession of the enemy. We remained here inactive for six weeks, with the exception of drills.

The spring campaign opened in the Department of North Carolina about the middle of February. Our regiment was kept almost constantly moving, attacking the rebels in one place and another, dislodging them at various points and feeling their strength. In this manner we kept them employed, so that they were restrained from sending reinforcements to General Lee. One of our expeditions was to Trenton, where we had a skirmish and drove the enemy from the town in a few minutes. At another time we were sent to Onslow. The rebels had destroyed the bridge at White Oak Creek, and attempted to check our progres. Our regiment was sent a little way down the stream, where a tree was felled across, and two companies, A and I, were detailed to be the first to go over. The fire was hot and the crossing very difficult; nevertheless, it did not take us long to have a skirmish line on the opposite bank, thus flanking the enemy and driving him from his position.

About this time I was promoted to the rank of captain, receiving from Governor Seymour a commission bearing date March 1, 1863. I remained in this grade, as will be seen, till the close of the war.

The rebels boasted that we would only be permitted to hold Newbern for one year. The city had been taken from them by Major-General Burnside, March 14, 1862. They accordingly made their arrangements to recover it on the anniversary of that day. The One Hundred and Thirty-second participated in defending it on that occasion. We were employed to support one front and then another, as the several attacks were made,

395

and found ourselves kept busy for the entire day. The enemy finally yielded and gave up the attempt.

Our next expedition was to the relief of Little Washington, where General Foster was in command, and closely besieged. He made his escape by running past the lines of the enemy in his steamer the Escort, in the midst of a raking fire. Our regiment was sent over land to raise the siege. We found the rebels entreuched at Blownt's Mills, on Swift Creek.about thirty miles from Newbern, and attacked them at once. The engagement lasted about three hours, when we retired. Every attempt to force a passage had failed, and we suffered a considerable loss. Nevertheless, many of us were of the opinion that a more vigorous assault would have accomplished the object. I ascertained afterward that the rebels had not entertained any idea of opposing as successfully at that point, but that they had stationed a heavy force at a distance beyond, so that we might have been cut in pieces or made prisoners. However this may have been, we fell back ten miles in two hours, giving the appearance of having been badly whipped, and failing of the object which we had sought.

Our next expedition was undertaken on the 24th day of May. The Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania, Colonel Jones commanding, had been stationed for some time on picket duty at Bachelor's Creek, nine miles from Newbern. He also made frequent raids in the direction of Kinston, and harrassed the rebels severely. On the night of the 23d, he had, with the co-operation of a Massachusetts regiment, forced a way through a swamp, which had been considered impassable, and surprised the enemy's camp at Gum Swamp, capturing two pieces of artillery and many prisoners. Such an act in the vicinity of Kinston was regarded as too audacious to be passed over unpunished. Accordingly, when Colonel Jones set out on his return, the rebels were in pursuit with a force numbering three times his own. So closely did they follow, that his rear guard were engaged in skirmishing all the way to Bachelor's Creek.

Upon his arrival he turned at bay. The New York Oue Hundred and Thirty-second reached the place in a short time afterward, having been previously ordered thither to his support. He had formed behind the creek, and the enemy, not being familiar with the ground, did not venture upon an immediate attack. Colonel Jones rode forward to a piece of rising ground to reconnoitre the position, when he engaged the attention of a rebel sharpshooter, who fired upon him, inflicting a mortal wound. He died in about an hour, leaving behind the reputation of having been one of the most efficient officers in the service.

The rebels found it impossible to force our position, and retired during the night, leaving us in undisturbed possession of the field, The next day, the New York One Hundred and Thirty-second returned to Newbern. Colonel Classen received orders that same evening to return and relieve the Pennsylvania regiment, and set out accordingly on the morning of the 26th. Here the One Hundred and Thirty-second remained till the 2d day of March. 1865. During this time it was busily employed, sustaining itself bravely in several severe engagements. The principal one of these took place on the 1st day of February, 1864, when it was attacked by the rebels under General Pricket, with three brigades. Our regiment held its ground obstinately for six hours, and only fell back when the enemy had effected a flank movement. Bat this fortitude was of invaluable results, by preventing the rebels from an attack upon Newbern till sufficient reinforcements had been obtained.

On the night of the 22d of June, Colonel Classen surprised a rebel regiment at Jackson's Mills, passing between the pickets, and making prisoners almost as many as his own force numbered. Among them was Colonel Folk, then commandant of Kinston, and his adjutant. The battle of Kinston was fought on this spot, in the ensuing March.

But I was not permitted long to participate in the labors and exploits of the One Hundred and Thirty-second while it was stationed at Bachelor's Creek. On the 25th of July, 1863, Major Houstain and myself were riding along the picket line, the posts of which were at a considerable distance from each other. We were not apprehending danger. The advanced posts of the enemy were twenty miles distant. We were riding in a rather careless manner, and had penetrated to the middle of a swamp, generally considered to be impassable except to a person acquainted with all its intricacies. We were completely out of sight of our own men, when suddenly there arose from the bushes on each side, a company of rebels, every man of them holding a navy revolver or double-barrelled shot gun, cocked and pointed toward us. I was about to draw my own pistol from the holster, but the captain of the company commanded me to desist, enforcing his order by levelling his own weapon about four feet from my head. We could not escape, and had no alternative but to surrender.

Our captors were of the company of the notorious John Connors. He was an Irishman by birth, and possessed great courage and love of adventure. This was his first achievement. We were captured at four o'clock in the afternoon. A guard was set over us, each man with a cocked pistol; and in this plight we were taken to Kinston, arriving there the next day at noon. Connors himself accompanied us, and we were treated kindly. No attempt was made to deprive us of our valuables. On our arrival, the major was taken sick, and General Martin, who was in command at the time, ordered that he should be conveyed to the hospital. There were no beds there to be had; but a woman occupying the house next to the hospital offered to supply him if he would pay for it. Connors was still with us, and promised to pay her himself. We were then paroled till the next morning at eight o'clock. This did away with the necessity of having a guard in the room. We then went to the house adjoining the hospital, and were accommodated with a room. In a few minutes a son of the woman, a lad about twelve years of age, came up the stairs to talk with us. He assured us that his parents were Unionists, and that his older brother was serving in the Second regiment of North Carolina Union Infantry. He added that it was necessary for his family to be very quiet about expressing their sentiments. When we left the house the next morning we tendered payment for our accommodations, which was refused, although they were manifestly very poor.

When our regiment was stationed at Kinston, in March, 1865, I visited them again, and exerted myself to the extent of my power to assist them. The mistress of the house, our benefactress, had been sick for two years with pulmonary consumption. They were in extremely reduced circumstances, and what little they possessed was of no value. She expressed warm gratification at the renewal of our acquaintance, remarking that she knew, when she was befriending us, that she should be benefited by it at some time.

On the morning of the 27th we were placed on the cars and taken to Goldsboro'. On our arrival the provost marshal ordered us to be confined in a cell in the prison, where we remained till night without food. He then permitted us to procure our supper at the hotel, which cost us two dollars, and was very poor at that.

The young men of the place gathered around us and treated us to an unlimited amount of abuse and ribaldrous names. They declared that they would, in a short time, annihilate the Yankees. I observed, however, that none of our tormentors wore uniforms.

We were conveyed North that same evening by the Weldon railroad. Nothing of any importance occurred till we arrived at Richmond. The whole route I was on the watch for an opportunity to escape, but none was presented. Our guards, who were very kind to us, seemed to be conscious of what we were thinking, and kept on the alert.

We arrived at Richmond on the 28th of July, and immediately were conducted to the office of the provost marshal, who sent us without any delay to Libby prison. Upon our approach to this place of confinement, we heard the cry of "fresh fish." I afterward ascertained that all fresh arrivals of prisoners were greeted in this manner. Dick Turner, the inspector of the prison, caused us to be searched in his office for money and other valuables. τ had fortunately taken the precaution of secreting my money, except two dollars, which, being too small an amount to gratify his cupidity, I was permitted to retain. But the avarice of the rebel prison-keepers would not suffer them to believe that a Union officer had so little upon his person. Accordingly, on the 30th, I was summoned below to undergo another search. Suspecting this, I took the precaution to leave my money with a fellowprisoner. This search was very close, but, of course, was of no more avail than before.

The curiosity of the prisoners at Libby, to learn the news from the outside world was most intense. We were surrounded ten deep, all eager to hear from "God's country," as they denominated the loyal States, as distinguished from the barbarous region in which they were languishing. I was compelled for two hours, to my great annoyance, to undergo their anxious questioning for every glint of information which I had power to communicate. But it was not long after this when I had become as impatient as any one of them to receive news from that same source.

The prisoners at Libby were organized under military regulations. The room in which I was placed was under the charge of Colonel Tilden, of the Eleventh Maine Infantry. It was his duty to apportion and distribute the provisions, and to assign the newcomers to their respective messes. I was ordered by him to report to the commissary of mess number 7. The rations for the entire mess were cooked together and served in tin plates upon a rough table. There were neither dishes nor room for single individuals or even messes few in number to prepare their food separately. Indeed, as the matter was managed, it was frequently very difficult to do the cooking. Some days our jailors would not supply us with wood, and at other times the wood which had been furnished would be so green as to make it no easy matter to keep the fire burning.

After a while boxes of clothing and other necessary articles were received by many of us from our friends at home. At first, these boxes were examined by Dick Turner, and were not opened except in our presence. Presently they arrived in larger quantities and the function of inspecting them was taken from him, and devolved upon a quartermaster, upon the staff of General Winder. He was an Irishman. It was his practice to rob the boxes of their most valuable contents, so that with the exception of a few favored individuals, none of us received our boxes till a large part of the articles contained in them had been thus pilfered. To be sure, it was declared that nothing was taken out but liquor or money, but we were not a long time in ascertaining that this statement was not true. In a very few days after beginning to inspect the contents of our boxes, the quartermaster became the owner of a horse that cost him about five thousand dollars.

Many books and papers were sent to us and were seldom disturbed. Indeed, I am of the opinion that they did us more good than all the edibles which had been enclosed with them. On my first arrival, a book was impossible to procure. Somehow, about two months afterward the book entitled "Beulah, by Miss Evans" came into the prison, and I perused it with great eagerness, considering it one of the best that I had ever read. Books were plenty, however, before we left, and classes were formed for prosecution of various studies. Chaplain Bowdray, of Albany, established one in French, which was continued after he was exchanged, by Captain Chailier of the New York One Hundred and Ffty-seventh, a brother of Mr. Eli Chailer, of the Chailier's Institute, of New York. A class in Spanish was formed by Lieut. Colonel F. F. Cavada, of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Zouaves, who is a Cuban exile. A class in military science was organized by Colonel L. P. De Cesnola, of the Fourth New York Cavalry. He is an Italian, and President Johnson, a short time after coming into office, appointed him Consul to Cyprus. German was taught,

also Latin, Greek, and in short about everything that can easily be imagined.

We likewise played all sorts of games. Cards were used until they had become so dirty as to require a strong light to discern the spots. Chess and draughts of course received their share of favor. We had several splendid chess-players in our number. The best one was Captain Wilson, of the One Hundred and Fourth New York Infantry, who was able blindfolded to beat almost all the other players. Another of our amusements was the manufacturing of ornamental and useful articles from bones. We made paper-folders, napkin rings, finger rings, crosses, in short, everything conceivable that a Yankee brain could devise. The rings. in particular, were carved very elegantly. Captain Coffin, of the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh New York, excelled in this line. On one of his rings was a picture of the workhouse at Charles-It was a beautiful carving, and the correctness of the repreton. sentation would be perceived at once by any person familiar with that building.

For a short time after my arrival at Libby, I found a still more, agreeable method of diversion. A young woman of agreeable appearance, a Miss Abbie Green, was passing by our prison, when something prompted me to attempt a flirtation with her. I accordingly signalled her with my handkerchief, to which she made a signal in reply. The same evening she took occasion to come back with a female companion, drawing as near the windows as she was able. Several of us were not backward in forming her acquaintance, and as we soon ascertained that she was a warm sympathizer with the Union cause, the result was very agreeable. She took frequent opportunities to communicate with us, rendering us whatever kind offices she was able. After awhile several prisoners were aided by her in making their escape. She showed them places of concealment, where they might remain until the search for them was over, and then directed them to the Union lines. But the indiscretion of one of them soon cut off this avenue. Having made his way to the north, he caused the matter to be published. It was not long in coming to the knowledge of our jailors. Belle Boyd heard of it when she was at the porth, and informed them. Our fair sympathizer was arrested and placed under the surveillance of the police. But she had been shrewd in her operations, and nothing could be shown to warrant punishing her. I saw her afterwards at Washington, where she

401

was employed in one of the departments. It is not necessary to state that vigilance was exercised to prevent any other person sympathizing with the prisoners from rendering similar kind offices. Indeed, it often happened during the war, that men escaping from rebel prisons or from death, by an injudicious publication of the means of their deliverence, effectually precluded others in similar strait from availing themselves of like agencies.

During the summer and autumn, little provision was made for our comfort. Even blankets were very scarce. I had but half of one, which was old and much worn, and was obliged to use my coat for a covering. When the winter season had come, however, the authorities having charge of the prison appeared to be less particular than they had been about the increasing of the number of seats ; so we made tables out of the boxes which had been sent to us, and chairs from barrels cut down about half way and the sides taken out. Several of these chairs were framed and were very nice. At bed-time we were obliged to pile up, in a heap, all our furniture to make room to lie down. These heaps of chairs and tables would often reach as high as the ceiling. One stove only was put into the room which I occupied. About twenty persons were able to get near it at a time, while the remainder of us were compelled to walk constantly, in order to keep warm. There were about two hundred persons in all, so that we were required to keep the windows open for air. At night, particularly when the weather happened to be stormy, the windows would be closed, and then the atmosphere of the room was stifling.

During the winter, General Winder, Commissioner Ould, or some other person in authority, gave consent that the prisoners should have some of the money of which they had been robbed at their first arrival. It was paid in installments of one hundred dollars, Confederate currency, the United States notes having been exchanged for the confederate paper at the rate of seven dollars for one. Those of us, however, who had the greenbacks in our possession had no difficulty in obtaining ten dollars for every one. Many of our guards, either believing that the Confederacy was sure to be overthrown at no distant period, or at least that there would be a collapse in its finances, were hoarding the United States currency in anticipation of that event, and were glad to exchange money with us. But this condition of things lasted only about three months, and I was allowed no advantage from the

[Assem. No. 148.]

arrangement. My friends in the city of New York and in Illinois, sent money to me which I was not permitted to receive. On one occasion, a Captain Buckner, who was paroled and sent south, brought to the prison for me a twenty dollar note, which had been sent to me from New York, by my uncle, Alexander Wilder. He sent for me to come to the office of the prison, and taking the money from his pocket was about to deliver it to me, when Lieutenant Latouche interposed and forbade him, declaring that it must be deposited to my credit with Captain Moffatt, the post quartermaster at Richmond. That was the last of the matter, so far as I was concerned.

Many of us were constantly occupied with planning to escape. I had myself perfected several plans which it did seem must be successful, but they all failed me at the critical moment. It almost appeared as though my fate was determined, that I should not leave the detestable prison in any other way than the regular way. On the 9th of February, 1864, when we had succeeded in making a tunnel, and many escaped through it before it was discovered, I was sick with inflammation of the lungs. We had almost completed another tunnel, and I was very sanguine of being able to get away, when my hopes were annihilated by our removal to the remoter south.

Shooting at the prisoners was a favorite pastime of the guards. During the autumn of 1863, they had generally permitted us to look out of the windows at pleasure. But in the ensuing winter and spring they were as severe in that respect as they had been lenient before. Several prisoners were shot at and wounded. Lieutenant Forsyth, of the One Hundredth Ohio Infantry, was killed. The rebels declared that the murder was accidental. I cannot, of course, state possitively whether it was or not. Every person that was so shot at was standing back from the window, and was not persistently looking out, as was alleged. Lieutenant Morgan Copp was wounded by a ball striking the bars of the window and glancing. Lieutenant Hammond, who was better known in the prison as "Old Imboden," was wounded in the car. He was not looking out at all. The sentinel could only have seen the brim of his hat. The ball was shot through a board, and the first intimation which the lieutenant had of being in an improper place was the cutting of his car by the ball.

In April, 1864, we began to anticipate that we would either be all of us exchanged, or speedily removed farther south. A few had been liberated at intervals during the spring, enough to run up what we had denominated "exchange stock" pretty high. Men would be sent from the Union lines for whom the rebels were to furnish an equivalent. Our first information was derived from the papers reporting the arrival of a flag of truce boat, and the number of Confederate prisoners on board. Every body was then anxious to ascertain who would be set free. It was the practice to bring the list in the rooms, a little while before it was time to leave. Indeed, several times, the officers to be exchanged did not learn the fact till it was almost too late to start. I remember several instances in which they remained ignorant till their comrades had began to go down the stairs; when they would hurry away after them, leaving behind them whatever property they possessed except the clothing upon their persons.

On the 7th of May, we left the Libby prison forever. The night before, we were notified by our juilors that in two hours we must be ready to go. Our place of destination, we were informed, was Petersburg. We accordingly packed up such articles as we could carry, leaving behind much provision and other articles that had been sent to us from home. Our tin and cooking utensils were abandoned. At one o'clock in the morning, the officer of the prison began the calling of the roll, and each one of us as his name was called, passed out into the street. Before we had all left the prison, it was daylight. We were then marched across the James River to Manchester, where we remained till noon. We were then put on board of the cars and carried to Danville. About fifty officers were placed in each car, with six guards. The cars were filthy and uncomfortable. During the night, several made their escape by cutting holes through the bottom of the cars in which they had been placed. The guard fired upon them as they were running, hitting no one, I think, but Lieutenant Barse, of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry. He received a slight wound in the leg. He was afterward recaptured. No one succeeded in making his escape from the car in which I was seated. In fact, during all my journeyings on the railroads of the south, no body was fortunate enough to get away, in the car which I occupied. We often attempted it, but always failed. Once, thinking the guards were too sleepy to notice me, I tried to pass through the door and jump off while the car was in motion. But a musket was interposed, and unless it should have missed fire accidentally, it would have been sure death for me to persist.

We arrived at Danville on the 8th day of May. Here we were confined in two buildings, and were in so close quarters that there was scarcely room for us all to lie down at one time. Our fare consisted of rice soup, made with bacon. We were soon through with it, however, as we remained here but about a week.

From Danville we were sent to Macon in Georgia. We arrived at that place I think, about the 16th of May; here we found Major Turner ready to receive us again; he counted us as we left the cars and passed into the stockade, ascertaining that our number fell short about a hundred from what it was when we came out of Libby prison. Captain Tabb who had charge of us while on our journey, was greatly chagrined at having let so many escape.

This Captain Tabb, before the war, had been a resident of Norfolk, and was accustomed to say a great deal about the valuable property which he had abandoned when he joined the rebel army. He often asserted that if he had remained loyal to the Union cause, he might have been a brigadier-general. I do not believe that he had capacity enough for a corporal. While on the journey to Macon, he would at times get perfectly beside himself with rage, and command the guards to shoot the first man that stirred. Several prisoners had succeeded in escaping from one of the cars. The captain visited each car, and placed there guards at every door, and one in each end of the car, ordering them to shoot whenever they heard any stir. It was too dark at the time to discern any one, and impossible to tell whether a noise proceed from the attempt of some one to escape, or from some man who was cramped and changing his position. The guards called the captain a fool.

We found but two buildings for our accommodation inside of the stockade, at Macon. One of them had been used for the exhibition of articles at the State Fair, and the other for sheds for horses on that occasion. The two buildings were two small-to permit but a very few of us to enter. The others were obliged to find accommodations on the ground under the open sky. After a while poles and boards were furnished to us, with which we constructed sheds that answered to keep off the sun and some of the rain. The sides we were obliged to leave entirely open, and we slept on the ground. I procured a couple of poles and split them, making a hard and disagreeable couch, but it was much better than to lie upon the ground for any considerable space of time.

We were furnished with rations consisting principally of unbolted

corn meal, a small quantity of rice, bacon, vinegar, sorghum molasses, and very little salt. I made a sieve by punching holes through a tin plate, which removed the bran from the meal, taking about a quarter of the bulk. Dutch ovens were furnished us for cooking, a single one for every ten men. The number was insufficient, and we were often compelled to wait for hours for our turu. At length we procured brick and erected several ovens which aided matters very much, and baked our bread much better.

Our opportunities for exercise were far better than they had been during our incarceration at Libby prison, and we employed them to the utmost. We played ball and cricket on every pleasant day. We began at an early hour every morning, breaking off as the day grew hot, and resumed every afternoon, not leaving off so long as it was possible to see a ball. Every night the "streets" between the sheds would be thronged with promenaders till about eleven o'clock. During the middle of the day we were obliged to keep very quiet, on account of the intense heat. The sheds afforded to us a shade, but the sun heated the roof to such a degree that one could scarcely bear it to place his hands on the lower surface, which indeed resembled the glowing walls of an oven.

Captain Tabb, who still acted as our jailor, was an arbitrary despot. He displayed an utter want of manliness. One day I saw him throw a brick at a man who had not taken his place in the rank to be counted just exactly to suit him. At another time he struck Major Pascol, of the Sixteenth Connecticut, with a musket over the head, for not getting out of his bunk quickly enough to please him. He then commanded the guard to shoot the major, but not one of them would obey.

On another occasion Captain Tabb perpetrated a piece of petty swindling upon Captain Ursh, of the Forty-fifth New York. He took the watch of Captain Ursh to sell, the captain charging him very particularly not to dispose of it for less than one hundred dollars Confederate currency. After a few days, Captain Ursh enquired of him whether he had sold the watch. Tabb replied in the affirmative, and handed him thirty dollars. Captain Ursh demanded why he had sold it for so small an amount. Tabb insolently told him that it was all he would be able to get, and assured him further that he ought to consider himself lucky for having received even that. Captain Ursh immediately pointed to Tabb's vest, where could be seen the guard belonging to the watch, and

remarked that when he had let the watch go into his possession he had supposed that Tabb was a gentleman. Tabb immediately became enraged beyond all bounds at this exposure and rebuke. He caused Captain Ursh to be taken outside of the stockade and there kept him "bucked" and gagged for several hours. We witnessed many similar instances of his malice an 1 cruelty; but these that I have related fairly set forth the conduct and character of the man.

One prisoner was assassinated during our stay at Macon. I could not, ascertain his name. He was a lieutenant in the New York He was shot while standing near the spring. Forty-fifth. The guard that perpetrated this murder alleged that the lieutenant had put his hand on the "dead line," a picket fence standing near the spot. This story was evidently a sheer falsehood. Several officers who were near by at the time united in declaring that the murdered man was not at the time within ten feet of the "dead line." I took pains to examine the spot, and know that the place where he fell was at a considerably greater distance. The bullet entered his right shoulder, passed through his body, and came out under the left arm. A man wounded in that manner could not go the distance from the "dead line" to the spot where he fell. The assassination was committed at about nine o'clock in the evening. The wounded man was conveyed to the hospital, and died about four hours afterward. We were informed by several of the guarus that the murderer had been promoted for it to the rank of sergeant, and been granted leave of absence for thirty days.

In August (I do not remember the precise date), six hundred of our number were removed to Savannah. The next day six hundred more were conveyed to Charleston. On the morning of the third day we were placed on the cars for removal, but just at day. light we were taken back to the stockade. We were at an utter loss to account for this latter movement. About nine o'clock in the forenoon, however, we heard the firing of artillery. We were not long in learning that Gen. Stoneman had destroyed the railroad east of Macon and was now making an attempt to cross the Oconee niver. The guards were kept under arms all that day. The artillery was turned upon us and men kept constantly ready to fire upon us. Our hope ran high that the time of our deliver ance had come, but we were doomed again to be disappointed. Our feelings may easily be imagined as the sound of the firing died away in the distance. Two days afterward Gen. Stoneman and his officers were added to our company. I have never been able to ascertain the reason for his failure. It has been asserted, however, that McCook failed of forming a junction with him, as he had been ordered.

A few days later in the month, we set out again. The effects of the raid were yet visible. The bridge across the Oconee river was undergoing repair, and we were carried over on a flat-boat. Our place of destination was Charleston. On our arrival, I was first incarcerated in the workhouse for three days; after which I was sent, with others, to the jail yard. The soil of this yard is sandy, and the slightest breeze was sufficient to raise a cloud of dust, which we found it impossible to keep from our food. The prisoners that were confined in the jail for different offences had full liberty to mingle with us during the daytime. Several of them were guilty of aggravated crimes and should have been prohibited from coming among us.

Our entire shelter consisted of A tents, of which, even with five men under each of them, there were not enough for all of us. Food was furnished in a very insufficient quantity; and some days we had nothing but a little rice. We remained there about two weeks, and were then sent back to the workhouse. Here we were much better supplied; indeed, the provisions which we received at this place were better in quality, and larger in quantity, than I had received during my long imprisonment. The workhouse afforded us very comfortable accommodations. The roof was tight, and we had more room than we had previously enjoyed. It was divided into cells about four feet by six, and as but two persons could get into them, we were not greatly crowded.

The water with which we were supplied was very bad. It was cistern water, and had a very brackish taste. When this was exhausted we were furnished from an artesian well. This water had the flavor of bicarbonate of soda, and I observed similar effects from its use as when I had used the bicarbonate of soda. Beans were cooked in it in a much shorter time than in common. water.

About six hundred of our number were paroled and accommodated in the Marine and Riper hospitals. They enjoyed more liberty than we, but I do not think that it was very considerable.

We were all of us within the range of the guns of the Union batteries on Morris Island. The shells used to explode all around us, but none of them ever came whole into any of the buildings. while we were in them. Fragments of exploding shells, however, would sometimes strike inside, but fortunately never hit any of us.

The vellow fever presently broke out among us, and several died. My messmate was one of the victims, and remained in the cell with me till the day before his death. I am of opinion that the breaking out of this pestilence hastered, if it did not actually occasion, our removal from Charleston. We departed from that city on the 6th day of October, 1864, and arrived at Columbia at midnight. We were kept at the railway station till the morning of the 8th. It rained very hard on the 7th, both in the afternoon and evening, and we were huddled together in a hollow spot, the water often being four inches deep. I continued in the standing posture all night long. My blanket was laid over my shoulders; but although it was made of heavy material, it did not keep off the rain, and I was drenched to the skin. The next morning we were marched to an open field, about two miles from the city, near the place where the bridge crosses the Saluda river. On the field a few pines of the second growth were standing, and a stream of water flowed at the side. It was a very good location for a camp. We were permitted free access to the stream at all hours of the day, but at night the guards were drawn up so as to cut us off. A guard was placed around the camp at about forty feet distance. A row of stakes constituted the famous "dead line;" and woe to the unfortunate prisoner who unwittingly, or on purpose, crossed over it.

We were not furnished with any kind of shelter. Eight axes were given us, making one for every two hundred men; and thus supplied, we were required to cut wood for cooking our food and to make some kind of a habitation. For about an hour each day it was the practice to set a guard around a piece of wood-land, and permit a hundred men to go and cut trees. Of course, as every one will perceive, it would require about that time to fell a medium sized tree. All that could be done was to cut wood for the wants of the camp. We had to carry the principal part of it a quarter of a mile. I waited several days for my turn to use the axe, hoping to be able to accomplish the building of a barrack or shed to protect us from the rain. But I was compelled to relinquish that idea, but succeeded in purchasing from one of the guards an old axe for forty-five dollars in Confederate currency, with which I soon constructed a cabin. The sides were of poles, and the roof, which I made very steep, was heavily thatched with twigs, and shed the rain very well except at the top. I then built a fire-place at the front, so that it was a very comfortable dwelling.

For the first two weeks after our arrival at Columbia, the rain was both severe and continual. Having no shelter, I was obliged to do what I had done the first night at the railway station. But I had a block of wood to sit upon, which was better than keeping on one's feet the entire night. The rain was so hard that it was impossible to keep a fire burning.

When I had finished my house, it may well be supposed that I felt rich. By putting a blanket over the hole in the top whenever it rained, it was easy enough to keep dry. The sides were banked up about four feet high with earth, partly as a protection from cold, and partly for the purpose of keeping off the stray bullets that were every night flying round the camp. The reason of this was the constant efforts of the prisoners to escape. Every night several of them would attempt to get away by silently creeping along the ground between the guards, or running by them boldly. The guards on these occasions never took any pains whatever to aim their guns away from our camp. A person quietly sleeping on the ground or sitting down anywhere inside of our line, was as likely to be hit as the prisoner who was endeavoring to make good his escape. Indeed, all the time that I remained at Columbia, but two of these offenders were hit by the soldiers at all, while several were wounded by their wanton recklessness who had not attempted any such thing, and one was killed outright-Major Young, who belonged to a Pennsylvania cavalry regiment.

One night, two men of the guard were killed themselves, and several wounded, by their own comrades, who were firing thus carelessly at prisoners in the act of escaping.

Our rations were very scanty, except in the matter of sorghum molasses, which was served to us so liberally, that in a short time the camp was known by the name of "Camp Sorghum." No fresh meat was furnished us at all, nor a single cooking utensil. Our Yankee ingenuity was busily employed to devise methods to supply the deficiency. We made ovens out of elay; flat stones were set over furnaces, and old tins were fabricated into such dishes as our graving tools would allow. Mush or sepawn was our staple article of food.

Repeatedly before my arrival at Columbia had I endeavored to make my escape, always failing from one cause or another. I now

resolved upon another attempt. My first step was to procure shoes. I made frequent endeavors, but could not raise the amount of eighty dollars, Confederate currency, which was their price, so I gave up that idea and concluded to go with my old ones, trusting to luck for a better pair. They were accordingly repaired by a fellow prisoner, so that they were made to answer for a time.

On the 20th of November, I had resolved to make the attempt to escape. There were four of us engaged in the plan. We had bribed one of the guards, and every thing thus far appeared pro-In the afternoon I observed that several of the convalesnitious. cent prisoners from the hospital had been permitted to come into the camp. The hospital was situated at a distance of about a quarter of a mile, and all the prisoners who were sent there were paroled. At this time several of them had come to the camp to visit their acquaintances and make purchases of the sutler, and were passed back through the guard by higher officers. The idea flashed upon my mind that I would assume the character of a convalescent prisouer. Accordingly I threw my blanket over my shoulder, purchased a piece of meat, and taking a cane to aid my steps, I limped along to the place where guard number one was standing, and requested him to call the corporal, as I desired to return to the hospital. At the moment the sergeant came along, and inquired of the guard about this matter of paroling the prisoners at the hospital. My situation, it will readily enough be perceived, was one that required an unlimited amount of assurance. While the guard was explaining the matter for the sergeant, I limped forward to the guard line, and continued on, without asking or being asked any questions. My comrades were watching my movements and greatly enjoyed the spectacle of my assumed lameness.

I remained at the hospital till about eight o'clock that evening, taking good care to miss the surgeon as he made his roundz. Just at dark, Lieutenant Hallett, of the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry, joined me, having succeeded in eluding the guard in the same manner. We had now to prepare for departure. Our fellowprisoners at the hospital aided us to the best of their ability. A supply of provisions was furnished us, and the superintendent, Captain Powell, of a New York zouave regiment, presented me with a bottle of spirits of turpentine, with which to prepare my feet in case that we should be pursued by bloodhounds.

At 8 o'clock we set out upon our journey. Proceeding to a

spot about a quarter of a mile from the camp we waited till 10 o'clock. Lieutenants Leith and Bath, of my regiment, had bribed a sentinel to let them escape. Another guard saw them and fired upon them. Lieutenant Leith fell down behind a stump to avoid being hit. While we were waiting for them, two other prisoners passed us who had also succeeded in escaping. At 10 o'clock the guards were relieved; and supposing that the two lieutenants could not now join us, I resolved to go on. A rain storm now begun, and continued all night and the day following. I endeavored to reach the Saluda river; but, although I could hear the water flowing over the dam, I could find no path leading to it. The only way that I could tell the road was by its greater smoothness. In this way we spent the night, several times retracing our steps for miles. Just before daybreak, November 21st, we came to an old mule stable in the woods, and, being very tired, went in to rest. At daylight a man entered, and remained a few minutes, but did not see us. Looking out, we observed a house at a little distance, and a plowed field. Just then a little boy came to the stable. He saw us and was frightened almost out of his senses. Hurrying from the place a perfect picture of terror, he ran screaming to the house. Of course, we also left the place, running across the plowed field at the top of our speed. We reached the woods, and came to a brook, into which we went and waded a considerable distance, that we might not be discovered by dogs. Having secreted ourselves for several hours, and hearing nothing, we concluded to risk an endeavor by daylight to find the river, relying upon the rain, that continued to pour down, to keep every body at home. Our temerity can well be imagined, when it shall have become known that the stable was so near the camp that we could hear our fellow-prisoners talking. We soon reached the river, and walked along its bank for about two miles in hope to find material for a raft. About a quarter of a mile above the dam we discovered a flat boat, which was used to bring forage from an island in the river. But even then our fortune seemed to be The excessive rain had caused a freshet; there were adverse. rocks in the river; and the existence of the island made it necessary that we should drift down close to the dam before we attempted to get across. Waiting for night, we unchained the boat at dark, each one taking a bit of broken board for a paddle. I took my position at the upper end and drove the boat across in such a manner that the current struck the long side at an angle,

enabling us to reach the island without any paddling. On arriving at the lower extremity we found the current to be very strong; but employing the same method as before, and rowing our best, we succeeded in effecting a crossing, just escaping the dam. We chained the boat to a tree, that no suspicion might arise of its employment by escaping prisoners.

We were now on the northern side of the Saluda, and had no more large rivers to cross before reaching the mountains. Our next purpose was to find the main road which leads to Greenville. We reached it at 10 o'clock at night, after a walk of two miles. The rain had now ceased to fall, and the ground was freezing fast. We had gone about five miles when hunger began to assail us; our scanty supply of provisions had given out, and it was time to cast about us for more. We soon arrived at a plantation, and perceived that all the negroes had not gone to bed. I scrambled over the fence surrounding their quarters, too hungry to regard the barking of the dogs. Presently a man came out and spoke to him.

He exhibited signs of pleasure when he learned that I was a Union soldier, and on my demand for food, promised to see what he could do, cautioning me not let any body else see me, as some of the children might tell of me unwittingly.

He then called an old woman out of the hut and enquired whether she could make some corn bread. She stared at me for a moment, and then set about the task. Meanwhile our hospitable entertainer took us to a building across the road, in which was a large pile of corn husks. Here we waited till he came with bread enough for a light repast, all that he could spare. After eating, we set out again upon our journey.

About 4 o'clock in the morning, the 22d, we looked about us for a place to hide in during the day. We came to a plantation with a negro house on it, standing across the road from the main building; I observed a colored man attending to some matter ontside, and ho!ding a pine torch. He presently entered the bouse; after which I went up, and peeping in saw only a man and a woman. I knocked and he came to the door. "I am a Union soldier escaping from prison," I answered to his look of inquiry. "I tell you, massa," he eagerly exclaimed, "you have struck the right man this time."

He was a preacher, and informed me that although escaping prisoners had gone every side, no one had ever before called at his house. He presented us with some cake, and directed us to a place of concealment during the day. It would be safe for us to build a fire, he assured us, as we could not be seen. He promised to come to us in a few hours and bring us something to take with us. As, however, he did not keep his appointment, we returned to his house about 9 o'clock in the evening. His wife informed us that he had been sent away in the morning upon an errand, and had not returned. She gave us some provisions to carry with us, and we resumed our journey.

The next day, the 23d, we lay concealed in a piece of woodland about a quarter of a mile from the road. Nobody passed us as we could ascertain. We had to pass that night a little place called Frog Level. Notwithstanding our caution, we found that we had entered the town before we were aware of it. This was not a pleasant circumstance, for there were guards stationed there. Observing a fire at a short distance from the road, we were careful to give it a wide berth. Our apprehensions were correct; as we passed by it, we could see the guards near it, asleep. We succeeded in getting through without being seen or molested. About ten miles on we found a number of negro houses. I went stealthily from one to another, finding no light till I reached the last. There were two women here, the house servants, and very fair in complexion. They welcomed us with much cordiality, and hastened to prepare us a warm meal. As they were allowed provisions from the house, the repast was very nice, consisting in part of wheat bread and sweetmeats, which luxuries we had not tasted for many months. They also furnished us with food sufficient to last us the next two days.

The 24th of November we spent in a pine wood of second growth. Being but a short distance from the railroad, we saw trains of cars pass. We resumed our journey at night and reached a place about ten miles from Lawrence. We had consumed our provisions, and were obliged to look about for a fresh supply. Passing by a plantation, we found the negro quarters near the woods, which were close to the road. A negro soon came out to feed a pair of mules. We accosted him and were cordially received. He informed us that there were no white persons on the plantation, every man being in the rebel army. The negroes had the entire charge of the place, except that a brother of the owner came occasionally to ascertain how matters were going on-

We were treated to a generous breakfast and invited to sleep on their beds during the day. Although they assured us that we would incur no danger by so doing, we could not dismiss the apprehension that the brother might come that very day, and so repaired to the woods to sleep, in spite of the cold. They brought our dinner to us at noon; after which they slaughtered a pig, roasted a part of it, and baked bread, that they might fill our haversacks. We had an abundance when we set out that night.

We had the difficult task to perform of going around Lawrence. We walked ten miles and then took to the fields. Several packs of bloodhounds were kept in that place, besides an abundance of dogs of other breeds. Our route was through bars, corn fields and swamps; besides, there were several streams to cross, the water of which was very cold. Finally we succeeded in making the circuit of the town and struck a road leading northward, which we followed till morning. We were aware, however, that it was not the road to Greenville, which was our direct route. We made about sixteen miles that night. Lieut. Hallett was sick from overeating on the day before. We remained in a pine wood all that day. At night we espied a colored man, who gave us directions by which to reach the Greenville road. We had to make a long tramp through the bushes, following a mere path for a distance of five miles. Fortunately we did not lose our way.

We had an adventure, however, not destitute of peril, which a little tact and adroitness enabled us to escape. A man was fol. lowing us on horseback, and, the road being sandy, we did not hear him till he had come close upon us. As we stepped aside to a corner of the fence, as was our practice, he discovered us, and demanded who was there. We made no answer; upon which he turned his horse and rode toward us. I arose from the ground and started along, that he might not come too near and so ascertain what we were. At the same time I remarked that I had supposed that it was the patrol, and I did not wish to be bothered with them. To this he replied : "All right; go ahead." We did so; and, coming to a piece of woods, turned aside into a little wagon road and moistened our feet with turpentine. We then returned to the high road and hastened forward at a rapid pace. It was our purpose to mislead pursuers in case that dogs should be set upon our track, as they would follow us to the wagon road and there lose the scent. No dogs appeared, however, and I don't know whether any pursuit was attempted. We made twenty miles this night; but were compelled to stop, as Lieut. Hallett became too much exhausted to go farther.

We had two adventures the next night. We were careful to

## Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics. 415

make little noise in walking; but nevertheless two men came close upon us before we could perceive them and hide. We hurried about two rods away from the road, and laid down in the tall grass. Our blankets appeared of about the same color as the grass, so that it would be necessary to approach very close to detect us, although the moon shone very brightly. The men stopped at the point where we had left the road, and called to us to come out to them, as we were seen. We did not obey. After calling two or three times, one of them declared to the other that he was sure that he saw some one. The other answered that he could almost swear that he did. After a few moments, however, to our great relief, they walked on.

Our provisions by this time had given out, which annoyed me very much. Lieutenant Hallett, like most cavalrymen, would eat all that he wanted whenever he obtained it, and would take no care for getting more. I used to divide with him whatever stores we received; but although I repeatedly assured him that he must not expect to have any more from me, he would not be thoughtful, but persisted in eating as he walked. He would presently become so hungry that he would not keep up with me, and I would again divide my stock with him. But all my remonstrances did not make him provident.

We had traveled about two miles after the two men had left us, when we came to a plantation. As usual I made my way to the negro quarters in quest of food. They were situated close to the road, and there was a dog to each hut, that set up an incessant barking. As I was waiting impatiently for them to stop, the two men whom we had seen again passed by along the road. They were talking about us, each of them declaring that he was positive that he had seen somebody. After waiting two hours, I got past the dogs and obtained a scanty supply of bread.

We had gone on about two miles farther, when we heard a horse coming towards us from a side road. We hastened to get out of the way, and lay down in front of a pair of bars. The place was a station, and the man riding on the horse was the guard. He stopped here about an hour. The horse perceived us, and would keep moving about, greatly to the annoyance of the rider. I lay there in perfect torture. My position, lying upon my face, might answer very well for a brief time; but my hands were under me, and I dare not move lest I should attract his attention. As the horse would not keep still, the guard finally moved about ten rods up the road. We lost no time in crawling away and leaving him to his lonely duty.

At morning we arrived at a little river, which seemed to be a formidable obstacle at first, as it flowed among the rocks. It had no bridge, but as the road passed through it, we resolved to ford it at once, and so have the entire day for drying our clothes. We then secreted ourselves in the woods about forty rods distant. Our place of concealment was at the side of a log. We always sought that protection whenever we could, unless we found a treetop that would serve our purpose better. Several times we hid ourselves so effectually that we could not be seen, except a person should come within a few feet. On this occasion, though our position was not easy of access, we could see the inhabitants on their way to the ford.

We were now about six miles from Greenville, S. C. Our predicament was far from safe, as the district was more thickly settled than we had heretofore found to be the case. But we had no alternative. There was but one road leading northward from that town. We must find it, as it was necessary for us to go through the Saluda Gap to Ashville, in North Carolina. We accordingly set out for Greenville about nine o'clock in the evening; but owing to various delays, did not arrive till midnight. Disregard. ing the risk we determined to follow the streets, near the suburbs, and so go through the town instead of making a circuit of several miles. Fortunately we' encountered no one, and escaped all untoward accidents. Arriving on the northern side of town, we turned to the right, and after passing several streets, came to a broad macadamized road. We presumed it to be the one for which we were seeking, but could not venture to make inquiries before setting out. The wagon trains which we saw tended, however, to mitigate our suspense long before we became positively assured.

About two miles from Greenville the road became very muddy. The ground was low, and our mode of getting along was by keeping close to the fence. In the worst spots rails had been laid down for foot passengers. Morning finally drew on, and we began to look about for food, having fasted for thirty-four hours. Approaching a plantation, we heard the crowing of chickens, and resolved we would secure several of them. After waiting several minutes one crowed from his perch, near the house, and was answered from a wagon barn, by the road. We hastened to the latter building as being the safer place for operation. Making

#### CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS. 417

our way past two vehicles we found an open space, and heard the noise of the poultry overhead. I climbed up to their perch and was just ready to seize one when our depredations were speedily arrested. A party of dogs occupying the floor now set up the loudest barking that I had ever heard. Fearful, not of the dogs, but lest somebody should come from the house and discover us, we hurried out of the barn, scaled a fence ten feet high and ran for the woods. There were no blood-hounds north of Greenville, so that having once got away, we were comparatively safe, as we supposed.

We had gone but a short distance, however, when we perceived camp fires. We had great difficulty in making a circuit around, as the undergrowth was very thick, and the cracking of the leaves and dry sticks under our feet made much noise. Having finally succeeded in getting again into the road, we had not advanced above a quarter of a mile when we found ourselves in the midst of another train." This time there were no camp fires. which occasioned our mistake. Believing it to be as perilous to retreat as to push forward, we went on and encountered nobody. We had not passed the last wagon, however, but a short way, when we heard the order given to the teamsters to turn out and feed their teams. About the distance of half a mile we came to a mountain; and daylight having come on, we ascended and lay down by the side of a log. We could see teams passing all day. Our journey that night was more than usually difficult. Everybody seemed to be astir, and we had to avoid the houses, not daring to go to any of them, although we had fasted forty-eight hours.

We had walked nine miles, when we came to a plantation. Guided by the noise we approached a spot where was a company of negroes husking corn and singing. We waited till they had stopped work for the night, and then watched our opportunity to speak to one of them. He conducted us into a corn field, and there left us with a promise to bring us food. After a long delay we heard the noise of several persons approaching, and were apprehensive that he had betrayed us. We had already taken the precaution to remove a little distance. The party consisted of colored men, and they had brought us our food on a platter. It: was all that they had, and we soon learned that for their liberalitythey must go without their breakfast. At this we offered to take up with some parched corn; but they insisted that we should eat.

[Assem. No. 148.]

it all, remarking that they often eked out their food with corn, as their rations which were issued to them daily were often insufficient. They also informed us that we were upon the right road, and were now twenty-five miles from Greenville. We told them of our stopping place of the previous day, and learned that it was nine miles distant. They could give us no food to carry with us, and we supplied ourselves with corn for parching.

We were now at the foot of the Saluda mountains. We could not expect to obtain any more provisions, till we could reach the northern side of the Blue Ridge. Resuming our journey we arrived at a mountain, and climbing up, lay down for the day in a little hollow. At night we built a fire and parched a part of our corn. We had observed army wagons passing all day, and knew that at night they would stop at any point where there was room. The road had been cut through the mountains, and is often so narrow that two wagons can barely pass. Wherever there was a level piece of ground there would be several wagons stopped for the night.

We set out at dark, and generally had but little difficulty in crawling around these camps. But in a few instances, the teamsters had stopped in the narrow cuts, where there was but just room for a team to pass them. It was impossible for us to climb the mountain, as the side was perpendicular for many feet. We were obliged to get by several wagons, going so close that we could touch them.

Once when we had come to such a place, there was a small house, and there appeared to be no chance to get past, except by going close to the wagon. At this moment a dog began to bark, and roused the inmates of the house. About an hour afterward we made a second attempt with a like result. We went back some distance, and discovered a place where we could ascend. The mountain was so steep that it was difficult to keep from slipping down into the road. As we passed the house, although we were many feet above, it seemed as though a single leap would bring us down to the roof. When we attempted to descend, we encountered a new perplexity. There was a distance of about thirty feet almost perpendicular. We must go back or go down. I seized a small tree by the top, which grew close to the margin of the precipice, and swung myself down as far as it would go; then letting loose slided the remainder of the way safely to the road. Lieutenant Hallet followed my example.

## Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics.

Having crossed the Saluda mountains, we reached Green river which divides them from the Blue Ridge. We found the water very cold when we were fording. Our limbs became perfectly numb, and as we emerged from the water, our clothes were frozen stiff. It was now almost morning, and we had to look for a hiding place. We were very tired, as well as cold, wet, and hungry, and soon were sleeping soundly.

The next night we crossed the Blue Ridge. No incident of interest occurred. We had now entered North Carolina, the boundary line running along the top of this range of mountains. The road is very dangerous, being very narrow in many places. On one side the rush of water can be heard, resounding as though it was several hundred feet below; on the other side the mountain stood so high, that the top could not be seen. At times we had to pass back and forth on the side of one, in order to accomplish the ascent. After leaving the mountain seven miles behind, we found daylight approaching. We could only lie down in an indifferent place of concealment. In a short time an ambulance came along filled with rebel soldiers. We had nothing to protect us from their sight, yet they passed within two rods without discovering us. As soon as they had got away; we looked around and perceived a wood road which had escaped our observation. We changed our quarters, and were not again molested.

That night we were destined again to meet with an adventure. A short distance from the Blue Ridge is the town of Henderson. Passing a place the previous evening, we supposed it to be that town, and made no further calculation. We set out about nine o'clock, and came to a pike which crossed a marsh about one mile wide. A small river flowed through the middle. On the further sille were buildings which we conjectured to belong to a plantation, and attempted to pass in our usual way. But we immediately found that we had entered a large village. About a block ahead a procession of boys and men, of all colors, were approach-Their torches prevented them from discovering us. ing us. We immediately climbed the fence and lay down by a vacant building till the procession had passed; after which we hurried by a cross street to the outskirts of the village. We met several persons, but were not noticed. Arriving on the other side of the town we took the main road again for Ashville.

Between Henderson and the Blue Ridge, was the greatest number of handsome country seats that I had witnessed in the same

419

space, either north or south. They were tastefully fitted up, both in regard to the houses and the grounds. They were the summer residences of Charleston merchants.

Having left Henderson a few miles behind, we bethought ourselves of obtaining a fresh supply of food. Our corn had been consumed, and we were very hungry. Arriving at a plantation, we ascertained that the main building was unoccupied. We attempted to obtain provisions from the negroes, but they refused us, saying that their master belonged to the other side. Apprehending treachery, I interrogated them about the direction of several roads which we did not mean to take. As we left the yard, I discovered a flock of geese, and succeeded in killing two of them. Coming to a piece of dense woodland we turned aside, and soon found a secluded nook beyond a little hill, where we ventured to build a fire, fixing our blankets around it so as to shield it from observation. Our cooking occupied about two hours, We roasted our geese with the feathers on; and they came off with the skin, leaving the carcasses unburned. Although the flesh was not thoroughly roasted, and was very tough, it was as savory to me as any food that I had ever eaten. Fortunately I had taken the precaution to bring some salt along. Finally having extinguished our fire, and put up what remained of our repast, we resumed our journey and walked all night.

We could find no woods suitable for a hiding place the next morning, but finally about sunrise reached a mountain covered with second growth pine. During the day we observed a brigade of rebel troops passing. They were on their way to Henderson to perform guarding duty. If we had been a single night later in our journey, we would have been obliged to make our way through them with every peril of being recaptured.

We were now in the neighborhood of Ashville, and there was a division of troops stationed there, so that we had to be very cautious. The change in the appearance of the houses along the road that night, apprised us of this. After traveling ten miles we reached a plantation, and made our way at once to the negro quarters. Knocking at the door of one of the houses, I was immediately admitted, and they treated us with the greatest deference. They were all fed from a common table, so that the cook who attempted to serve us, had to be very careful not to be seen by any member of the family. After some delay, however, she succeeded in getting for us an excellent meal. They had plenty of apples, and gave us all that we could carry. One of them undertook to be our guide.

This was a necessary precaution. The rebel pickets were but a mile distant, and it would have been almost impossible to pass them unobserved, without knowing thoroughly the district. Our guide conducted us by a by-road around them, and went on several miles with us. He then gave us directions for finding another plantation on the bank of the Suananoah river, five miles beyond Ashville, where four Union officers were concealed.

Upon approaching within about half a mile, we heard somebody coming, and immediately lay down in our usual manner, covered by our blankets. It proved to be a negro, and we accosted him. He told us the way, but when we enquired whether their were Union officers there, he declared that he did not know of any, although he belonged on the plantation. We presumed at once that his ignorance was a mask put on under the apprehension that we might be rebel spies.

On our arrival, we repaired at once to the negro quarters, and were admitted at once into a room where were twelve grown men. We at once explained that we were Union officers escaping from Columbia, and informed them who had sent us to them. They recognized him at once. Upon our inquiry for the four Union officers, they answered us that the men were hidden in the barn, and would come in before long. In a few moments we were joined by Captain Bowers, of the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania; Lieutenant Randall, of the Eightieth Illinois; Lieutenant Kelly, of the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and Lieutenant Carroll, of the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry. I had known them slightly in camp. They had escaped from Columbia on the 3d of November, and so had been out seventeen days before we started. They had been here a week waiting for the moon to come up.

None of the family were living on the plantation. The owner was a member of the senate of North Carolina, then in session at Raleigh. I cannot remember his name. His wife and children lived in Ashville. It was their practice to visit the plantation once or twice a week.

The negroes were abundantly supplied with meal and potatoes, as well as pork. They now put a bushel of potatoes into the ashes of the huge Dutch fire-place, and when they were thoroughly roasted, put in a fresh supply. We had our fill of potatoes and bread, after which we sat up the whole night conversing and planning our journey. At daybreak the negroes conducted us to a cornfield, and secreted us in a shed which was full of husks. This structure was, indeed, primitive. Posts had been set in the ground, and a pole laid on the top against which rails were placed in a leaning position. These were covered with straw to keep out the rain. We crawled in atop of the husks, and the negroes threw them up at the end so that no one could look in and discover us. I did not sleep, however, for somebody would be stirring every moment, and the noise roused me effectually.

During the day the mistress of the plantation came out from Ashville with her two sons, lads of about twelve and fourteen years. The boys went out to hunt, and came to the cornfield where several of the men were at work. One of them going to the shed, was about to crawl in where we were, but one of the men directed him to come away, as he would spoil the husks by trampling on them. We could look out through holes in the straw and see them.

Just before dark we returned to the house and took supper. Preparations were now made to cross the Alleghanies. We obtained from our generous entertainers what bread we could, about two pounds apiece, and filled up our haversacks with roasted potatoes. They conducted us to the French Broad river, about a mile distant, and conveyed us over in a canoe. We then had them farewell, and set out for the west.

We had traveled two hundred miles since leaving Columbia, and it was still one hundred miles farther to Knoxville. As Lieutenant Carroll had professed to know this region thoroughly, and the different places, I was indulging confidently the hope that a man more competent than myself would lead the party. But this hope was dashed suddenly to the ground. We had not got forty rods from the house, when he addressed me: "You had better go ahead at first; Lieutenant Hallet says that you are splendid at keeping a course." There was no escape for me; I must accept the position.

Before we had gone far, we encountered a cavalryman armed with a sabre and carbine, who demanded our business. I replied that we were going into the town; that we were strangers in that region, and had been looking about; concluding by asking of him the right road. He replied that we were on it now, and then passing us, put his horse on a fast gallop. This made us apprehensive that he suspected us, and, accordingly, as soon as he disappeared, we sprang over the fence and fied to the mountain. By unanimous voice I was now required to lead the party through the thick undergrowth of bushes. I chose a western conrse; and as the valleys ran north and south, we had to climb and descend continually. Everything conspired to make our progress wearisome and disagreeable. Sometimes our way was obstructed by almost impenetrable fields of laurel, and then were rocks. After about an hour I yielded my place to Captain Bowers, who conducted our party very successfully. When he became tired, the others attempted it, but it seemed as though they could not keep a course straight ahead fifteen rods. Finally, out of sheer desperation, I resumed the lead, preferring to take the first blows from the bushes, to the prosecution of routes that were not likely to lead to any desirable place of destination.

On the third night Lieutenant Randall was taken sick, I think with an affection of the liver. The pain in his side was so violent as to disable him. We could not leave him, and did not know what to do. The others climbed up a declivity and lay down. I built a fire, heated a stone, and wrapping it in his blanket applied. it to the place affected. It relieved him, but not permanently.

We had now traveled three nights, only advancing nine miles. Our provisions were exhausted, and there were no negroes to: relieve us. Desperate action was necessary and without delay. We had observed several woman going along in the valley below us, and conjectured that there must be a path leading to human dwellings. We knew also that there were Unionists living in the mountains, and now turned our hopes to them. Accordingly one party descended to the path, and as Lieutenant Kelly wore the butternut uniform and was an East Tennesseean, it was determined to let him enter the first that we found, in quest of whatever aid he could obtain. We had walked about a mile, when we descried a woman, about fifty years of age, coming slowly toward us. We immediately retired from sight among the rocks, leaving the lieutenant to await her arrival. As she approached the spot where he was sitting, he inquired of her the distance to Warm Springs, the route, etc. She gave him the information with some hesitancy, aud then, eyeing him steadily, added : "After you get there, you will be almost safe."

This remark showed that she was a Unionist, and supposed him to be a deserter from the rebel army. A few questions on each side determined the matter. She desired to be introduced to us.

423

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

and exhibited much pleasure at our appearance. She presented us with some apples, expressing sorrow for having no more with her, and told us to go back about two miles, where a man resided who would put us on the right way. She was very particular in her directions, and cautioned us to wait till night, before approaching the house. We obeyed her directions literally. Lieutenant Kelly found the man chopping wood near the house, and was cordially received. I have not been able to remember his name. The man came with the lieutenant to our place of concealment. After congratulating us upon our escape, he said that it was impossible for him to accompany us that night. His brother-inlaw, an arrant rebel, was at his house, but would go way the next day. He would therefore be able then to conduct us to a station on the "underground road." After inquiring whether we wanted food, he remarked that he could bring us nothing from the house without being noticed, and advised us to go back to the house of the old lady who had sent us to him.

Lieutenant Randall first called at the place. The old lady treated us hospitably. Her son, belonging to the rebel army under General Lee, was at home on a furlough. He brought us some food. His mother desired him to accompany us to Knoxville, but he refused from fear of capture.

Furloughed rebel soldiers, at that time, were allowed an additional thirty days for every Union prisoner whom they recaptured. Accordingly the next day the young man waited upon the man who was to be our guide, with a proposition for our betrayal. It was refused, the old gentleman declaring that such an act would be mean and contemptible. The soldier acknowledged this, but added that a furlough of six months was by no means to be despised. He was glad, however, he said, now that he thought upon the matter a second time, that the old man had spoken so plainly.

Lieut. Randall suffered so severely that he attempted to find a Union family where he could remain till he was able to travel; but every one was so timid that he returned to us with the determination to keep on with us till his weakness compelled him to stop.

The old gentleman came for us at night; and, informing us that his brother-in-law had gone to Ashville, invited us to sup at his house. His daughter, a young woman of eighteen, was our hostess. She appeared to be refined for an inhabitant of that region, but was unfortunately very deaf. Her manners evinced an almost childish simplicity, probably occasioned by this.

We were treated to a substantial repast, and supplied with provisions for our journey. At dusk we set out for the residence of Mr. West, an agent of the "underground road." He lived beyond the mountain, about nine miles away. The old gentleman knew the paths so well that we were able to reach the place about nine o'clock.

Mr. West was a very pleasant man, half farmer and half Methodist preacher. After we had rested a short time, he sent his colored man Isaac to conduct us five miles further to the house of a Mrs. Gregor. When we arrived, Isaac went in and roused several of the negroes, who came out and showed us to a place in the woods where we could remain during the day. Mrs. Gregor sent us our breakfast and dinner, and invited us to come toward the house at night where she might come and see us. Her husband was a strong Union man, who had been persecuted so fiercely by the rebels that he had only the alternatives to join the rebel army or escape into the Union lines. He chose the latter, and was then at Knoxville. Mrs. Gregor's niece, a daughter of Jack Gregor, accompanied her when she visited us. She had been educated at the north and had northern manners. Both ladies were refined and ladylike.

One of the negroes, by Mrs. Gregor's direction, went with us about five miles, and then gave us directions for our further course. The road now led down into a gorge, and the night was so dark that we were obliged to feel our way with our sticks. We finally arrived at the house to which we had been directed, where we found an old man, his wife, and three daughters. The young women were very coarse and vulgar in their manners, chewing tobacco and swearing vociferously. At our first arrival they appeared very kind and friendly, talking Union sentiments; but in a few minutes all was changed, and they extolled the rebel cause. We could account for this only by supposing that some one of us had dropped a remark that led them to apprehend that we were rebels in disguise. The old man had once fallen into trouble by declaring his Union sentiments in the presence of several rebels disguised as escaped Union prisoners.

They indicated to us our next stopping place at which to enquire the way. We came very near missing it, however, on account of the darkness, but finally discovered it by the smell of the smoke from the chimney. The man of the house, as soon as it began to grow light, accompanied us about two miles down the bank of the river, and then directed us to the house of a widow woman two miles further. She would go to Jack Gregor, he said, who lived on the other side of the river, and he would carry us over in his boat. We were desirous to travel on the northern side of the river, as the mountains were easier to cross, and there was less likelihood of encountering rebels.

When we drew near to the house of the widow, we saw her and two little girls. The latter, as soon as they saw us, ran into the house, and we found them crying bitterly. We learned that the woman had a son, about fifteen years old, whom the rebel authorities had attempted to conscript into the army, but had been unable to find him. The little girls were afraid that we were the patrol. She informed us that we were in great peril, and directed us to a secure hiding place, where we had a fine day's rest.

About four o'clock in the afternoon she came to us with some hot corn bread. She was very poor, and had obtained the meal on purpose for us. She then went to the river and made a signal. Jack Gregor came across to her and ascertained what was wanted. At dark we repaired thither to await his arrival. He appeared punctually, but as his boat would carry only four passengers, he was obliged to make two trips.

We were now on the northern side of the French Broad river. Mr. Gregor was a staunch Unionist, and was regarded as a sort of rock of Gibraltar. He owned a large plantation, and had about a hundred negroes. After landing us, he brought us our supper and accompanied us four miles to the Giles and Gahagan road. This was little more than a footpath, but I presume that wagons might run on it with ease. As the State road followed the bank of the river, and troops were passing each way, it was necessary for us to keep away from it. Mr. Gregor, on parting with us, directed us to make our next stop at Gahagan's house, about fifteen miles distant.

The road was crossed several times by Laurel creek, which we were obliged to ford. We arrived at Gahagan's before daybreak, completely chilled through. We repaired to the woods to wait for sunrise and the appearance of some one. About nine o'clock we heard the noise of axes, and following the sound, came upon two negroes chopping. They told us that their young master

## CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS.

would soon come. He was but fourteen years old, but very active and intelligent. His father was at Knoxville, so that the care of the plantation devolved upon him. When he had learned who we were, he returned to the house and told his mother, who came out to see us. We were invited to take our supper with them after dark, and found three fine girls there, the daughters of the family.

We did not prosecute our journey that night, as snow had been falling, and we feared that our tracks might excite attention. The young man conducted us to one of the barns, where we slept upon the hay. In the morning he conducted us to a hut in the mountain, which had been built on purpose for the harboring of Union refugees. The locality was so peculiar that it could not be seen unless a person came up close. The mountain declivities arose on every side. Here we had a nice fire, and notwithstanding the cold and snow, we spent a comfortable day.

We resolved to prosecute our journey that night. The snow had thawed so much that we would incur no danger of being tracked. One of the negroes had mended my shoes, which had become almost unserviceable, thus enabling me to proceed in greater comfort. We took supper again at the house. All the members of the family, white and black, gave us their best wishes when we left. Mindful of our wants to the last, they informed us that there was another Union family living on our road, about five miles distant, having a son who was hid in the mountains to avoid the conscription. Perhaps if we should find him he would consent to be our guide.

We found the young man at home upon our arrival, and engaged his services for \$100. He seemed to know the country perfectly, and we went along without paying the least attention to roads. A great load was now taken from my shoulders. From the very first, I had been obliged to take the lead. When we had a good road, I used to keep Captain Bowers at my side; but now I followed next to our guide.

Before daylight we had gone nine miles west of the mountains into East Tennessee. We descended from Paint Mountain; I had no idea that we were up so high. We must have been one thousand feet at least above the valley.

A brother of our guide lived there, and we came to a hollow place in the woods about half a mile distant from his house, where a tree had been overturned. It was filled with leaves which were

427

wet from the rain that had fallen during the night. Here we laid down and slept soundly during the day. It was difficult to keep warm, owing to the freezing weather; and when I attempted to put on my shoes at night they were frozen stiff.

We had observed, at different intervals of the day, patrols of cavalry passing along the roads. As the brother of our guide had lost an arm, he had nothing to fear from the conscription. We took supper that night at his house.

To our astonishment we now learned that our guide knew almost nothing of the country through which we were to pass. He had been along the road a few times, and heard about different landmarks. He also knew the names of the principal Union families. All this was a great help to us. Besides he could go to a house and make inquiries without exciting suspicion by his language.

We managed our journey that night in a peculiar manner. A Union man would come along with us about two miles to another, who would do the same thing in turn. In this way we got on twenty miles. These men, although the nights were very cold, would arise from their beds with the greatest apparent cheerfulness to accompany us. We arrived at the Chucky river in the morning where we found a Union family, and were invited to spend the day. They conducted us to a shed in the woods which had been used, like the one at Gahagan's, for a hiding place for Union refugees seeking to avoid the conscription. Like the other, it was so situated as to be out of sight, except to a person coming very near. We built a fire and slept much of the day. Several Union men came to see us; we invited one of them to accompany us to Knoxville. He had contemplated going thither in a few weeks, but the offer of \$150 induced to him to hasten the matter. His neighbors promised to look after his family, and he finally consented on condition that we would remain another day. We acceded, and he went with us. The name of our other guide was West; this one I have forgotten.

Leaving this place we crossed the Chucky river. Nothing of interest occured for the next two days. The day after we stopped with a Union family, who furnished a good hiding place, and gave us at evening a luscious dinner of turkey and bread. During the day we were visited by a young man named Anderson. At first I supposed him to be a braggart, but soon learned my mistake. He was armed with two navy revolvers and a carbine, and wore the uniform of a first lieutenant in the Union service. He was a scout; and although a reward had been offered for him, alive or dead, he contrived to remain inside the rebel lines. He had been shot at several times, and rode twice through a town occupied by rebel troops. Two of them performed this feat, and the rebels supposed that they were supported by a heavy force. The other was wounded, but Anderson in both instances escaped unhurt; in a skirmish, however, he had the misfortune to be shot in the ankle.

The Union men assured us that he knew every hog-path in that region. He accompanied us that night, and showed us the safest and shortest routes. He never was at fault, although he seemed to pay no attention to paths. He took us to a Union family, and for the first time we remained in the house during the day. I lay down on the floor and enjoyed a very confortable sleep.

The hospitality exhibited to us by the Unionists of East Tennessee deserves special mention. They were always prompt to anticipate our wants. They always brought food to us before we asked for it, and three or four of them would desire us to go to their houses at the same time. There was a heartiness to it all.

Though the ensuing night was rainy, we continued our journey, and the morning found us at a distance of five miles only from Strawberry Plains, the extreme post occupied by our troops. We determined to travel that space by daylight, knowing that General Stoneman was in our rear in the direction of Bristol, which fact would keep the rebels quiet. The main road on which we were to travel was also thoroughly watched by our cavalry from the Plains.

About 10 o'clock, we arrived at the Holston river, The pickets stationed on the bridge belonged to the Second Ohio Heavy Artillery. They made no attempt to stop us as we walked up, but one of them accosted us; "You have made it this time, haven't you ?"

They could not mistake us for any one except Yankees. I wore my uniform, even to the shoulder straps. The instant that we were fairly inside of the Union lines, we sent up a shout of joy so loud as even to startle ourselves. This day was the 15th of December, 1864, a day that I shall never forget. I had been twentyfive days on this fearful journey from Columbia, a distance of three hundred miles. All things considered, I think that we made good time.

We reported immediately to the major in command, who gave us transportation to Knoxville, which was about fifteen miles distant. Upon our arrival there, we hurried to the office of General S. P. Carter, provost-marshal-general of East Tennessee. This gentleman welcomed us with the greatest cordiality. He would brook no delay, but insisted upon taking us, dirty as we were, into his private room, where he made us relate the particulars of our escape, as well as of our treatment in prison, and from the people along our route. He issued an order on the quartermaster to give each of us a suit of clothing. It was late, however, before he would let us go, and when we had arrived at the office of the quartermaster, the clerks declined issuing clothing till the next morning. Upon reporting the matter to General Carter, he ordered them to issue the clothing that very night, even though we should not arrive for the clothing before 12 o'clock. So that difticulty was promptly removed.

General Carter also obtained for us, from the medical director, admission into the Officers' Hospital, where we received the best of treatment. Every body seemed to regard us as visitants from another sphere, and indeed such we were. We hurried to take a hot bath, scrubbing ourselves with soap suds, after which we put on our new clothes, discarding utterly the foul garments which we had previously woru. It was a delightful sensation to be clean once more, and indeed seemed like being made over new.

Soon afterward I went to bed. The room was warm, yet I took a very bad cold. I had slept in snow and water while on my journey, and undergone severe exposure without harm; but my first night in bed made up for all that. Indeed, this was the first time that I had slept in a bed since leaving New York, in September, 1862.

On the second morning after my arrival, having obtained transportation, I went to Chattanooga to procure a part of my pay. I had succeeded the day previous in getting a situation for West, the guide, with wages at \$35 a month and board. I found Chattanooga to be the dirtiest, muddiest place that I ever visited. I arrived in the night, and stepped from the train into mud that was six inches deep. I had to wade in it to the hotel. It took the paymaster three days to make up his mind. But I met Dr. Applegate who had been a fellow-prisoner with me at the Libby, who offered to lend me what money I required till I was paid. The paymaster finally advanced me two months' pay, which sufficed me till I was paid in Washington. I returned immediately to Knoxville and liquidated my outstanding debts. Procuring transportation, I set out for Nashville. General Hood had left the railroad in a very bad condition. Trains would run short distances, and then wait for an engine to take them on a few miles farther. I did not mind the matter so much, as I was just as willing to sit in the cars as at the hotels.

On Christmas we arrived at the spot where Hood had broken the railroad. The construction corps had now been ten days at work, but fifteen miles of track yet remained unrepaired. Although it was almost night, and raining, I was not disposed to wait any longer. Captain Bowers was still with me, and also Lieutenant Sturdevant of the One Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania Infantry. The latter had been a fellow-prisoner, and I had once united with him in an attempt to escape while we were being conveyed from Macon to Charleston. He was exchanged by General Sherman at Atlanta, and was now going home on sick leave. I found him on the train after leaving Chattanooga.

We set out on foot, walking on the ties and rubbish, arriving at Leverne, at the other end of the break, at about ten o'clock at night. There was only one house left in the place, and that had been shot through with a cannon ball. We found the floors occupied by the members of the construction corps, so that we could scarcely walk without treading upon some one of them. We were invited into the sitting room by the owner of the place, where we warmed and dried ourselves. At first he assured us that there was no place for us to sleep, but finally after he and his wife had asked us questions, and became interested in the narrative of our escape, they seemed to relent and showed us to an elegently furnished room. I learned the next morning, from the old lady, that her daughter, who happened to be absent at the time on a visit to the family of Gen. Rosseau, at Nashville, occupied the apartment. As near as I could judge, the family was inclined to Union sentiments, although one son was a surgeon in the rebel army, and the daughter was a rebel sympathiser. The other son had been carried away by Hood, but had succeeded in escaping. The battle of Stone river was fought here and the town was destroyed at the time.

After paying two dollars apiece for our entertainment, we left for Nashville. On our arrival I was informed that General Lyon had cut the railroad between that city and Louisville; and accordingly obtained transportation down the Cumberland river to Cairo. At that place I procured transportation to Baltimore, by way of Chicago. I reached Washington on the 10th of January,

431

1865. After the adjustment of my accounts, I obtained leave of absence for thirty days.

Upon my arrival at home I learned that my family had received no definite intelligence from me for eight months, and were at a loss as to what credit to attach to the rumors which had reached them. They had heard of my escape from Columbia, a few days before my arrival at Knoxville. The first knowledge of my return was my entrance into the house.

On the 12th of February I rejoined the One Hundred and Thirty-second regiment, which still lay at Bachelor's Creek. in That night was devoted to rejoicing by the North Carolina. officers and men belonging to my company. The privates all came to welcome me, and professed much joy at my return. They proposed, the next day, to build a house for me, but as I supposed that we would be ordered to advance before it could be finished, I declined the offer. Several of them informed me that it had formerly been thought that I was harsh in my treatment of them at times; but during my absence several other officers had commanded them, none of whom had regarded their interest as I had. They were convinced that I would not cheat them, or impose more upon one than upon another, but do what I could to render them comfortable. I was never afterward troubled with their complaints. Any feeling of dissatisfaction would give way at the suggestion of a comrade that the man desired to be commanded by some other officer.

On the 1st of March, at 11 o'clock in the evening, we received orders to be ready to march by 1 o'clock. Two hours only were allowed for the regiment to pack up and leave the camp where it had remained twenty-one months. The men had, during that time, accumulated considerable quantities of clothing; but they only took a single change and none of their tents. There was but one wagon for the accommodation of the whole regiment, both for baggage and rations. My own was carried by my servant.

At 1 o'clock we fell into line and set out for Kinston. At Cone creek we halted two days waiting for the other troops. General Cox, now governor of Ohio, commanded the corps; General Palmer, the First division; General Ruger, the Second; and General S. P. Carter, the Third. One day the latter came to our quarters, and after surveying me a few minutes, remarked:

"I must say, Captain, that you present a rather different appear-

ance from what you did when you reported to me at Knoxville last December."

On the evening of the 5th our regiment was again ordered in the advance. Skirmishing began before morning. The reason why the One Hundred and Thirty-second was kept in front was because we had been employed so long in guarding, that we knew every road and post up to within five miles of Kinston.

On the morning of the 7th, the One Hundred and Thirty-second arrived at Jackson's Mills, and had an engagement with the rebels, driving them behind their breastworks. The western troops were awarded the credit of this achievement, but it was not deserved. There was no regiment but ours within two miles at the time, and we lay there skirmishing till past noon before receiving any support. In the afternoon the other troops came up, and in the evening the line of battle was formed.

I was destined to be a prominent actor myself in the next phase of operations. On the morning of the 8th of March, a detail of about six hundred men was made from our brigade, my company among them. I was the senior officer and had the command. We were ordered forward to relieve the troops that had been employed to guard the railroad. We reached our position; the skirmish line had just been deployed, and I had stationed my reserves in a good place, as the battle commenced on my left.

The rebels had trained a piece of artillery on the railroad, and poured a fire of shells down the grade. We immediately set about stopping this by making a narrow cut through the road at the skirmish line, in which a few men were placed, all of them good shots; and as fast as the rebels stepped out to load, they were brought down by our fire. This silenced the gun, and we were worried for a long time only by their sharpshooters.

Meanwhile the firing was very heavy on the left. We heard the yell of the rebels, which informed us that they were making a charge. They succeeded in making prisoners of parts of the Fifteenth Connecticut and of the Seventeenth Massachusetts, and captured two picces of artillery. The gun which we had silenced and these two were then trained on us. We were unable, with all our efforts, to silence the three, and they made it very hot for us. I resolved, therefore, to move the reserve back a little distance, to get out of the fire, as they had the range exactly. A part of the provisional troops began to move too rapidly for my taste.

[Assem. No. 148.]

28

At once I ordered a halt, but they paid no attention. I hurried immediately through the line to their front as they were marching in retreat; and drawing my revolver, threatened to shoot the first man that attempted to pass me. The men of my own regiment knew that I would make my words good, and that if I did shoot I would not miss my man. They halted immediately, which prevented the others from going farther. I then ordered them to face about, and marched them forward of the place which they had before occupied, and down the bluff, so that they were now much nearer to the rebels. The skirmish line was stationed along Southwest creek.

The rebels now fired over us, and our principal danger was from the falling of limbs which had been torn from the trees by their shells. One shell came low, and after embedding itself in the bank, exploded and covered several men with sand. While we were on the bank alone, several shells had burst within a rew feet of us, wounding several men, but fortunately killing no one. The sole of one man's boot was torn off; the cartridge box of another was shot away; a third had his canteen perforated; and the gun of a fourth was shattered as he was holding it in his hands. Before I entered the army I had supposed that battles in which few men were killed did not amount to much. I had abundant occasion to change my mind. Balls seemed to strike everywhere except where the men stood.

Three times the rebels, supported by their artillery, attempted to advance their skirmish line, but we drove them back. Thev then prepared to assail us on our left flank, which had been left uncovered by the capture of the Fifteenth Connecticut and the Seventeenth Massachusetts, hoping to get in my rear before I was aware of their purpose. I had taken the precaution, however, to place men on each flank to watch their movements, and so learned their intention at once. I knew that they outnumbered me three to one, and accordingly determined at this point to retire. Forming my men, I ordered the reserve and the skirmish line to march in retreat. We had emerged from the wood and crossed a narrow plowed field, as the rebels filed in behind our old position, with the hope of entrapping us between their lines, and so capturing us all. We reached the brigade in time to participate in the general advance of the evening.

We took everybody by surprise. Rumors had gone back to the brigade that I had been killed, that I had been wounded and carried to the rear, and that I and my whole command were prisoners. Colonel Classen, who was commanding the brigade, upon hearing these rumors quietly remarked that his principal hope of my safety consisted in the fact that the rebels had had me once for a prisoner, and he was very sure that they would have to fight hard to capture me again.

When I returned, having lost but a few men, I was hailed as one rising from the dead. On arriving at the place of the One Hundred and Thirty-second, I found my company on the left, preparatory to an advance of the whole line across an open field in front to the woods behind. This field was about one hundred rods across, and the rebels occupied the woods. As soon as the line was ready, we marched at double-quick across the field, and threw our skirmishers into the woods.

The regiment immediately began to build a breastwork, taking the rails from a fence and piling them about five rods from the woods and covering them with dirt. As I was standing in front of my company, a bullet passed through my hair, and struck one of my men in the head. Several of our men were killed. Lieutenant Haring, assistant adjutant, was shot through the mouth. To add to the discomfort of our position, it commenced to rain, and the storm lasted during the two days of battle following.

On the 9th there was a general fight all along the line. We had the best of it this time. My impression of the conflict of the first day was, that we had been badly chastised. But we had the opportunity, and availed ourselves of it, to give the rebels due recompense. The skirmishers of the One Hundred and Twentyfourth Indiana covered our left. The rebels drove them back, which left our flank exposed, and then attempted to charge their works. As the skirmishers fell back, the reserve force of the regiment leaped over and drove them back. A timely reinforcement enabled the rebels to press the Indianaians back once more behind the breastwork, but they failed of following them. The Indianaians immediately turned upon them again, but were compelled to retire.

When the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Indiana fell back, our flank being exposed, the skirmishers of the One Hundred and Thirty-second New York were forced likewise to retreat, and the rebels at once occupied our rifle-pits, from which they continued to fire upon us until dark. We then made our preparations to recover them. The command was given to fall upon the rebels ; and in less time than I can relate, our men had leaped over the breastwork and rushed into the woods. A few yards ahead was a stream of water which we were obliged to cross. The mud was two feet deep. We had a hard struggle to get through, and our lines were considerably broken, but we soon passed it and rushed upon the rebels. First we drove them from our rifle-pits, and then out of their own into their breastworks. They made several endeavors to drive us back, but to no purpose. Our skirmishers every time succeeded in driving back their line of battle.

On the third day, the 10th of March, the rebels played their last card and lost. They massed their troops on our left, fronting Five Forks, in the hope of turning our flank before we could have any knowledge of their purpose. They could not have been more greatly mistaken. We had masked five batteries, and placed by them a full support of infantry. We were entirely ready.

A guide led up the rebel forces. They were massed in close columns by divisions. Arriving close to our line, the order was given them to charge. No response was made on our side. Every thing was quiet till they had approached within a few feet, when to their amazement a destructive fire from thirty guns was poured upon them. They, and not our men, were surprised. They fell back at once in total confusion, leaving their dead literally in piles in front of our batteries. We were masters of the field. That night, General Bragg retreated to Kinston. We advanced, and he again retreated.

We continued our march, and arrived at Goldsboro', on the 20th, General Bragg, all the while continuing to retire before us. General Sherman's advance reached Goldsboro' on the 22d. In April we left Goldsboro' for Raleigh. While on the march we received the news of the surrender of General Lee. A few days after our arrival we heard of the assassination of President Lincoln. Negotiations were then in progress with General Johnston, and we were waiting for their issue. The universal desire of the army was that he should refuse to surrender. We wanted the privilege of annihilating him and his army.

A general review of Sherman's army took place at Raleigh. I am proud to be able to say that on that occasion, no regiment, western or eastern, presented a finer appearance than the One Hundred and Thirty-second New York. A corps was reviewed each day. The next day after our corps, the Twenty-third, had been reviewed, I was, with other spectators, engaged in witnessing another

#### Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics. 437

corps. A regiment came marching along in splendid style; and I overheard a western officer remark; "They march well, almost as the New York One Hundred and Thirty-second marched yesterday." This was quite an acknowledgment, as western men would not generally admit that eastern soldiers could do anything well hut dress. I believe, however, that they did after a while, through somewhat relunctantly, confess that the Twentieth army corps could fight as well as wear paper collars. If a western corps had been with General Grant at the time of General Lee's surrender; I doubt not that they would have claimed all the honor.

We marched from Raleigh a little while afterward to Goldsboro', and thence were conveyed by rail to Salisbury, where we remained till the 29th of June. The One Hundred and Thirty-second was then mustered out of the service. We arrived in the city of New York on the 7th of July, and received our final discharge at Hart's Island, on the 15th of July, 1865.

WILLIAM. B. AVERY.

NEW YORK, February 5, 1867.

# SOLDIERS' LETTERS AND DIARIES.

# JOURNAL OF JOHN J. BRADY, COLOR CORPORAL TWELFTH REGIMENT, N. Y. S. V.

On the 31st of May, having joined "K" Company, Twelfth regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., we were mustered into the United States service at the division armory in White street. Some of us received our United States uniforms this evening.

Sunday, June 1st.—Those who had not received their uniforms last evening, got them this morning at the meeting in the armory; our equipments were distributed to us, when we were dismissed for the day.

June 2d and 3d.—Having been mustered in as third corporal, we were ordered on recruiting service at the company's armory, corner Fourth and Thompson streets.

Wednesday, 4th.—Rained all day and night, many of us being obliged to sleep in the armory.

Thursday, 5th.—Drill in Washington square. Orders to be in the drill room to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock, fully armed and equipped to leave the city.

Friday, 6th.—Last day in the city. Telegrams sent to all the police stations in the city requesting police officers to notify all members of the regiment, whom they might meet, to report to their company without delay. The different companies marched to Union Square, where the regiment was formed, and marched down Broadway to pier one, North river. We had passed the City Hall at 12 M.; the populace of the city seemed to have gathered on our line of march to bid us a kind adieu.

At 1.30 P. M. we cast away from the dock and started on our trip to Amboy. The day being pleasant we enjoyed the "voyage" largely. On the boat we received two days' rations of soft bread, bacon and cheese. At 3.30 P. M., having landed, we took the cars for Philadelphia. At 6.30 P. M. we reached Bordentown, N. J. Here we were detained some time awaiting the up train. During this time the female seminaries seemed to have let loose their pre

## CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS. 439

cious charge to prevupon us; here and there were groups of charming maidens holding pleasant "tête-a-têtes" with the plainly clad private; while others looked after the "shoulder straps," and I venture to say that many a prayer followed our boys as the iron horse once more snorted, and moved slowly on his course-slowly because the track for some distance was under water; we reached Camden at 11 P. M.; even at this late hour we found a cordial welcome. We immediately marched on board the ferry boat and crossed to Philadelphia, landing in the vicinity of the well known soldiers' coffee saloon-the "old cooper shop "-where we found a beautiful supper of bread, butter, cheese, cold meats and pickles, and coffee with milk and sugar. Having satisfied the inner man, we retired to the sidewalk to await further orders. Here we found many of the citizens, some distributing segars, oranges and whiskey. We again formed line and started for the Baltimore, Wilmington and Philadelphia Railroad. Marching through the streets we were greeted by night-capped heads from upper windows, while those who had not yet retired, arranged themselves on the sidewalks. Among this number stood a young lady on the corner, under the rays of a lamp, dispensing whiskey "gratis" from a five-gallon demijohn, slung in a leathern belt under her right arm.

Saturday, 7th.—Passed through Wilmington about 2.30 A. M.; reached the Susquehanna and crossed to Havre de Grace about 6 A. M.; witnessed the (then) novelty of a train of cars on the upper deck of the ferry boat. While the boat was conveying the balance of our train in a second trip, we arranged our toilet at a running spring by the roadside. Once more on our way, we reached Baltimore at 9 A. M., marching through the city to the Baltimore and Ohio railroad depot. We remained here, expecting to be sent on to the National Capitol, till 1 P. M. During the interval we had visited the Seventh regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., stationed in the fort on Federal Hill, but were refused permission to enter within its "outer walls." We returned to our regiment, when we were supplied with some coffee, bread and salt pork, better known as "salt junk."

The regiment was ordered to report to the commandant of Fort McHenry. We found the tramp anything but pleasant, under a burning sun and over roughly paved streets; entering the gate we were halted on the sandy parade ground, and allowed to rest. Water was now in great demand; scouting parties went in search of this necessity, and soon we were quaffing this ever welcome beverage.

Fort McHenry is built on the point of a peninsula which we would judge to be one and a half miles long, the extreme point being about on a line with the city limits; we were assigned to this point, and in front of the water battery. We commenced to pitch tents, but the men being weary the tents were but slowly going up; at length a storm was seen to be coming up, when the work was pushed to our utmost; the tents being "Sibley's," and four to a company, the unexperienced found it but slow work at best. Our company had succeeded in pitching three when a violent storm of rain and wind burst upon us; of these three, ours only stood the test; our comrades now driven from theirs, sought the protection of our canvass, while others sought refuge under wagon sheds, ordnance sheds, etc.; our tent was literally jammed, while the torrents had washed away the slight sod embankment and the trench not being of a sufficient depth, the water began to trickle along our grassy floor.

Sunday, 8th.—Our camp is designated "Camp Butterfield," in honor of the former colonel, now of the regular service. Plenty of work to-day, tents to be pitched, trenches to dig, and clothes to dry, with nothing to eat, save what we had left from the 6th inst., in our haversacks.

Monday, 9th.—First dinner in camp—the soldier's well know: dish, pork and bean soup, with fresh bread.

Tuesday, 10th.-First day of military duty. Rain at night.

11th, 12th, and 13th.—Dull days, and muddy streets, with more rain on the afternoon of the latter day.

Saturday, 14th.—A busy day, cleaning and preparing for Sunday inspection. Colonel Ward desirous that we should compare favorably with the regulars in this respect.

Sunday, 15th.—A day of rest. No drill or fatigue duty. Procured a pass to Baltimore, and crossed to the city on the "ferry to Broadway." The boat is a small concern and not intended for horses with wagons; propelled by steam, steered by a man with an iron tiller, after the manner of our small sailing craft; the fare which was three cents was collected by the man who rang the signals on the bells for the engineer: while the pilot looked after the fares, the engineer assumed the additional office of making his own signals or bells. The cabins would hold about six persons. We did not learn as to what the company was composed of, or whether these three men were joint stock owners. This is the only steam ferry the city has, but many small "wherries" are continually flitting to and fro in all directions in the harbor.

After attending divine service we visited the large military hospital in the vicinity of Fort Marshall. It is built of two story shanties, forming a square and facing inwards. We accepted an invitation to dinner here, after which we were shown through the various wards. We found the doctors very gentlemanly and polite; the nurses were matronly ladies, not intended to act as scare-crows to their "flock," but such as would apparently, in a measure, bestow *some* home-comforts on the invalid and mutilated soldier.

In the centre of each ward stood a table bearing the contributions of the benevolent ladies of the city, such as poultry cooked in different ways, cakes, jellies, wines, liquors, &c., &c. From here we visited Fort Marshall, occupied by the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery. The quarters were in a dilapidated condition, and internally would not compare with the outside view. After a short visit we bent our course for the great "Washington Monument," in the upper part of the city. It being Sunday, we contented ourselves with reading a small sign on the door, which told the visitor the admission was thirteen cents; but there are no windows in the column, what's to be seen here? Look up, and near the top is a small balcony running around the outside; but there are no visitors on it to-day, for business is suspended.

Opposite the monument is a handsome marble building, known as the "Peabody Institute," a munificent gift of charity. Battle Monument, with its inscription and devices, next received a visit, after which we returned to camp.

Monday, 16th and Tuesday, 17th.-Nothing worthy of note transpired,

Wednesday, 18th.—Ordered to sleep on our arms—long roll expected, the whole proves to be a "canard."

Thursday, 19th.-Nothing of special interest to-day.

Friday, 20th.—Great excitement at "reveille" in consequence of orders to march, with one days cooked rations—our destination supposed to be Harper's Ferry, Va.

We left the fort about 4 r. m., and marched to the coal docks in the vicinity of the Broadway Ferry, where we took the train, which consisted of five passenger and 20 baggage cars; companies "C" and "K" each got two of the former, while the officers took the fifth—our company officers remained with the men. We reached the "Relay House" before sunset and stopped for a short time; while gazing on the scene, how I wished for the skill of the artist to transfer the view to canvas. That quaint old house with its two stories and an attic, painted in a rich soft shade of yellow with the resplendent mellow tints of the setting sun falling on it and its surrounding walks and drives, while here and there the boarders lounged around the hotel in all directions. There sits the lady of wealth in her evening dress, rocking idly to and fro, with the warm summer breeze, laden with fragrance from the wild surrounding landscape, floating in gentle undulating waves among her beautiful tresses, evidently enjoying the benefits of her riches.

Here comes a coach, with a span of fine horses, driven by a man in livery, down that road to the left and rear of the house; they are returning from the "springs" with an elderly couple who evidently know what real pleasure and comfort is. Here the traveler sees a view worthy the pencil of a Raphael; there in front the scene changes to a wild, romantic one, with the course of the Patapsco in view, while further on it is crossed by a fine stone bridge. Here the roads branch off; we keep to the right, the road across the bridge leading to Washington; at this junction stands a marble monument called "Lawyer's Monument," and on the opposite bank of the river are the "Lawyer Mountains." We were listening to a legend of them from the brakesman when the whistle blew "down brake," there evidently was something wrong as the whistle was continually blowing the different signals for about half an hour; in the meantime we retired from the platform and so lost the story.

The scenery here is hilly, below are pleasant walks and drives along the river, shaded by trees and the overhanging banks. Gray's factory, Illicothe and Ellicott's mills, are pretty places; we reached the latter at 8 P. M., having left Baltimore at 6:30 P. M. Here the scenery is grand and picturesque, and in the twilight we saw the banks of the Patapsco lined with factorics and mills, and in the neighborhood the pretty little white cottages of the operatives. They stood in the valley under the willows, or peered from the shade of the pine on the hill side, while from the windows of each cottage a bright light was shining; it recalled a vision of home, and we wondered if,

"There's a light in the window for me."

Some of the boys was holding a conversation with a young per. son, evidently some little girl who stood at the gate of one of the cottages; she said she had "a brother and two uncles in the Patapsco guard, Capt. McGown; why didn't you come earlier? I can't see you, it is so dark." The village of Point of Rocks, is also very pretty, the land rises very abruptly from an even stretch to the mountain, we reached here about midnight, (the brakeman came in and aroused us according to previous request.) "Point of Rocks" itself is a study, with its railroad causeway, canal, wagon road and river; the cold mountain side is almost within arms length of the car windows; far up in the distance we see where the "hanging rock" once rested, but the gods of war had hurled it from its resting place upon the road beneath; the necessities of war had also removed it and repaired the damages.

Saturday 21st.—4:30 A. M. Sandy Hook—in slumbers; enter Harper's Ferry, Va., about 5 A. M.; what a scene of desolation !

The United States arsenal in ruins; Baltimore and Ohio Rail. road bridge across the Potomac rebuilding. The houses generally deserted (to all appearance) and in a dilapidated condition; the street dirty and poorly kept, although there is only one in the place, which runs parallel with the Shenandoah river. Just inside the arsenal gates there stands a two story brick building, with three large double iron doors in front; this is the engine house where John Brown was captured.

We marched up the road overhanging the arsenal, to Bolivar, about a mile and half distance; we found the road pretty steep, and in many places badly cut up. We were shown our camping ground by one of Colonel Miles' staff, the post commandant. It was a beautiful spot among the hills and mountains, with the Potomac river and Maryland Heights in the rear, the village of Bolivar in front, Bolivar Heights on the right and Camp Hill on our left. A company of the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery, work the guns in the Camp Hill breastworks on the right of the road, while a detachment of the Sixtieth New York Volunteers attend to those We found two-thirds of the houses in Bolivar in the on the left. same neglected and dilapidated condition, with shattered windows, from the shock of the cannonading of the contending forces. Col. Mulligan, the "hero of Lexington" with his regiment, the Twentythird Illinois, is stationed inside of the breastworks on Camp Hill; he is very popular with officers and men.

Sunday, 22d.-The camp is named "Camp Morriss," in honor

of Brevet Brigadier-General Morriss, of Fort McHenry, familiarly known among the boys as "old boots," from the fact that he always wore his pants inside his heavy riding boots.

We attended divine service at the ferry, and had the pleasure of seeing Colonel Mulligan and his estimable lady, who officiated as organist. The chaplain of his regiment celebrated divine service and delivered an able discourse; at the conclusion of the services, the officers, who sat in the body of the church, arose and left the building in twos; at the door the colonel and lady passed to the front, when the officers followed in two ranks.

Colonel Mulligan is a tall, athletic young man, not over thirty years of age, with heavy, black curling hair and moustache; he wore a black velvet fatigue cap, blue flannel shirt, with the bosom open and folded back, exposing a white shirt beneath, no coat, and a pair of brown pants. He invariably wears a green shirt of the same pattern as the blue above described; on the whole he is one who would win the confidence and esteem of all with whom he might be brought in contact. Two female prisoners this day.

Monday, 23d.—Reville. Colonel Mulligan and his regiment have left here. Several prisoners sent in from the pickets. There is much dissatisfaction at the food. Heavy rain afternoon and night.

Tuesday, 24th.—Better rations and more satisfaction, with clear weather and better order.

Wednesday, 25th.—Visited a cave down by the railroad on the banks of the Potomac. Our first battalion drill at this post. Detailed for permanent duty on the "color guard."

Thursday, 26th.—Three sentinels found sleeping on post, also the officer and sergeant, all of the camp guard, by Captain Heyburn, officer of the day,

Friday, 27th.—Sergeant of last night's guard reduced to the ranks, for neglect of duty while on guard. Knapsack drill for the privates; lieutenant placed under arrest for a few days.

Saturday, 28th.—Sergeants making out the muster and pay rolls. Sunday, 29th.—Our birth-day anniversary—age nineteen; with several others, visited Bolivar; find New York money hard to pass; a great want of change in the neighborhood. We meet the captain and orderly sergeant of our company. The party has ale,

segars, ice cream, etc.

Monday, 30th, and July 1st .- Nothing of special interest.

Wednesday, 2d.-Distribution of sergeants' swords and belts. Thursday, 3d.-The day passed without any thing of note. The captain of our company being officer of the day, we made one of the party to make the "grand round ;" we visited the pickets on the Potomac, in the vicinity of what was known as Pitcher's house; these were stationed along the railroad, and from thence to Bolivar Heights. Leaving the captain at old Pitcher's the orderly took five or six file of men and proceeded three or four miles up the railroad, there being a miller in that locality who was suspected of being disloyal, and whose house was nightly visited by the enemy's scouts; they found everything still, and no signs of the inmates being astir. We returned towards the nicket line, and when nearing the lines, a shot was heard in the direction of Bolivar Heights; we had scarcely passed the first picket when a second shot was heard, and instantly the music of a minie ball floated by ; the scale, very evidently being "A sharp." (The listener should "B flat" when these little wandering minstrels sing around him.) The shots proved to have come from the pickets stationed at the foot of Bolivar Heights, and under the command of our sixth corporal; in the stillness of the night, a bright, twinkling star, seen atwix the wavering branches of the intervening trees, was easily taken by the unpracticed eye as a signal light; hence the firing. The corporal gained the title of "the star shooter."

Friday, 4th.—A day to all Americans dear. The battalion was formed at eleven, A. M., Colonel Wm. G. Ward in command, who read the Declaration of Independence, after which (no doubt) he felt that he ought to say something on an occasion of this kind. It was plainly evident speech-making was not in the tactics, or included in his fort (e). After a few seconds his feelings found vent and he exclaimed, "Now, then, boys, give three good American cheers for the day we celebrate !" These few words contained the whole heart of a true and worthy soldier, and were responded to three times three by all, in which the colonel joined as heartily as the rest. A salute of thirty four guns was fired from Camp Hill and Maryland Heights.

Fine day and jolly times, singing, music and dancing; in the evening a torchlight procession—overcoats inside out, red waists, white sleeves and blue skirts, forming the national colors.

Saturday, 5th.-A continuation of yesterday.

Sunday, 6th .-- A night of alarm-seven shots on the picket

line; the men turn out, expecting the "long roll." The colonel not asleep; he goes from company to company, ordering the men to their quarters, and to remain quiet.

Monday, 7th.—First drill of our brigade. The brigade consists of the Sixtieth New York Volunteers, six troops of cavalry under Major Coles, from Colonel's Baker's regiment of Maryland, Twenty-second and Twelfth regiments N. G. S. N. Y. Our brigade ground was between Bolivar Heights and the cemetery of Bolivar, and was sufficiently large for the purpose. Colonel Miles, of the Second U. S. Infantry (of Bull Run notoriety), and commandant of the post, commanded at all brigade drills. A secesh farmer and his family brought in.

Tuesday, 8th.—The Sixtieth New York Volunteers receive marching orders, and leave this post. Brigade drill.

Wednesday, 9th .--- Nothing worthy of note.

Thursday, 10th.—A wet day—no drills. The orderly sergeant of our company, while out with a wood party on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, was fired at six times in the neighborhood of the ravine below our camp, by some unknown parties. A search was immediately made of some cars standing on the track containing commissary stores, which resulted in the arrest of six men, who were taken before Captain Cook, provost-marshal. Arrival of the Eighty-seventh Ohio N. G., 1,000 strong. Our regiment prepares a sufficient quantity of coffee (by companies), and conveys it to their camp hot.

Friday, 11th.—Brigade drill. Forwarded a breach-loading carbine, marked "4th Alabama Cavalry," to a friend in New York.

Saturday, 12th.-Nothing of note.

Sunday, 13th.—A party of nine visit the Eighty-seventh Ohio. We find the present of hot coffee to them on their arrival has made them our warm friends. A second lieutenant invites us to the sutler's, where we partake of the "good things" kept at the *establishment*. While here a crowd gathered around us, plying us with all sorts of questions. Our regiment had evidently planted itself in the good graces of the Ohio boys.

Monday, 14th.-Rather warm. Nothing of note.

Tuesday, 15th.—The day passed as did yesterday. About 9:30 P. M. a great thunder shower burst upon us, which lasted less than an hour; but during that time many tents were blown down, some torn in many places, while "guy ropes," "cap chains" and CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS.

tent poles were broken like so much glass; the roof of our company's cook house, about eight feet square, was carried at least twelve feet, striking the orderly's tent.

About 10.30 P. M. the moon had again appeared.

Wednesday, 16th and Thursday, 17th.-Sunshine and rainshowers.

Friday, 18th.—Rain—no morning drills. Company glee clubs. Saturday, 19th.—Sunshine. The Eighty-seventh Ohio becomes a part of our brigade at the drill this afternoon.

Sunday, 20th.—The "assembly" was beat for brigade drill, but the colonel ordered the "recall" immediately. Wood is rather scarce for the cooks. A slight rain this afternoon.

Monday, 21st.-Changeable weather-sunshine and clouds.

Tuesday, 22d.—A splendid day. Eleven o'clock, A. M., "full dress parade, in light marching order;" the regiment formed on the "color line" and stacked arms, when we were dismissed to fall in our proper places at the roll of the drum. A salute of 13 guns was fired by detachments of Fifth New York Heavy Artillery, from Maryland Heights and Camp Hill. We marched out to the brigade drill ground, and were not kept long in waiting, when Brevet Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool and staff, escorted by Col. Miles and his staff, came upon the ground. General Wool, being in a great hurry, inspected each regiment as they stood, in line, after which a marching salute was paid to the old warrior. The general looked well, active service apparently agreeing with him.

Returning from drill this afternoon, the colonel and major started their horses for a race; they had gone but a short distance when the colonel was suddenly thrown from his saddle, by the "girth" giving way. Although he fell between his horse's feet, Katy jumped clear of him, leaving him without a scratch.

Wednesday, 23d.—Cloudy day, with chilly winds and slight rain.

The battalion had a short drill this afternoon under Lieut.-Col. L. Satterlee. As the day was drawing to a close a rainbow appeared in the sky; the sight was magnificently grand as it stood out in bold relief on the mountain's side, clothing the forest in the garb of its beautiful tints and shades, its base resting on the north bank of the Potomac, penetrating its shallow ripples and giving back the arc, made the circle complete in all its richness.

24th, 25th, 26th and 27th inst.-Fair weather. Severely indis-

posed; suffering much pain from a cold on the chest; opium pills administered by the doctor.

Monday, 28th .-- Clear and warm. Went to the doctor; found we were suffering from a careless application of Croton oil to our chest; in many places the flesh being raw, while our under garments absorbed the oozing blood. Although confined to our tent, and hardly able to walk, we declined entering the hospital. We cannot refrain from speaking of the kind treatment we received during this indisposition from the hands of our tent mate, Boston Corbett (of Wilkes Booth fame), who nursed us as tenderly as a woman, supplying little delicacies suited to our taste and wants, often at his own expense. It is due the surgeons of the regiment, who are practitioners in this city, to say that the hospital steward applied a greater quantity than the prescription called for. Boys complain that the brigade drill was very heavy. A large wood party went out to-day, with eight army wagons; the men were supplied with axes swung in leather pockets; they went out three or four miles and returned loaded and tired.

Tuesday, 29th.—Clear day with a pleasant breeze. Doctor treats us for the Croton oil; we are slightly easier, although still in "quarters." Short thunder shower. Raising of a flagstaff on our "color line;" battalion, close column by division; colonel hoists the new "camp color;" mounts his horse; the battalion, after executing several movements, are faced about; the colonel seemed anxious to make some fitting remarks. Not being a speech-maker, his remarks were brief—they consisted of these four words, viz.: There flies your flag! and he pointed to our banner as it spread its stripes to the breeze, with every star of the Union in the (its) field; it was received with cheers. Good news; arrival of the ever-welcome paymaster. Resolutions of thanks from the Eightyseventh Ohio.

Wednesday, 30th.—At three o'clock this A. M. there was a slight fall of rain, but at reveille it had cleared up. Exchanged shap words with hospital steward this morning, while at the hospital on "surgeon's call." Paymaster takes up his office in front room on first floor of the hospital; he commenced to pay some of the companies. Men complain that the brigade drill was very severe. The weather was oppressively warm, so much so that many of the men dropped out of the ranks from exhaustion. Issue of soft bread.

Thursday, 31st.-Slightly overcast this forenoon. Monthly in-

#### Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics.

spection and muster at 6 o'clock A. M. While the inspection was in progress, news arrived of the death of Colonel Monroe, of the Twenty-second regiment N. G. S. N. Y., in Bolivar; our flag was immediately lowered to half-mast. Such of the companies as were not paid yesterday, were formed, and, with side-arms, marched to Paymaster Breeze's quarters, where they received \$10 in greenbacks, while the captains received \$10.25 for every three men. which was mostly in gold; change was scarce, and some of the captains did a nice per centage business, by refusing to let three men take \$10.25, to divide as they saw fit; by so doing many of the men accepted \$3 in gold as their share, thereby losing 412 cents. With several others, we declined to make any such com. promise, and applied to the paymaster. He thought "there must be some mistake;" we intimated that as we had signed the payrolls, it was his duty to see that we got what we signed for; he then gave us three such change as was needed; we then tendered the change to the captain, and received our "balance due." In the afternoon the regiment, in full dress, with side arms, attended the funeral of Colonel Monroe, together with the Twenty-second regiment N. G. S. N. Y. During the absence of the regiment, the second sergeant and cook of "I" company quarrel. The sergeant attacked the cook three times; twice he was put "under arrest," the third time, a bayonet being found on his person, he was sent to the guard house.

Friday, August 1st .--- Heavy mist rising from the rivers this forenoon. Adam's express agent, at the "Ferry," was in camp with a large wagon, and the requisite blanks for forwarding money to the friends of such as so desired. One of the drum corps attempted to cross the guard line without going to the guard house; being ordered back by the sentry, he refused on the ground that he was not an enlisted man and not subject to the military rules; he received the point of the bayonet, which made three slight wounds on the ribs. The colonel is appealed to; he sustains the sentinel, by reading the regulations on the subject; the drummer left for New York this afternoon. Order issued that the companies be divided into three classes, who shall receive passes according to class first, second and third; merit-clean of person and clothes, arms and equipments, attention and discipline; the first class receive the most passes (three) in the week, while the third receive but one.

[Assem. No. 148.]

449

Saturday, 2d.—Clear and warm. Passes issued to the different classes. The drummer who left for New York last evening, returned to camp and duty. Preparing for to-morrow's inspection, emery and oil in general use, the boys desire to be in the first class. Corporal Parrington of the "color guard" promoted to be a sergeant of his (D) company.

Sunday, 3d.—Clear and warm. Although marked quarters by the surgeon, we were desirous to be on inspection for several reasons, being exempt from company duties on account of being on the "colors" our duties were light, and the late order regarding passes had opened a brisk competition among the companies; we had taken some pains that our musket and equipments, buttons, etc., should compare favorably with any other in the regiment, and after taking the lead in the "color guard" and our company, we were called by our lieutenant and several other officers to compare our musket with one from "I" company; had the pleasure to know that ours was accorded to be the "A No. 1" of the regiment. In justice to my comrades of "K" company, it should be born in mind that we had no guard duty to perform that would expose our musket to the heavy dews of that climate. Slight rain before and after dinner.

Monday, 4th.—Heavy mist on the mountains which soon gave way to the warm rays of the sun. Beef soup for dinner. Return to "partial duty"; visit Bolivar.

Tuesday, 5th.—Clear and warm. Private McAfee, of "E" company promoted to be acting second-lieutenant of same company.

Wednesday, 6th.—Clear and warm. Return to duty—on battalion and brigade drills. This afternoon an explosion of gunpowder took place in "D" company; several tents were approached by miniature tunnels, which did not extend more than six inches inside of the canvass, these tunnels contained small trains of powder which, when exploded, caused considerable smoke and excitement; had it occurred in the night or on a rainy day when the men would have been in their tents, it would have been a more serious matter; the guard was turned out in "double quick, but no clue to the perpetrators of the act being found, nearly the whole of "D" company was put under arrest in the guard house.

Thursday, 7th.—Slightly overcast, but as the morning advanced it cleared away and was rather warm.

Friday, 8th .--- Clear and warm. Color-sergeant indisposed; act

# CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS.

in his place. Colonel M. A. Lefferts, of the Seventh regiment N. G. S. N. Y., stationed at Baltimore, reviewed the several regiments of the brigade, accompanied by Colonel Miles and other officers; brigade drill postponed one hour in consequence. No dress parade.

Saturday, 9th.—Overcast and windy. Inspection and review by Colonel Lefferts, accompanied by three lieutenants. Flags at halfmast on receipt of the news of the death of ex-President Van Buren, from the War Department.

From 9:45 P. M. till 10 P. M., the wind was very high, accompanied with loud thunder, vivid lightning and some rain, causing all hands to get up and dress and look to securing the tents, one of the top chains broke in our tent; but the storm was soon over and all hands again retired—for the night.

Sunday, 10th.—Clear and cool. Sanitary rules require daily baths. At 11 P. M., a scouting party under the command of Lieut. Banta, of "E" company, go out to Duffield Station, and its vicinity, to take observations on certain persons and places on the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad.

Monday, 11th.—Clear and warm. At the brigade drill this afternoon Col. Miles appeared with a new adjutant-general from the Seventh regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., his former one from the Sixtieth N. Y. Vols., having been relieved and ordered to report to his regiment.

Lieut. Banta returned to camp this forenoon, his expedition having proved a success, capturing 400 bushels of salt. He found the persons visited well supplied with the necessaries of life, some of which the boys brought into camp; our tent was represented in the person of Private Miles.

Tuesday, 12th.—Cloudy this morning; rain in the afternoon and no drill.

Wednesday, 18th.—Clear and warm. For the past four or five days we have been acting color-sergeant. A scouting party left camp at dross parade in charge of Sergeant Foulk. We sought permission to go, but was informed that privates only were allowed. About 11 P. M., our captain came to our tent and called Boston Corbett to go on a scouting expedition. After some negotiation with the captain and adjutant, we were allowed to be one of the detail of five from our company. We each received one day's rations, canteen full of coffee and 20 rounds of ammunition. The party, consisting of forty or fifty men, in light marching

order left camp at midnight, with instructions to halt at the picket line, at Pitchers, for Lieut. Banta (who was in command of the party), and the guide. We descended the ravine to the right of our camp, and marching by way of the railroad, soon reached the rendezvous in charge of Lieut. Stewart, of "H" company. After a short rest Lieut. Banta and the guide appeared mounted; the line of march was immediately taken up.

Thursday, 14th .- We had taken the road which led up the hill in the rear of Pitcher's house. Our path led us through fields, over fences, fallen trees, &c., &c.; gates and fences, when used, were replaced as we found them; houses and main roads were avoided as much as possible. After a march of several miles we halted in a piece of woods where the road crossed a small hill, the branches overhanging and interlacing themselves, forming a natural archway, frescoed with the soft silver moonbeams, which stole through the wavering branches, shedding just light enough upon us to reveal the groups of our comrades as they reclined upon the green turf partaking of a luncheon, or regaling in the clouds of smoke which they leisurely drew from their pipes. The object of our halt was soon made apparent. Lieut. Banta entered the road, accompanied by a different guide; the lieutenant was now on foot, leading about thirty-five men, all of whom wore their overcoats, and as they filed into the road, we noiselessly fell in the rear and were again on the tramp. Once more we were halted when near Shepardstown, to give an opportunity to the stragglers to come up; this lasted but a few minutes. We were soon in Shepardstown. Posting our guards on the different streets, our guide led us to the house of one Charles Lambert, formerly a first lieutenant in the rebel army, who was soon under arrest. Our guide had now disappeared. We had marched from the "Ferry," a distance of ten miles in three and a half hours. Deducting from this the time of halts, we had marched over three miles per hour, over a rough and hilly route. Lambert being a butcher in the town, and having a supply of meat on haud for his morning customers, was allowed to dispose of his stock, under the charge of Corporal Damis, of "B" company, and a file of men. At our request we were added to the guard, our object being to get a good breakfast and the views of the prisoner on the national question. We found he was bent on the same object, and plied us with all manner of questions as to our strength, position in camp, &c., &c. We found him very shrewd in his answers, and seeing

# CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS.

him so anxious as to our situation, we suggested the fact to our comrades, and all further conversation of this kind ceased. After we had breakfasted with the prisoner and his little family, we conducted him to the "headquarters," or guard house, which was in " the school house of the town. We found another prisoner in charge of the guards, a Mr. Cameron, late a second sergeant of one of the state regiments. He had only three weeks since returned home discharged. He had been in all the battles on the Peninsula and before Richmond, and at Cross Keys. Although present at Port Republic, he was not actively engaged, being then at the hospital. Many passes were issued to the people of the town, who, generally speaking, used us very well. The men were quartered here and there with the well-to-do inhabitants. We dined with an ex-lieutenant of a "Union" Maryland regiment, and had tea with the miller of the town, another Unionist. Shepardstown is a pretty little town on the south bank of the Potomac, regularly laid out, many of its sidewalks being laid with brick. A mayor presided over the town, which contained a town hall, six churches, a school house and a mill. Opposite, but back from view, is Sharpsburg; "wherries" cross the river here. By this "ferry" one may pass from one State to another.

Friday, 15th.—At daylight this morning, we received notice to return to camp. This order was carried into effect while breakfast was being prepared throughout the town, in anticipation of our promised visits; the savory vapors from the well kept kitchens, created immense vacuums in our "inner man," which we found difficult to suppress, inasmuch as our haversacks were generally empty. We stopped at a farm house on the road, where we obtained a pail of milk and one large loaf of bread; this, when divided, made a scanty meal for each individual, though we had left Lieutenant Banta and thirteen men in charge of the town. We reached camp about eleven, A. M., having halted just inside the pickets to indulge in a bath in the Potomac. Our prisoners were soon before the provost marshal of the Ferry, Captain Cook, of Colonel Baker's First Maryland regiment. The captain was formerly master of a schoolhouse in Shepardstown, but lived in Sharpsburg, and was not unknown to the prisoners. The lieutenant refused to take the oath of allegiance, and was sent to the guard house to await transportation to Fort McHenry; he requested that he be sent to Frederick City, Md., where he was born and brought up, and where he had many friends; of course this

could not be granted. The sergeant took the oath and returned home the same afternoon. Lieutenant Banta and his squad returned this evening to camp.

Saturday, 16th.-Clear and warm. Usual duties of this day.

Sunday, 17th.-Clear and warm. Nothing of note.

Monday, 18th.—Clear and warm. At ten A. M., the regiment was mustered. Visited the camp of the Twenty-second N. G. S. N. Y., and unexpectedly met an old comrade in F company. Also visited the general hospital, consisting of tents; it is situated on camp hill, between the road and Shenandoah river, directly in the rear, and south of the burying ground. The tents were evidently well conducted, the men giving apparent signs of kind attention, while ever and anon was to be seen the author of many kindnesses to the poor fellows flitting to and fro, ministering to their many and different wants; this was the "daughter of one of the regiments;" to some a mother, to others a sister, but to all a confiding friend. In many of her works she was assisted by an Indian youth about eighteen years of age, who was often employed on different duties at headquarters, or as guide to some scouting

Tuesday, 19th.—Clear and warm. Company F, Captain Jno. Ward, jr., being color company, proceeded together with the colors and color-guard to the slope of ground in front of the breastworks on Camp Hill, and to the right of the Twenty-sector regiment's camp, where we were photographed by Brady.

Wednesday, 20th.—Clear and warm. The musket of Private Cusick, of K company, was accidentally discharged in his tent; many of the men stated that the ball passed close to them, and from the different positions of these men, it is doubtful if the same angles could be made by an adept on a billiard table; investigation showed that the ball had passed in an almost perpendicular direction through the tent, doing no further damage. Nights are getting cold.

Thursday, 21st.—Clear and warm. Visited "Jefferson's Rock." It overhangs the only street of Harper's Ferry, and is abreast of the burying ground (mentioned on the 18th inst.); it is about six feet square, or nearly so; it lies upon another rock. The mountains here rise several hundred feet high, with an unbroken wall of rock; it was on one of these walls, with one end against the bank, while the other was upheld by two brown stone pillars, leaving a space underneath in some places of about eigh-

;;

teen inches, while the surface of the rock was engraved with the names of the many who had visited it, some dating many years back; it was shaded by the overhanging branches of a single Here the visitor might, in a single glance, trace the course tree. of the Shenandoah as it tumbled over its rocky bed, uniting its waters, just below, with those of the Potomac; or see the rapid snake-like motion of the iron horse as he came thundering on over the railroad bridge, bound to the west by the great Baltimore & Ohio R. R.; or gaze on its snail-like companion, the venerable canal boat, while the piping notes of the "canawler's" horn gave timely warning of his coming, and the lumbersome gates of the lock swung heavily open. Rumor has it that on this rock, the illustrious Thomas Jefferson spent many hours with his books and dame nature for his companion; whether history will sustain this assertion or not, we "saith not."

Friday, 22d.—Slightly overcast. Some rain through the day; cleared up towards evening. Battalion drill for the postponed brigade one.

Saturday, 23d.—Somewhat overcast this morning, which culminated in a heavy rain. Drills shortened. Cleared up this. evening.

Sunday, 24th.—Slightly overcast, but cleared up early. Afterthe inspection we visited the camp of the Twenty-second regiment N. G. S. N. Y., in company of Color-Corporal Clark of "I" company.

At 12 m. this regiment was called together (without formation)' by Lieut.-Colonel Aspinwall, commanding. He told them that they would be relieved uo doubt this afternoon, but inasmuch as the enemy was showing themselves in our vicinity, Colonel Miles, the post commander, requested that they would remain one week longer. Colonel Aspinwall requested them to express their views on the subject. For a few moments not a man answered—homeand country were in the scales. A few men moved stealthily through the crowd whispering "home" in their comrades ears, and the majority so expressed themselves. Adjutant Grant now threw his cap on the ground within the circle, saying that he be d——d if he was not in favor of staying until all the danger waspast.

At dress parade the same news was imparted to our regiment. by Colonel Ward, who, from the smile that lit up his face, evidently expected an answer in the affirmative. For some minutes all was as still as death, until away from the right, just audibly spoken, came these words, "I want to go home," a vent had been given, and these words were soon boisterously taken up by the majority of the men; the colonel replied, they should give their full time, which was next Sunday, adding, "then you may go home, if you can; but you go home without me—I shall remain here."

The parade was dismissed, and as the men gathered in their company streets, the subject was freely canvassed; but it was for "I" Company, captain Jacob Acorn, to make the first step. The colonel was sent for by the captain-the company was formed in its street-the colonel and several of his staff were soon upon the ground. The captain told him that he had sent for him by request of his company, every man of which had voted to remain with him, and be subject to his (the colonel's) orders. Tears of gratitude now filled our noble colonel's eyes, as he requested that he be allowed the privilege of shaking the hand of every man of Company "I". With ranks opened, facing inwards, he passed from man to man, thanking them as he clasped their hand. The tide had changed-the example of Company "I" was followed by Companies "K" and "C", and before our commander retired for the night, half of the regiment had pledged themselves to remain true to him.

Monday, 25th.—Clear and warm. "C" company, Captain Byrne, detailed for guard duty on the train (cars) to Winchester and back. The company having no second lieutenant, it was filled "for this trip only" by Second Lieutenant Donahue, of "B" company.

Arrival of One Hundred and Eleventh regiment New York volunteers (just organized), and Fifteenth battery Indiana Artillery; they camp on the face of Camp Hill, facing Bolivar.

Tuesday, 26th.—Clear and warm. Together with our friend Corporal Clark, of "I" company, we visited the new troops in their camps, also the Twenty-second regiment, where we dined "sumptuously" with some of our soldier friends. Return of "C" company from Winchester. Death of our regimental hospital steward, David J. Wright. Morning battalion drills dispensed with.

Wednesday, 27th.—Clear and warm. The One Hundred and Eleventh regiment N. Y. Vols. were entirely composed of raw material, officers and men being entirely ignorant of military matters, were in want of instructors; under these circumstances a detail of officers was made from our regiment, to instruct their officers while sergeants were detailed to drill the companies. First Lieutenant Higginbotham, and Third Sergeant Joseph Carter, were the details of "K" company. Twenty-second regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., did not appear on the brigade ground to day.

Thursday, 28th .-- Clear and warm. Arrival of more green troops, the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers. "B" company detailed as guard for the train to-day, with a detail from each of the other seven companies, ("G" being vacant, "A" being at Fort McHenry). The detail from "K" company consisted of First Corporal McIlhargy, Privates Boston Corbet, and Johnson and ourself; we were all supplied with one day's rations by our company. The whole guard consisted of Captain Hansen, First Lieutenant Lynch and Second Lieutenant Mara, of "D" company and sixty file of men, most of whom were already supplied with one day's rations, but we were given one hundred rations of coffee, sugar and candles with two camp kettles, the men refused these, as they were already supplied with one day's rations and did not care to be annoyed by carrying the two kettles; Boston Corbett volunteered to, and did carry the kettles and their contents some distance before any one offered to help him. We left the "Ferry" on the train at 2:30 P. M.; we found the Eleventh Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., doing guard duty at different stations along the road, in most of which they were comfortably situated. This road, although running through a valley of unsurpassed beauty and grandeur, is one of the hardest riding roads we have ever rode on.

In addition to the many pretty towns along the route, our attention was attracted to the shape that several trees had taken; the most remarkable of these was one to the north of the track; at a short distance you saw a perfectly formed eagle of huge form, standing erect with wings spread, and the head just drooping forward on the neck; this very properly was termed "Eagle Tree." We arrived in Winchester about 6:30 p. M., and found the Ninth Vermont Volunteers doing provost guard duty in the town; we were quartered in the railroad "station" (this is the terminus of the road), and the coffee which the men had refused when leaving camp was soon boiled,—we were unable to detect a man refusing his "ration." After supper we took a stroll through Market and Main streets, we found a few ruins in the town, but with this exception the general appearance was of comfort and peace; the place contains several banks, hotel, churches, a market, &c. While returning several cavalry men passed us, crying as they galloped on, "turn out Ninth Vermont." They came in from the turnpikes and rode direct to the fortifications on the hill, which commanded the town. We had lain down for the night when Corbett came in and proposed "bunking beside us under the window;" he had just laid down, when a stone thrown from the outside came crashing through two panes of glass (both sashes were down); the stone was evidently intended for our comrade. but the glass struck us on the side of the head, which brought the warm blood trickling down through our hair; Corbett essayed to bring a light to examine our injuries, he had stepped into the hallway for this purpose, when he was attacked by several of our men who had become intoxicated, he defended himself till Lieutenant Lynch entered and ordered the men away with revolver in hand. Corbett had become an object of derision and contempt with most of the men, because of his habit of lecturing them on his views of religion and Christianity; and in this instance they had been tormenting him from his appearance amongst them in camp; had Corbett not possessed this fault, he would have been respected by every man in the regiment, for none denied that he was one of our best soldiers.

Friday, 29th.-Clear and warm. A captain of the Ninth Vermont Volunteers delivered as prisoner a captain of guerrillas to our officers, to be delivered to the authorities in the Ferry, for which place we started at seven A. M. The train was no sooner under way than the men commenced to torment Corbett, by throwing clay, bits of crackers, &c., at him. At last, he retreated to the roof of the cars, which only served to encourage the tormentors; a few followed him to the roof; here his temper began to master his will, and he warned them to stop or he would hurt some of them. They laughed the more at him. We had just stopped at Summit's Point, when the report of a musket rung upon the air, and upon looking up on the car roof, we saw Corbett ram home another cartridge ; just then a certain sergeant of our regiment, with revolver in hand, came around the corner of the old mill which stood by the road, saying, "shoot the s-n of a b----h !" He was immediately covered by the musket of his intended victim, who coolly told him, "fire away, George, I'm ready for the next one !" The wounded man was removed from the cars, and his wound, which was through the fleshy part of the

leg above the knee, was dressed by the surgeon of the Eleventh N. G. S. N. Y., a company of which was stationed here. The man was then placed upon a stretcher and taken in the officers' car. Corbett surrendered himself to Captain Hansen, who placed him under arrest in charge of the sergeant who had called for his shooting. We arrived in camp about eleven A. M., without further trouble; the prisoner was placed in the guard-house, and the wounded man sent to the hospital. In the evening he was reported very low. The prisoner was removed to the Ferry, and placed in the guard-house there.

Saturday, 30th.—Cloudy and overcast. Arrival of the Eighth New York Cavalry, "Ira Harris Guard." They have been in the service about one year.

Sunday, 31st.—Weather similar to yesterday. Monthly muster and inspection. Visited the camps of the One Hundred and Eleventh New York Volunteers, Indiana Artillery, and Twenty-second regiment N. G. S. N. Y.; the latter preparing to leave for home this evening. After visiting the Ferry we returned to camp for dinner, and again went out to see the Twenty-second off. They started about four o'clock, P. M.

Monday, September 1st.—Cloudy and windy. A short drill; heavy rain storm, with thunder and lightning, and fierce winds. Our term of enlistment expired yesterday; looked-for marching orders not arrived.

Tuesday, 2d.—Clear, with a cool breeze from the mountains. Many of us in the Ferry on "French leave;" arrival and departure of Eleventh regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., for New York city.

Wednesday, 3d.—Clear and cool. While in the Ferry this morning, a train arrived from Winchester, bringing the news of the evacuation of that place by our forces, under Brigadier-General White, after destroying the fortifications, larger guns and most of the ordnance and commissary stores, the main body retreating by way of the Martinsburg road. The train brought down some troops and Union citizens, a few guns, some ammunition and commissary stores.

Evening.—Arrival of the troops from Winchester, which were supposed to have gone to Martinsburg.

N. B.—We should have mentioned that while waiting in the Ferry on the 28th ultimo, for the train to start, our attention was attracted by the movements of a tall gentleman, who now and then took a few strides up and down the track; he was alone,

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

none knew or recognized him and he seemed not inclined to form acquaintances; his hair was slightly gray, while his eye was sharp and bright, and as it turned from one person to another, he appeared to read their very thoughts; then he appeared as one lost, one who had returned from afar to his home, to find it much changed, as though he sought some point in the landscape of particular interest to him. On the following morning, when about to leave Winchester, we noticed this same citizen at the depot in company with General White. We afterwards learned that this was General McCullum, of the Engineer Corps, U. S. A.

Thursday, 4th.—Clear and cool. Colonel Ward informs the regiment that the rebels are advancing upon us from Leesburg, their strength about 15,000, and were evidently intending to cross the Shenandoah at Key's Ford, a few miles up the river; our forces amounted to 9,000 men; we had thirty-seven guns mounted, while our position was strategical and well guarded; he felt confident that we could hold our own, and more too. Brigadier-General White, with his troops, gone out to Martinsburg.

Friday, 5th.-Clear and cool. In the Ferry, no trains to or from Baltimore; rebels said to have possession of the road. Our regiment ordered inside the breastworks, which order was immediately complied with; we were assigned the right of the line on Camp Hill; we pitched our tents on a narrow strip of ground to the rear of this and behind the houses. Dispatch from General Wool to send our regiment home to-morrow, if we can get the cars to do it with, read at dress parade. Arrival of the Thirtyninth New York Volunteers (Garibaldi Guards), Thirty-second Ohio, Colonel Tom Ford, and Captain Rigby's First and Third Indiana batteries, the two former sent to Maryland Heights to support Captain Graham's batteries of the Fifth N. Y. V. H. A.; they take position to the left, but in advance of his lines, at a white farm house; Colonel Ford assumes command of the Heights. Captain Rigby's command assigned to the breastworks on the right of Camp Hill, with our regiment as a support. Captain Rigby's men refuse to do 'duty, because of their guns being ordered to some other position, and they to duty on other guns; they had passed through other engagements with their guns, and had become attached to them; they were "Napoleons," and long twelve pounders, smooth bores and of brass, while the guns they were ordered to were ten-pound Parrots, rifled. The captain and

his officers explained the case to the men; they retained several of their howitzers.

Saturday, 6th.-Colonel Miles, acting major-general, commanding the post; Colonel Wm. G. Ward, acting brigadier-general of the Fourth brigade; Lieut. Colonel Satterlee in command of the regiment. Drills reduced to company drills of one hour each day: telegraph and railroad communication cut off. About two o'clock this forenoon, Captain Allen, of the Eighty-seventh Ohio, provost-marshal of Bolivar, captured a rebel lieutenant "spy," after a long chase, with plans of our position, strength, forces and other details. A horse and buggy was found standing in the road, in front of Captain Allen's quarters, which the rebel lieutenant had used. It seems the rebel had been watching the movements of the captain for some time through the window, who was engaged in writing up some business appertaining to his office. When the captain became aware of this, he quietly arose and left the room, without exciting the suspicion of the spy, who was surprised and nearly captured on the spot by the captain; the rebel, seeing that he was detected, attempted to escape by taking to his heels, but was followed and brought back by Captain Allen.

Sunday, 7th.—Clear and cool. Strict orders to provost guard to send all soldiers not supplied with a special pass to their camps. Corporal Miller, of our company, in command of the guard at the sally-port, captures a spy, who in giving the pass required by the guard, gave, in mistake, one permitting him to pass the rebel lines. to and from Richmond, which I believe was signed by 'General Cooper, of the rebel army; he was also supplied with one from Colonel Miles, to pass our lines.

Rumor reports that a rebel captain was also taken within our lines yesterday—three spies in two days, speaks well of the vigilance of the commanding officers. On dress parade a dispatch to Col. Miles, was read to us, stating that the rebels had attacked our forces at Martinsburg, but that Brig.-General White was happy to state that he had driven them back to Winchester in confusion.

Monday, 8th.—Clear and moderate. A detailed foraging party with an army wagon go out in charge of our quartermaster. In the evening a large fire was seen over the mountains in the direction of Shepardstown. Return of foraging party about 11 P. M.

Tuesday, 9th.—Clear and moderate. Capture of several rebel soldiers at Middletown, Maryland.

Wednesday, 10th.—Clear and mild. Company "F" go to Loudon Heights, to guard a party of wood-cutters from the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery, engaged in felling trees, for the purpose of uncovering the road running up the mountain; they returned before sunset.

Thursday, 11th.—Cloudy with slight rains. Company "E" go to Loudon Heights, as guard to the wood-cutters ; they also return before sunset. Orders to "sleep on arms."

Friday, 12th.—Cloudy and overcast. Visit the "Ferry," but soon returned to go with our company to Loudon Heights. Plenty of fruit and vegetables on these "heights."

About 4 P. M., a drummer was seen to appear on the opposite bank of the Shenandoah, adjoining the camps on Camp Hill, and presently the drum rolled out the "re-call," which we quickly obeyed.

Lieutenant Marshall and eight men had gone off early in the day on a kind of scouting affair; we had descended the mountain to return to camp, when the lieutenant and his party met us at the river; they reported that when on the opposite side of the mountain, they saw several tents in the edge of a bit of woods, while several horses were grazing in the valley, and men were also seen moving about; it was evidently a guard or advance party of cavalry. Orders to "sleep on arms."

Saturday, 13th.-Clear and cool this morning. Firing of musketry on Maryland Heights; several volleys had been fired before our men were aware that "the ball had opened." Soon the heavy guns of the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery opened their fire on the enemy and were quickly followed by the guns from our camp. Captain Jacob Acorn, of "I" Company (that being the artillery company of our regiment), was ordered to take two small 12 pound howitzers, known as the "jack-ass battery," and report to the commanding officer of Maryland Heights for duty. They were assigned to the right of the line, where they performed signal service in repelling the advance of the enemy, who were pressing back our lines in utter disregard of our heavier guns. They were apparently determined to turn our right flank if possible, but Captain Acorn was strongly opposed, and at each charge as they emerged from the woods into the cornfield, Company "I" poured into their ranks such a well-directed fire, that they were unable to reach the top of the "heights."

Before proceeding further it would be proper to state that the

enemy had shown himself at Solomon's Gap, an outpost of Maryland Heights, on yesterday afternoon, about the time of our "recall" from Loudon Heights. He had steadily advanced, driving our forces. Soon our "signal stations" were within his lines, and to-day he has driven our men from the breastworks on the crest of the mountain; but the fire of Capt. Graham's guns was too troublesome for him to remain within their range; by descending the mountain a short distance on the north side, it will be seen that this obstacle was removed. To turn our right flank was now his only hope. With this accomplished, his sharpshooters could at will pick off the men at Capt. Graham's guns, which would most probably be unable to reply, from the elevation they would require.

The Fifth Artillery had several men disabled by the premature explosion of a gun.

Look ! what mean that movement of troops down the mountain; is the enemy repulsed, and these troops relieved ? The fire of Graham's guns is not so heavy! See, by jove they are retreating ! Men are telling it to their officers and proclaiming their willingness to attempt to check the tide; here comes our commander up the road from Bolivar, the venerable Colonel Miles, of the Second Infantry, U. S. A.; as he enters the sallyport, acting Brig. General Ward, is at his horse's side, and conducts him to the open space between Rigby's guns and our tents, and eagerly points out the state of affairs; the old man looka quietly on the scene while a smile steals over his face. Lieutenant Stuart, of Coles' Maryland Cavalry (this cavalry-six companics-belonged to Colonel Baker's First Maryland Union regiment. Coles being Major and in command of the cavalry portion), who had performed valuable services in scouting and also in the secret service, suggests that " Col. Ford, be signaled to return his troops to their position,-this is a piece of d-d cowardice." Miles. good old man, thinks "it is too late now;" acting Brig.-General Ward, tells him "General, if you will give me permission to take my regiment, I think we can, with the troops already there, regain our lost ground." Colonel Miles, will not give permission, and most of the officers turn from him in disgust-he is branded as a coward by officers and men. Post-Quartermaster Captain Rutherford, meets him in the road and addresses him in nearly these words: "Colonel Miles, that retreat from the heights is a cowardly act; if, I thought, you ordered it, I would think no more of

shooting you than I would a-" "I command here, sir, and consider myself responsible ! " replied Colonel Miles, as he rode off, leaving the captain standing by the horse and wagon in which he rode. The troops engaged (so far as known to us), were the Thirtysecond Ohio, Thirty-ninth New York Volunteers, One Hundred and Fifteenth and One Hundred and Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers, four regiments of infantry, with two batteries, under Captain Graham, and our two guns with company "I," all under command of Col. Thomas Ford, of the Thirty-second Ohio. Had Col. Ford taken the four field-pieces which Captain Graham had, to the top of the mountain, and had them served as effectively or nearly so as the jackass guns were, he could have driven the enemy back to their lines, for at this time they were not in force; they must have been more successful than they anticipated, infantry being the only troops they could use with any effect. Captain Acorn, and his company were the last of our troops to leave the mountain; while on their way down they stopped to spike two of Graham's field pieces, which had been left unspiked. The day closes with officers and men speaking in terms of condemnation of the surrender of Maryland Heights.

Sunday, 14th .--- Slightly overcast. Firing this morning commenced from Bolivar Heights, towards Halltown, followed by our guns in every direction where the enemy were supposed to be en masse. About 1:45 P. M., the enemy, on Loudon Heights, opened their guns upon Camp Hill. They soon obtained a good range, which destroyed some property; and although many hair breadth escapes occurred, we did not learn of a single loss of life. This forenoon, the Thirty-ninth New York Volunteers crossed the Potomae by the pontoon bridge, and ascended the road to Maryland Heights, their object being to recover the four field pieces of Captain Graham, left in his works. Rigby's guns had been trained to cover them, and a section of another battery, being sent to our camp for the same duty, were placed in position on a knoll of ground about one hundred yards from our tents, being the highest and nearest point to Maryland Heights. They reach the deserted camp, take possession of the guns and caissons, and, with the proper ropes hooked to the hind axles, descend the mountain slowly and carefully. Every man in our camp and the men at the guns, watch their every movement, in expectation of seeing the enemy fire on them. They reach the river road, and they are safe; the prize is gained without a shot. The enemy are gaining strength.

465

This afternoon they have opened on us on three sides, viz: in front, stretching from the Shenandoah across the Winchester road, and from Loudon and Maryland Heights, on our left and rear. The guns on Loudon rake Camp Hill, but the guns on Maryland Heights are apparently useless, as not a shot from them falls within our works; many shells exploding in the air fall in the Potomac, while others reach our old camp ground and the village of Bolivar. The enemy's sharpshooters are annoying our troops in the ferrythey have taken position on a ledge of rock on Maryland Heights, which overlooks the ferry and railroad, in consequence of which the troops are unable to serve the guns at the railroad bridge or on the elevated track of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. The guard over the rebel prisoners in the engine house at the arsenal ruins, are driven inside and forced to close the doors, while the bullets patter like hail on the iron doors. Acting-Brig.-General Ward, being notified of this fact, repairs to one of the ten-pound Parrott guns, and, after carefully surveying the position of the sharpshooters, with his own hands trains the gun; then orders the sergeant of the gun to load with spherical case and fire. The shot is a little too high-it passed through the tree-tops. The second time the gun is loaded with a percussion-cap shell, the range slightly altered by the sight of the glass, and the colonel gives the command to fire. The shell bursts in the midst of the rebels, and, having struck the rocky wall, causes some destruction. With the naked eye we saw them carry away the dead and wounded; another shot was not needed-the spot was soon unoccupied. The enemy on Loudon Heights, having obtained the range of our camp, threw their "compliments" amongst us very freely, one or more shots entering our brigade headquarters by an open window, and our guns on the opposite side of the road are compelled to change their positions. The sharpshooters being disposed of, Colonel Ward turned his attention to this point. After several shots under his directions, one of the enemy's guns was struck and dismounted, and soon after the batteries were entirely silenced, but were soon opened again; they were as prompt. ly and effectively attended to as before; we evidently having the best of the firing. A report reached our camp that the enemy were pressing back the left of our line on Bolivar Heights, under Brig.-General White. Our regiment was drawn up in line on our parade ground, and, although under fire,

[Assem. No. 148.]

## FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

went through the form of dress parade, after which we marched out to Bolivar Heights, at the foot of which we were ordered to "load at will;" there evidently was a brisk skirmish of musketry taking place to our left and between the road and Shenandoah river. It was after twilight, and nothing could be ascertainedsilently we received the order from Lieut.-Colonel Satterlee, "forward, march ;" soon we had crossed the brow of the heights and were advancing in four-rank formation towards the enemy's line. and which we must have nearly reached, when we were ordered to "file-left," (we were now marching parallel with both lines); we had proceeded several hundred feet, when we again filed to the left and entered our own lines. It had been ascertained that some of our own troops had advanced beyond their line, the other troops not being aware of this, believed them to be the enemy, and consequently opened fire on them; the mistake was soon discovered. We returned to camp, and in silence and darkness laid down for the night; soon we heard the clatter of horses hoofs crossing the pontoon bridge at the "ferry"-it is the cavalry (2,300 strong) who are going to attempt to cut their way through the enemy's lines; they take the road to Sandy Hook. For several days we had heard heavy cannonading in the distance, and it was rumored that if we could hold out till twelve o'clock to-night, McClellan would send us re-enforcements under General Sigel. During the night it was thought the enemy were erecting a "masked" battery in the wood on the opposite bank of the Potomac, which would place our camp between two cross-fires; our regiment was turned out to throw up some protection against this.

Monday, 15th.—Clear and moderate. This morning we have an embankment of clay, with the ditch inside, as a protection against the supposed new masked battery of the enemy. The fire opened from Bolivar Heights this morning, and the guns in our camp immediately followed. One of the Parretts, under the charge of a lieutenant of the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery, opened on the enemy's supposed new masked battery in order to draw his fire and expose his position; it was not successful. One hour and thirty-five minutes after the guns on Bolivar Heights had opened, we saw a *white flag* pass from the right towards the left of these same heights. It had hardly appeared on their crest, when at least half a dozen were fluttering in the breeze. The stars and stripes had been lowered from all the flag-staffs save one, and the enemy turned their guns on this one, which were duly answered; this lasted for some minutes, when an order arrived from the commander that the flag of the Union, in the camp of the Twelfth regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., be lowered. Although it was obeyed, we had the pleasure to know that our regiment was the last to lower the American Flag. Yesterday afternoon Col. Miles told Col. Ward not to waste any ammunition on the enemy. Col. Ward promptly replied that he would take care that his ammunition was served with effect, and well did he keep his word. Just after the white flag had appeared, and while Col. Miles, with his staff, was standing a short distance in the rear of our lines on Bolivar, a shell exploded near them, a fragment struck the old commander in the leg, below the knee; he was immediately removed to an ambulance or four wheel hospital wagon, and as it passed our brigade headquarters a surgeon stood on the step dressing the wound. Amputation was performed twice, but he died during the night. The enemy were soon within our works, and were passing to and from the ferry before we had marched out. As our regiment marched through the sally port the thought that we were now prisoners of war, and had been made such without emptying our muskets once on the enemy, filled the breast of every man with indignation at the utter incompetency of the post commander; aye! his loyalty to his flag was doubtful, for men and officers considered that the place could have been held at least twenty-four hours longer. Col. Ward resumed command of our regiment, and as he rode through the sally-port with us, and saw the disgrace heaped upon his men, his eyes moistened with tears. We soon reached our old brigade ground, where we stacked arms and removed our belts, which we hung on our bayonets, with cartridge-boxes and bayonet sheaths. Facing about we retired a short distance, about two hundred feet and sat down, where we were told to remain until further orders. Our field and staff, as well as line officers, remained with us. While on the road we saw and spoke with several rebels who but yesterday were our prisoners, and to-day we see them armed, and we their prisoners. We were soon conversing with both officers and men of the rebel forces, and learned that Ashby's and Stuart's cavalry were present, many of whom we saw. "Stonewall" Jackson and A. P. Hill were also pointed out to us; the former was dressed in a dark loose coat, with a buff vest and large standing collar, a high soft hat, with the rim turned down over his eyes, his horse was of a sorrel color, with a lumbering gait, while the rider was

very ungraceful in the saddle. He' was received with great enthusiasm by all the "grey jackets" along the road. General A. P. Hill was dressed in a suit of gray which could not have been worn much; he was not as well received by his men as Stonewall Jackson. The enemy had hardly taken possession of the place when the rebel farmers were driving off all negroes found in the place. In several instances the colored servants of our officers were also seized, but they were either liberated or escaped. With the dim light of the rebel camp fires burning around us we saw their artillery, cavalry and wagon trains passing out until 1 o'clock in the morning of the 16th.

Tuesday, 16th.-At two o'clock this morning the rebel infantry commenced to pass through from the Ferry, in quick time; they marched four abreast. It was clear and mild this morning, and the usual morning coffee not to be had; many even neglecting to fill their haversacks yesterday, as ordered by the officers, before leaving our camp; most or all of the companies got a box of crackers towards noon, which was to be the next twenty-four hours' ration. About two o'clock, this afternoon, after all the other Union troops had left, our regiment was ordered to fall in (the enemy's troops were still passing, and had been doing so for the last twelve hours); taking the road to the right of the cemetery, we were soon in the Ferry, where we were halted, the enemy being about to blow up the railroad bridge. While waiting to be allowed to cross, we plainly saw the village had been sacked, while some of the cavalry had converted the American flag into saddle cloths. We crossed the Potomac on the pontoon bridge, and marched to Sandy Hook, three miles, where we halted. (The bridge had been blown up before we reached this point.) Here we were formed in proper order, with a cautionary command to stragglers. Shortly after resuming our march, and while passing a house in front of which two rebel pickets were stationed, a little boy ran out on the piazza waving a small American flag, and shouting, "I'se a Yankee 1" but the mother ran down the garden path, pushed open the gate, and one of the rebel guard standing in her path, she gently pushed him aside and said, very feelingly, "I want to see our boys once more; never mind, Mc-Clelland is coming; the stars and stripes will float in Harper's Ferry in a few days ! good bye, and God bless you, boys." Marching at the rate of two and a half miles her hour, we reached Jefferson shortly after eight o'clock, P. M., and lay down in the fields

by our fires, made from the fence rails; having marched sixteen miles. A fine but drenching rain set in on us.

Wednesday, 17th.—We were early on the road to Frederick City, this morning, and passed many of the regiments which had left the Ferry before us. We halted in Frederick just as the town clock struck nine A. M., but were soon off for Monacacy Junction. About noon we halted for the night in a bit of woods to the south of the road, and in sight of Monacacy bridge; soon after, the colonel received a telegram from Gen. Wool, saying that we should be the first regiment to go home. We crossed the bridge and marched about three-fourths of a mile further up, and beside the railroad; in an open field, upon a gentle slope, we rested, awaiting further orders. A train of cars stood upon the railroad track, filled with commissary stores, which we were soon helping ourselves to. Marched fifteen miles to-day. We here learned that our cavalry, which escaped on Sunday evening, had arrived safely, having captured General Longstreet's wagon train, consisting of sixty-three wagons, which they brought in.

Thursday, 18th.—At eight o'clock this morning we took the cars for Baltimore, arriving at the Soldiers' Home at two o'clock r. M.; here we were joined by A company of our regiment, which had been stationed at Fort McHenry. They brought with them our State and city flags which had been left in their charge, and were accompanied by the band stationed at the fort. At eight o'clock P. M., we left for Philadelphia.

Friday, 19th.—At four o'clock this morning we arrived in Philadelphia, in the vicinity of the well known "cooper shop," and "Volunteers' Coffee Saloon." Having disembarked from the cars, we formed in line, when one-half of the regiment entered the "cooper shop," and the other half the "saloon," where a good and bountiful breakfast was awaiting us. Colonel Ward received a telegram from New York, stating that if we would remain in this city until to-morrow, a splendid reception would be given us by the city authorities and others. The matter was canvassed among the men, most of whom preferred to go home immediately. About 7 A. M., we crossed the river to Camden, where we took the cars for Amboy; arrived here we took the boat for New York, where we arrived about two o'clock P. M. We disembarked and formed in line along the Battery, where we remained a short while in expectation of a band; none appearing, we started up Broadway, preceded by our two drums (all, we had remaining) and one fife. As we marched up Broadway, without our muskets (Company "A" excepted), we were enthusiastically received; the men cheered us and the ladies waved their handkerchiefs. We soon reached our armory, where we were dismissed; and here ended our campaign of 1862.

Note.-Although the sumender of Harper's Ferry, Va., has been considered as throwing disgrace upon all who chanced to be present at the surrender, the Twelfth Regiment N. G. S. N. Y. has the honor of being the last to lower the stars and stripes, the last to lay down their arms, and the last body of Union troops to leave the place. To Company "I" of this regiment, under command of its volunteer captain, Jacob Acorn (the regular officers having remained at home; Acorn's regular position was that of a sergeant in the company, but being the senior officer to volunteer. he was made captain of the company-a wise selection), belongs the honor of having covered the dishonorable retreat of Colonel Ford, of Ohio, who commanded on Maryland Heights; to whom and to Colonel Miles, should be accorded the credit of this great military blunder, nothwithstanding the protests of their staff officers. Had the commandant of the post been a man of military energy and ability, he would have strengthened his natural position, by strong breastworks, &c.; the cavalry force (2,300) was sufficient to have kept him well informed of the movements of the enemy; with his guns in good positions and properly commanded by able officers, he could, with his infantry (nearly 11,000 strong), have held the place forty-eight, or at least twenty-four, hours longer, at the expiration of which time it is probable we would have been relieved by the Army of the Potomac, then at South Mountain, and the nation's honor been sustained. Many of the higher officers were of this opinion ; our colonel, W. G. Ward, who it will be recollected was acting brigadier-general of the Fourth brigade, states that the place was lost "through the treachery and cowardice of the officers in command of that post." Whether this was intended to include Brig. General White, who it was understood served under the orders of Colonel Miles (having waived his rank) and commanded on Bolivar Heights, we did not learn. Colonel Wm. G. Ward (now brigadier-general, of the First brigade, of the First division, New York State National Guard), soon after the regiment returned, presented it with a handsome national color, the ebony staff being encircled with a wide silver band, bearing the following inscription : "Presented

by Colonel W. G. Ward, to replace the color lost at the surrender of Harper's Ferry, September 15th, 1862, through the treachery and cowardice of the officers in command of that post." We afterwards learned of Lieut.-Colonel L. Satterlee, of the narrow escape we had from being captured at the time we crossed the line of works on Bolivar Heights. (See Sunday, September 14th, 1862.) We had marched completely around a rebel brigade, composed mostly of South Carolina troops, they were concealed in the long grass, but were under the impression that we were aware of their presence and were about to charge on them; under this idea they were waiting for us to empty our muskets, when they would rise up, pour their fire into our ranks and charge us back upon their main line. Had they known the real truth, that we were entirely ignorant of their presence, it is most likely we would all have been captured by surprise, for we had approached within a few yards of their main line and they considered us already within their hands. So confident were they of this, that they thought they would allow us the advantage of the elevated ground, when they saw us approaching our works again; but when they saw the column crossing within our works, they were chagrined at the splendid opportunity they had lost. Lieut.-Colonel Satterlee's informant was a colonel of a South Carolina regiment, which was in this brigade at the time.

After our regiment returned home, the officers were "feasted" at one of the principle hotels of the city; the city authorities presented the regiment with a handsome set of "resolutions," of which the following are extracts, viz.:

Whereas, "In accordance with the recent call of the President for three months' men, the Twelfth Regiment again cheerfully took the field, and were assigned the defense of Harper's Ferry, where after serving their full term of enlistment, they most patriotically volunteered to remain for an indefinite period, to aid in the further defense of that post made necessary by the \* \* \* advance of the rebel horde into the loyal State of Maryland."

Whereas, In the recent heroic defense of Harper's Ferry, they nobly sustained the character of the American soldier for fortitude, endurance and unyielding and unswerving bravery.

Whereas, The officers and men of the Twelfth regiment New York National Guards, taken prisoners at the capture of Harper's Ferry, have been paroled and are now returning to their homes.

Resolved, That the Common Council, on behalf of this city

471°

FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

tender their thanks to the officers and men of the Twelfth regiment New York National Guard, for their noble and patriotic service in the defense of Harper's Ferry.

*Resolved*, That the hospitalities of this city be, and they hereby extended to these noble defenders of the National honor.

Adopted by the board of councilmen, September 18th, 1862; adopted by the board of aldermen on the 19th; and approved by the mayor on the 20th.

The following are the names of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers of K company: Captain, Henry Barclay; First Lieutenant, Marcus Higgenbotham; Second Lieutenant, John Marshall; First Sergeant, John Williams; Second Sergeant, James Nicholls; Third Sergeant, Joseph Carter; Fourth Sergeant, Edward S. Berry; Fifth Sergeant, David St. Clair Hogg; First Corporal, Alexander McIlhargy; Second, George W. Rodamer; Third, John T. Brady; Fourth, Thomas Emery; Fifth, Daniel R. Ames; Sixth, Alexander Hoig; Seventh, Joseph Miller; Eighth, Horace T. Tinsdale.

The following were the field officers: Colonel, William G. Ward; Lieut.-Colonel, Livingston Satterlee; Major, Ellery R. Anderson. Staff—Adjutant, George A. Hilton; Surgeon, —...; Assistant Surgeon, —...; Quartermaster, —. Millbanks; Commissary, —...; Chaplain, vacant.

### COMPANY OFFICERS.

Company A-Captain, ---- Ferry; First Lieutenant, James Mandeville; Second Lieutenant, -----.

Company B—Captain, Nicholas Hansen; First Lieutenant, —— Lynch; Second Lieutenant, —— Donahue.

Company C-Captain, William V. Byrne; First Lieutenant, ----- Burns; Second Lieutenant, vacant.

Company D—Captain —— Mara; First Lieutenant, ——; Second Lieutenant, —— Mara.

Company E—Captain, Knox McAfee; First Lieutenant, George Banta; Second Lieutenant, — McAfee, from August 5th.

Company F-Captain, John Ward, Jr.; First Lieutenant, ----; Second Lieutenant, -----;

Company H-Captain, ---- Heyburn; First Lieutenant, Matthew Glenn; Second Lieutenant, ---- Steuart.

Company I—Captain, Jacob Acorn; First Lieutenant, — Ellison; Second Lieutenant, vacant.

 $472^{\circ}$ 

Company K-Captain, Henry Barclay; First Lieutenant, Marcus Higginbotham; Second Lieutenant, John Marshall.

My task is done. If in the reading of this Diary at some future time, any of my old comrades should find any pleasure, I will consider my work worthy of the labor. While it is not made up from the regimental books and "official" papers, members of the regiment (at that time) will find it true and reliable, from the fact that I recorded daily all matters deemed worthy of note. Parties who may wish the data and substance of "orders," should consult the "official" books and papers of the regiment."

Your obedient servant,

# JOHN T. BRADY,

Formerly Color-Corporal from K Company. NEW YORK, March 23d, 1868.

EXTRACTS FROM JOURNAL OF CHARLES H. WILLOUGHBY, PRIVATE COMPANY C., THIRTY-FOURTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

August, 1861.

1st.—On the road from Georgetown to Seneca, Montgomery county, Md.; we took up our line of March at 6 o'clock, A. M. Farmers haying; grass light; country poor; poor roads. We went about five miles and encamped in a piece of woods at Seneca, where we are to stop for the purpose of guarding the Chesapeake and Ohio canal. Four rebel prisoners taken to-day, with sword and some guns.

2d.—Let the prisoners go. Banks and Sheppard commenced driving team; a man court-martialed and sentenced to carry twenty-five pounds and drill eight hours a day for twelve days. There were a number of guns discharged down the river.

3d.—Five men from each company, with four days' rations, went up the river as pickets, the men from our company were C. Rathbone, J. Murray, W. McLean, W. Warner, W. Townsend.

4th.—We call our camp "Camp Jackson." It is situated by the side of the road in a piece of woods, in part on a knoll and in part on a hill-side; the streets run nearly north and south. Our tent is on the east side, the ground descending to the west; bad place for diseases. Last Sunday Reynolds Randall was buried.

5th.—Some of our regiment went out and commenced destroying negro houses. Captain Corcoran went up to Damestown to-day; W. Page got asleep on his post.

6th.—Bill McLean came in from guarding the canal; Bennett went in his place. About six o'clock there came up a thunder shower.

7th. Wm. McLean has the fever and ague. There was a great excitement in camp by the arrival of the colonel and ensign. Capt. 'Riley, of Company F, returned to-day, bringing with him one recruit.

8th.—The linen pantaloons that we have were captured from a steamer, and were calculated for the rebels. A number of reeruits came to camp to-day. Last night one of our pickets was shot in the leg.

9th.—Warm and foggy. Since the colonel came he has put us through pretty hard. We have to drill now. Thunder shower about 6 P. M.

10th.—Considerable excitement in camp, occasioned by the discharge of guns by the Minnesota regiment down on the canal. We thought the pickets were attacked. The colonel mounted his horse and every one in camp was ready for battle. Those that were sick got well very suddenly. Major Laflin came up here, and Colonel Suiter went down were he was.

11th.—Ed. Snyder was riding one of the horses belonging to the Minnesota regiment to-day, to water. The horse ran against another one, and threw him off. He struck on the head and was picked up insensible and badly hurt. Three of the company in the guard-house. Last night word came from Harper's Ferry that we were wanted there. They say we go home in three months.

12th.--Company F, and one company from the Minnesota regiment, went down to Harper's Ferry, accompanied by a body of cavalry, to guard that place. Yesterday there were one thousand and five hundred pieces of cannon put over into Virginia. The officers received their commissions to-day.

13th.—Captain Doolittle has gone home on a furlough. A man in our regiment shot his finger off to-day with Dan. Scandlin's revolver. The boys steal like everything.

14th.--A boy just came around with a paper containing the news of the great battle in Missouri. This morning was cold.

15th.—The companies that were down at the Falls, came to camp to-day. A number of cannon were taken past our camp, going to Point of Rocks. The grist mill is old fashioned, but is a very good one.

475

16th.—The Minnesota regiment left here this morning for Edwards' Ferry.

17th.—Nothing of moment occurred to-day. Cold and raining, as it has for a week.

18th.—A very dull day; rain fell in torrents.

19th.—Rained all day; hard living, hard crackers and poor tea. It has been wet for four or five days. The negroes fetch pie, butter, milk, melons, eggs, chickens and other stuff.

20th.—We received half a month's pay. The picket took five negroes attempting to cross the river. They are now in camp. They say their master said that they had to go to Manassas Junction, and they ran away and came to our camp. The old man says he gets whipped awful.

21st.—About 7 o'clock we took up our tents and packed up everything to camp in another place, about fifty rods from where we now are. It is a more healthy, as well as a more pleasant location.

22d.—There has been a battle fought at Edwards' Ferry, and the pickets saw pieces of burned bridges come down the river.

23d.—Our colonel sent up three rockets in the evening, to let General Stone know that his orders were obeyed.

24th.—Pleasant morning. Went down to the mill: they put up one hundred and twenty barrels of flour daily; the mill is over one hundred years old.

25th.—About 12 o'clock at night our camp was thrown into a tumult by the firing of cannon down the river. We formed into line and marched down in double-quick time. My foot is lame, and the officers would not let me go.

26th.—A cannonading commenced this morning in the direction of the Chain bridge. Two negroes came down to the river and made a signal that they wanted to come over, and a boat was sent for them. One said he had dug entrenchments at Manassas Junction, and that the enemy are starving.

27th.—Bill McLean has a chill. Captain is unwell. A few days ago there were seven men seutenced to knapsack drill—one from our company named Hart—forty pounds, eight hours a day for three days, and four dollars from wages.

28th.-Nothing of consequence to-day. Raining.

29th.—Rained all day.

30th.—The news is that there has been another fight—our men beaten.

31st.—The captain is awful cross and grouty to-day. We like Bill Burt the best of any of our officers.

# September, 1861.

1st.—There was a sad occurrence took place this morning; one of the Crown Point boys in Company H, was shot by accident while on guard. Two of the boys got a fooling with loaded guns and one of the guns was discharged—the ball going through the left hand and entering his breast about the centre. He lived a short time. His name was William Baily. He went up after he was shot and shook hands with the fellow who shot him, saying "you are not to blame at all—I do not blame you," and fell down. The doctor took the ball out. It was lodged against the back bone. The fellow who shot him feels bad. He was in the same tent with him. This makes two that have been shot accidentally. Dick Manning was taken to the hospital very sick. Heard that eight hundred of our men took six hundred rebels with thirty-four cannons, and baggage wagons.

2d.—The funeral of Wm. Bailey took place at ten o'clock to day. It was solemn to see them go and bury him, and to hear the roll of muffled drums.

3d.—At guard mounting a man came near getting shot At the inspection of arms, the Inspector handed his gun back again, and when he came to "order" his gun exploded. The ramrod was in the gun. The ramrod and ball passed right up in front of him, the ball taking the skin off his forehead. Two uegroes, one negress and child, came to our camp this morning from Virginia. Burt came to camp sick.

4th.—This morning we heard that the rebels were trying to come across the river at the Great Falls. They threw one hundred and fifty shells across at our men. They say the rebels will try to come across in three places. The whole regiment is down on the river.

5th.—Henry Comstock taken to the hospital very sick. At dress parade to-night, orders were to have on hand two days' rations, and to be ready to march any time they call for us.

6th.—Came to our camp one section of flying artillery, composed of two rifled cannon and men. We expect a brush before a great while. At night our artillery went down to the lock on the canal; two men of our company went down with them. We have cavalry here. 7th.—One piece of artillery here yet. There was a large fire seen over in Virginia at night.

8th.—About 8 P. M. our artillery went down by the river and sent twenty-one shells and balls over in Virginia. They supposed there was a camp there. No response to our firing. James Cummings, of Company I, died in hospital.

9th.—The Virginians say our regiment is made up of hunters and trappers; they are afraid of us. They say that we can shoot a man a mile and a half off; that the balls are two inches long. There was a shot fired across the river and killed a man. Johnson sent in to our camp, saying, "If you will stop your pickets firing, I will do so, also." He has lost a great many men by the firing of our pickets.

10th.—Our company down on picket to-night; Jim Cummings buried to-day.

11th.—The boys in our tent played cards for the first time since we came to camp.

12th.—Our company sent on picket for two days; Burt continues sick.

13th.—Tended Lieutenant Burt all day. Smith Johnson, of Company E, died in the hospital of congestion of the brain. Our company still on picket.

14th.—Tended Burt most all day. Company returned from picket last night. We received orders to night not to write home anything concerning the war.

15th.—Heard we were going to Florida or into Kentucky. Burt no better.

16th.—Heard I was going to be discharged to-day.' At halfpast nine, our camp was alarmed by the firing of guns and halloaing down the river. We hurried down to the river; the artillery was there before us, but returned shortly; did not learn the cause. The long roll at night is dreadful to hear.

17th.—This morning we heard the cause of last night's disturbance. Captain Sponible came down on picket. There came a man across the river and told him if he would go across the river, he would show him where he could take a number of prisoners at a certain time. He went, and when he arrived at the place designated, the fellow betrayed him. He was fired into by a rebel scouting party. One man, Robert Gracia, of Company H, was shot dead, one was wounded in the cheek and is now in hospital, and another lies wounded over across the river. O. Darling, brother of Luther Darling, in our camp, they think is a prisoner, and a few others missing. Our regiment went down on the river while the artillerymen shelled a rebel camp which they saw across the river; they fired sixteen shells and shots.

18th.—There are four missing of those who went across the river on the 16th.

19th.—Pleasant this morning. Burt is better. Company paid and sent on picket.

20th.—About 12 at night our camp was alarmed by the firing of two guns. The guard saw four men lurking around the lines, and they fired at them. The shots took effect on a horse and killed him. One man was on this side of the fence when they fired at him; do not know whether he was hit.

21st.—Gewey, Warner and Page came in from picket sick. Bill Wallace came from Washington.

22d.—This afternoon our colonel saw some men over in the opening. Our artillery went out on the hill and sent over into Virginia twenty-five shot and shell, and we could see them scatter like fun. About sun-down our other cannon was planted on the hill towards the river, and sent over eight shells into them. They would not have shot unless they saw something of importance; that was their orders.

23d.-The colonel went to Washington. All quiet.

24th.—Pleasant to-day. Bill McGean went to Damestown on an old pass. When he was coming back the sergeant demanded his pass, and then arrested him and took him back to Damestown. He escaped from them and run into camp. Lieutenant Burt got a furlough to go home.

25th.—About noon some of our men went across the river. They were fired upon by rebels. One man was wounded—the ball striking him in the back, cutting his suspender and coming out in the right breast. Our men killed one rebel, and think that they killed two more. The man wounded was Robert McGaughlin of Company K.

26th.—A team ran away to-day, hurting one man; the wheel ran over him. My application' for furlough was not granted. Equinoctial storm raging.

27th.—Lieutenant Burt started for home. High wind and heavy rain.

28th.—Ensign Northrup came yesterday. Cavalry came and gave colonel a sealed package.

### CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS.

29th.-Cold weather; hard work to keep warm.

30th.—Heavy cannonading down the river. We think it is at Chain bridge. Six traveling rebel regiments came opposite our boys and shelled them; they fired about one hundred shell and ball. Our artillery left for Damestown, and came back again next day with new cannou.

### October, 1861.

1st.—Our company on picket. One hundred and fifty cavalry and the Twenty-fourth Pennsylvania went by our camp bound for Poolsville. We think there is to be some fighting there. Flagbearer Clark was reduced to the ranks for words addressed to a sentinel while on duty. Orders read detailing five men from each company for cavalry service.

2d.—Our company on picket. John Carkner promoted from driver to wagoner.

3d.—Our company came in from picket. John Hart sent to guard-house. Our artillery left to-night.

4th.—Lieutenant Carr, of Company E, died this afternoon. Lieutenant Atwood was down to the river to test the loyalty of a certain man. He said he wished to buy a horse for Jeff. Davis. The man sold the horse and took a note on Jeff. Davis. When he found that Atwood was a Union officer, he said he thought that he was a rebel spy, and he parted with the horse to save being robbed. He is raising a muss about it.

5th.—Sixty-five cavalry men passed our camp to-day. Five men court-martialed.

6th.—The regiment was called out twice, with loaded rifles, to put down rebellion in Company D, which occurred as follows: A member was court-martialed in Company D, and sentenced to stand with his arms tied to a tree—forty pounds on his back—four hours a day for two days. His company went out and cut the rope twice, and to-night they are under strict guard.

7th.—Saw some cavalry moving. Raining. Tent broke loose with wind during the night.

8th.—Cloudy and wet. Three men court-martialed and sentenced to be tied up to a tree by their hands as high as their head, and carry on their back eighty pounds, for two days, four hours each day.

9th.—Cold weather.

10th.—Last night we captured a noted rebel named Jack Cross

-the most noted in this part of the country. He was escorted to General Stone by twelve cavalrymen. Some say they took him to Washington. Cloudy and rainy.

11th.—Thirty-eight men have gone to the cavalry service out of this regiment to-day. W. Paige, I. G. Dostader, and O. Fitterly went out of our company. Last night General Banks made a silent move from Poolsville, we think into Virginia. The citizens of that place did not know where they went. We move on the *keep silent* plan hereafter. No one knows where we are going to—at least none of the men.

12th.—Company still on picket. About 10 o'clock at night there was a sad occurrence took place in company B. A man named Burke was in liquor, and had a few words with a man named Roney. Burke drew a knife and stabbed Roney in the abdomen, letting his bowels out, and then gave him another cut across the chest. He lived until morning in great agony. It was the most horrible night I ever saw.

13th.—Our company in from picket. Saw a gray-headed negro at dress parade; thinks he will spend all his days in slavery. He was viewing our regiment.

14th.—Robert Gracey, who was reported killed, came to camp this morning. The funeral of the murdered man Roney took place this afternoon. Gracey is telling big stories of what the rebels say, and among others, that "the whole South fears the Thirty-fourth."

15th.—The murderer of Roney, Burke, was taken to Washington by cavalry. His legs were tied together under the horses' belly. The rebels fear our Enfield rifles, which they say will kill a man at a distance of two miles.

16th.—A heavy cannonading, for some five hours, in the direction of Chain bridge. There was an inspection of everything that we have. The regiment drilled with knapsacks on. The report came here that the rebels tried to take Arlington Heights—did not learn the truth of the rumor.

17th.—I stood guard while General Gorman was inspecting our regiment; the first guard duty I have done since leaving Albany. Heard considerable firing to-day. Drum-major got drunk and had a clinch with Ed. Snyder; he will lose his office.

18th.—Nothing of interest.

19th.-Detailed for guard this morning. At dress parade there were marching orders read. We are to move on Monday next.

Ed. Snyder went out on a pass and was taken prisoner by one of the Pennsylvania regiments.

20th.—We are all bustle, preparing to move. Snyder came back to-day. This evening is fine and the boys are having a gay old time. The quartermaster gave permission to burn all the barrels and boxes which he had on hand; and they took them and piled them up and set fire to them. I tell you, they had a large fire. It was built on the parade ground, and the whole regiment was around it. This is the last day on the grounds of Camp Jackson.

21st.-This morning we were up early, and by day light, were ready to march for Poolsville; but while on the road, we had orders to go on to Edwards' Ferry. About 12 o'clock we passed through Poolsville, and went about two miles and came to a place called Broad Run, where we stopped. I am with the wagon train; the regiment is in Virginia before this time. We think we hear cannon. If they are fighting at Edwards' Ferry, our regiment is near or in the muss. We stayed at Broad Run long enough to get unloaded, when we had orders to load in double-quick time. We loaded eight wagons in about ten minutes and started for Edwards' Ferry, where we arrived about 3 o'clock. Most of our regiment had passed the Ferry, and are now camped on the soil of Virginia. Our men saw some rebels across the river and opened their battery on them. The rebels killed a few of our cavalry on the other side. There was a great many men crossed into Virginia to-day. Our men intend to attack the rebels tonight at Leesburg, and they say they will take it or die. About 10 P. M., we turned the wagon train around and came back to Broad Run. News came that our men were retreating. Our men had a fight at Courad's Ferry, and were badly beaten. They were driven into the river. A boat was loaded with wounded. and it sunk before it came across. There were about five hundred of our men killed. The rebels cut our men all to pieces.

22d.—Still at Broad Run. H. Comstock said, that while guarding some oats, he saw loads of dead come past, piled up like cord wood. Last night the dead and wounded were carried by us all night, and they keep coming to-day. Raining hard.

23d.—It is thought they are fighting at the Ferry. Our men are crossing by thousands. General McClellan is with them with his forces. We call our camp "Camp McClellan." News came tonight that our men were driving them, and that the Thirty-fourth

[Assem. No. 148.]

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

was taking the lead. The wind is so high that our men cannot cross the river. Our men came across the river on a retreat because there was such a force of rebels. Our men were surrounded on two sides by water, and they had no place to retreat. They thought they had better retreat while there was time.

24th.—All the tents pitched in our brigade. There were two men killed and ten wounded, in the fight on the 21st, of our regiment. Lots of rebels killed and taken prisoners. If our men had not come last night, they would have been all cut to pieces this morning. About nine at evening the Minnesota regiment horse stable burnt down, destroying several tons of hay. Awful cold here.

25th.—News came here that our men have taken Manassas Junction and Bull Run. Our crossing here was a feint to draw the rebels from Manassas so we could take that place. There came to our camp to-day, Ost. Comstock, Asahel Bennett and E. Comstock. George Morse came with eighteen recruits for Company H. News came to-night that our men had taken Manassas with the loss of fourteen thousand; the rebels, twenty-seven thousand.

26th.—News came that it is so about our men taking Manassas Junction. Our men had a brush at Seneca Mills to-day; our men were driven. It was in the New York *Herald* that our men had Manassas Junction, with the loss of fourteen thousand; rebel loss, twenty-six thousand.

27th.—Sunday; pleasant but pretty cold. Crackers with worms in them half an inch long. Preaching by J. B. Van Petten.

28th.-Nothing of importance.

29th.—Eight deserters from the rebels came in. They say we killed between five and six hundred that day we were in Virginia, and that they were taking off their dead and wounded all night in wagons.

30th.-M. Little ran away a few days ago; appeared to-day on a horse, mounted as cavalry.

31st.—This afternoon at 2 o'clock the funeral took place of the man that died in Captain Sponable's company (B). The brass band of the Minnesota regiment was in attendance. It was a solemn exercise.

#### November, 1861.

1st.—Half-past nine we started for the river to do picket duty; we arrived at our place about 12 o'clock; we have thirteen men and a sergeant. The rebel pickets are opposite us; we did not talk with the rebel pickets, but those on picket below us did.

2d.—I went on guard at seven and stayed until eight; raining all the time.

3d.—I woke up with the cry that the water was coming up to our tent; I could not believe them, but got up and found it so. We took our things and came up on the bank. The water rose in five hours over twelve feet; I never saw the like in my life. We stayed there until 11 A. M., when Company I relieved us, and we arrived in camp about 2 P. M., and who should I find in camp but Lieutenant Butler, with four recruits. He says he enlisted eighteen men, and only got four to camp; he also brought a box for the boys. Rained during night, aud wind blowed hard.

4th.—This morning is cold, but pleasant. The boys say that the river has risen forty feet; it has drove the pickets back about one-fourth of a mile to the canal.

5th.—Two men from each company detailed to repair breakages in the canal. Rather cold. A deserter from the rebel army says we killed eight hundred of their men.

6th.—Wet and rainy; rained all last night. Some of our cavalry boys came back.

7th.-Cold and pleasant.

8th.—Cold and pleasant; heavy frost last night. Two men of Company B arrested for shooting a hog, and put under chain and balls. A member of Company B shot himself with a pistol.

9th.-Wet and rain; did not drill any to-day.

10th.—Pleasant but cold. Colonel Suiter told Wm. Wallace to strike Lieutenant Burt's name off the list and put another man in his place. A pedlar came into camp, and some of Company K's boys stole all he had, tore the covering off his wagon and drew it over his head, and unhitched the wagon from the horse. It was a perfect shame.

11th.—Lieutenant Chamberlain is under arrest; he has been taken to Poolsville to have his trial. He sent the orderly across the river, and the rebels will not let him come back. Orderly of Company K has returned and also been court-martialed and sent to guard-house.

12th.—Company paid; pleasant.

13th.—Warm and pleasant. Some of our regiment came down to the Ferry to repel the rebels from crossing the river; it was reported that they were crossing; it was false. 14th.—Pleasant. While on picket, two men left their posts and deserted. Lieutenant C. is yet under guard.

15th.-Cold, cloudy and nasty.

16th.—Very cold and ground froze.

17th.—Cold all day. Lieutenant Chamberlain resigned; if he had not he would have been tried for treason. Our guard-house got on fire.

18th.—Pleasant. Captain Corcoran went home to-day for recruiting, or for something else. Five of our boys in the guardhouse for imperfection in guns on inspection.

19th.-Heard firing in the direction of the Ferry.

20th.—Heavy frost last night. Ed. Snyder built a fire-place in our tent. Heard we were going on the next fleet.

21st.—Major Lafin is no more fit to be major than the poorest private. He commanded the battalion, and did not know what to do or how to do it. He drinks a great deal. Mr. Little came into camp and he had him arrested, and the is now in the guardhouse.

22d.—Report in camp that we have had a fight to-day, at Fairfax Court House. There has been heavy firing all day in that direction. A camp thief has been sentenced to stand upon a barrel with his hands tied before him, with a board upon his back with thief marked upon it. He is to stand ten days, six hours each day.

23d.—Snow about nine o'clock. Saw in the paper that 3,000 rebels laid down their arms in Virginia. News came to-night that our men have had a fight at Falls Church, Va.; our loss 1,000; rebels loss 3,000.

24th.—Pretty cold. Had a church parade and sermon, by Mr. Van Petten.

25th.—This morning ground white with snow. Made myself liable to arrest by going to Poolsville with a pass that was not signed by any one.

26th.—Pleasant. Ed. Snyder in guard-house, by Lieutenaut Butler's order.

27th.—Cold and heavy frost. Mr. Little was taken to Poolsville. They think he will be shot.

28th.—Cold and heavy frost. This day is thanksgiving, and Governor Morgan issued an order that all New York regiments should observe the day. The Second New York came over to our parade ground, and we listened to a speech from Mr. Neal,

### Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics.

chaplain of the Minnesota First, and then from General Gorman. One of the Minnesota boys died to-day of typhoid fever.

29th.—Wet and foggy; rained some. Thirty-five men in guardhouse for not drilling in afternoon, and all of them have got to go to Poolsville. The General is putting the Thirty-fourth right through.

30th.-On picket. Pretty cold.

December, 1861.

1st.—Our captain came back from the north, bringing a box of blankets, and other articles.

2d.—Pretty cold. Relieved from picket by company H.

3d.—Our brass band came when we were on dress parade.

4th.—Quite cold.

5th.-Not very cold. A number of men court-martialed for running the guard.

6th.—Pleasant.

7th.-Pleasant all day and warm.

8th.-Pleasant. The general thinks we improve in our discipline. He says if we go into battle, that he will take the entire command of the Thirty-fourth, and that he will do such fighting as never another one regiment done. About eleven o'clock at night our relief was called up. We went to the guard-house, and shortly after the officer of the day came there with a man named Ed. Donohue, who was arrested for making noise in the night. It seems that the boys got some liquor, and were having quite a Ed. was put in the guard-house, and he was raving about time. Some of the boys went and got him a revolver, and while in it. the guard-house he discharged two barrels; one liked to hit the officer of the guard. The colonel came and took the revolver away, and then stationed two extra guards at the door, with instructions that if Ed. attempted to come out he should be shot or bayoneted, and to let no one to pass in. I was detailed as one of the extra guard, and it was very unpleasant duty.

9th.—Warm and pleasant. The general thinks we are improving in drill. He said when he first drilled us, that in battle he would as soon command a New York mob as the Thirty-fourth.

10th.—Warm. Our orderly went to Poolsville to attend the court-martial of M. Little, one that deserted from our company, and went in the cavalry.

11th.—We went at one o'clock for a brigade review before General Stone. Came back to camp about dark. Had a good time.

12th.—Somewhat cool. About eight in the evening we were aroused by the orderly, and told to pack our knapsacks and be in line in fifteen minutes. We were ready. There was only two companies from each regiment in our brigade called out. We started in fine spirits for some point on the Potomac. The ground was white with frost. The ground was frozen. We soon learned that our destination was down on the Potomac, opposite Harrison's Island. While I am writing this, I am sitting by a large fire on the heights opposite the island, in a piece of woods.

13th.-My story is continuous. We marched about three hours, distance four miles, over frozen ground, through brooks and woods, over hills and through vales, with heavy knapsacks and guns and equipments, and arrived at our destination about twelve at midnight. We stacked arms, but were told to be in readiness at any moment to fall into line. We went to a stack of straw and got a large armful each, and improvised a bed. We did not sleep much, it was so cold, but got up early and went over to the negro house, where there was a good fire, and it felt good, I tell you. About day-light we were ordered into line and marched back from the river a short distance to a piece of woods. The reason for this movement, I learned, is that yesterday our men saw several artillerymen on the other side going up the river, and reported it to General Stone, and he ordered us down here. About noon there were three batteries (eighteen guns) came down and they commenced shelling the rebels. They threw about thirty shell at the rebel fort, before they got the distance, and then they threw fifteen shell right into it. They shelled the rebels all the afternoon; received orders to stay here all night; made ourselves as comfortable as possible.

14th.—Warm and pleasant. Went down to the canal where the Massachusetts Fifteenth is about building a fort. They have been for some time getting out timber for the fort, which is to be of the shape of a "fox and geese" board. We are here for the purpose of guarding them, while they put up the fort. Every shell our men shot yesterday cost five dollars. We expect to stay here sometime. Every time I look upon Ball's Bluff, which is in view from where we are, I think of the 21st of October with sadness. The bluff is about two hundred feet high, and almost perpendicular. The Minnesota boys have gone back to camp. We are having splendid times. Ed. Snyder and Ame. Morse had a fight, and Ed. threatened to shoot him.

15th.—On the river. Warm and pleasant—most of the boys playing cards. About sundown we fell into line and marched back to camp.

16th.—In camp. Snyder and Morse court-martialed for fighting. Some of our boys done some curious swearing. We drill nearly all the afternoon. When we were in Albany, we had the name of being the most orderly company in the regiment, and now we have the name of being the best drilled, the most orderly, and a company that can be trusted with an enterprise where there is danger. I am sorry some of our boys have so taken to playing cards and profane language.

17th.—Snyder and Morse sentenced to lose three dollars from month's pay. Two sutlers arrested and put in guard-house for selling liquor; when down on reserve picket, Lieutenant Butler got as drunk as a fool. Bennett lies at the point of death.

18th.-Detailed as orderly to general. Been to the Minnesota First once, and to the Thirty-fourth twice. Our company lost another member to day; Jason Bennett departed this life, and the whole company mourns for him, for he was beloved by all; he was sick over two months; his disease was typhoid fever. The sutler under arrest was sentenced, and at 3 o'clock was paraded before the whole brigade, with half a dozen champagne bottles tied to a string and hung upon his neck. There were two soldiers behind him with bayonets to keep him moving. The band played the rogue's march, and he was marched to Poolsville. A short time afterwards, the reporter of the New York Herald came upon the parade ground, and the general, supposing him to be the sutler which had been drummed out, ordered two men to charge bayonets and run him off the field. The general, after being notified of his mistake, had quite a hearty laugh. Company under orders to be ready to march.

19th.—Got a man from the Second New York to relieve me as orderly. Either our men or the rebels are shelling down the river. Company escorted the remains of Jason Bennett a short distance towards Poolsville; his body is being sent home in care of Orderly-Sergeant Wm. Wallace. Wm. Burt got his discharge today, and so did four other officers. This makes seven that have resigned in our regiment; we have one officer left in our company.

Lieutenant Butler expects to be captain of Company H before long. There is not a man in hospital.

20th.—William Burt left for home. Three men court-martialed yesterday, and sentenced to stand upon a barrel-head for six hours.

21st.—Cold and clear. Nothing of interest.

22d.—A box of blankets came from Norway to-day. Lieutenant Chamberlain has just come back from the north. We have the name of being the cleanest and best drilled company in the regiment. Two converted in the prayer meeting to-day.

23d.—Wet and cold; the trees covered with ice. We have a stove in our tent; Bill McLean bought it at Poolsville for \$3.50.

24th.—The coldest morning we have had. Cooks did not get up in time to get our breakfast, and we were obliged to go on guard without it. The quartermaster has a plan for our winter quarters—he bought six acres of timber to-day, and to-morrow he will detail fifty men to build winter quarters. We are doing our best to make Christmas Eve pleasant; Ham. Coss is in our tent singing "Faded Flowers" and other songs. The stove in our tent makes quite a home feeling.

25th.—Christmas; warm and pleasant. We commence our winter quarters to-day; out cutting wood for our tent. About halfpast five, Company C was ordered to fall in with guns and equipments. We marched out on the parade ground, loaded our guns and marched about two miles north, and halted within a few rods of a house. Half of the company surrounded the house, and the captain and four men went in. Before we reached it we took a prisoner, who proved to be a member of the Tammany regiment. We then marched about one mile west to another house, and surrounded that, but did not make out anything; then we came back to camp. The cause of our march was that some of Company A's boys got a pass and went out and got drunk; went to the house we visited first, and threatened to kill the family, and we were detailed to go and arrest them; but we did not find them.

26th.—On picket opposite Ball's Bluff, near Harrison's Island. Warm and pleasant.

27th.—Cold and windy; still on picket. Sergeant Ashley went up on the hill to a house and got a large spy-glass, and looked over into Virginia to see the movements of the rebels; saw some baggage wagons, men at work on rifle-pits, some cavalry and a rebel camp. Cut my hand.

28th.—Relieved by Company E at 11 A. M.; got back to camp

about 1 P. M. While on picket, some of uor boys killed a hog, skinned him and ate him. To-night our brass band was out; they have only practised about a month.

29th.—Three men fined for insubordination—one \$10, one \$8, and one \$3. Warm and pleasant.

30th.—The newspapers say that our government has given up Mason and Slidell. Our cabinet has knuckled to England, and I am afraid they will do so to the South. I say give me liberty or give me death.

31st.—Pleasant. Grand review to-day. There was no prayermeeting on account of the arrival of Colonel La Dew. The Chaplain went home to-day. It being New Year's eve, the Captain bought a keg of beer and treated the boys. Lieutenant Butler of our company got his commission as captain of Company H, and sergeant major to first lieutenant of same company.

## January, 1862.

1st.—Warm and pleasant. Camp was aroused about 3 A. M. by the brass band of the Second New York. They came over and serenaded our colonel. Our colonel passed around the whisky. I am on guard. The beer is being passed around very freely today. Rumor in camp that General McCall is within a short distance of Leesburg with one hundred thousand men. Our men came back from picket saying that our balloon went up and saw over the river a large force in view. There was a fine thing in Company H at the close of the new year. The beer that Captain . Butler got for his company did much damage. They all got drunk and went to fighting. John Kirk, the new lieutenant of the company, was put under arrest. All was quiet by midnight. Bill Warner and two or three others were put in the guard-house. While on guard had to run my beat all the while to keep from freezing. A beautiful day.

2d.—We who were on guard yesterday have our New Year's to-day. A large number of men promoted to-day. Very keen and cold.

3d.—Rumor that the Thirty-fourth and Second New York and Van Allen's cavalry are going to Sackett's Harbor. Brigade drill in which we went through the battle movement called *ashlong*. It is a splendid drill. It was sport to see our men clamber over fences and through woods. Snow storm. Orderly Sergeant Wallace returned from funeral of Bennett and brought Russell Avery with him. Wallace has been promoted to second licuten. ant. Avery is here to take pictures for the boys.

4th.—Cold, and ground covered with snow. Lieutenat Wallace brought some things with him from home, but had to leave them at Seneca Mills and come to camp on foot, the canal being frozen over. The things were brought to camp to day. The sheriff of Herkimer county is in camp.

5th.—Clear, cold and frosty. No preaching ; chaplain being at home. Movements indicate that we shall soon move into Virginia. The report is that we go to-night across the river, and that two gunboats are coming up the canal to Edwards' Ferry.

6th.—Snowed nearly all night. We hear that one hundred pieces of artillery have gone into Virginia, and that our men have had a glorious victory at Falling Waters. The whole Army of the Potomac is said to be under marching orders, and that we shall probably move before a great while. Report that the rebels attempted to come across the river, and Banks' men drove them back, and that Roseerans took them in the rear, and routed them with great slaughter.

7th.—On picket opposite Ball's Bluff again. Went down and saw the Massachusetts fort to day. The fort is in the shape of a "fox and geese" board. The wings are sixteen feet square; the center the same; height about twelve feet—ten logs compose the height. It is covered with heavy logs, bomb-shell proof. It has seventy-two port-holes for riflemen. It is about two feet thick, all the logs are hewn; the doors are solid three inch oak seasoned. It is designed to repel the rebels if they should cross on the ice. Eight hundred men could not take it if it has a garrison of two hundred. Boats do not run on the canal now.

8th.—Some of our boys went across the river on the ice to Harrison's Island. Two of our shanties caught fire and burned up. Cold work on picket.

9th.—Rained last night, and shanty leaked like a seive. The rain and the warm weather has taken the snow all off. A steam tug went up the canal to break the ice so that the boats could run.

10th.—Still on picket. Laid in the water all night. The rebels came over to Harrison's Island and got a lot of corn which was there. We think there will be some fighting soon. Dense fog prevailing. All we done to-day was to sit around the fire and talk over old times—plagued Lewey about kissing the Legg girl at a donation, and catching the measles, and such like.

11th.-We had no disturbance last night. The steam tug went up the canal again yesterday. Relieved by Company H, Mud three inches deep. They are not building our winter quarters very fast.

12th.-Nothing of interest. Attended prayer meeting in the evening.

13th.-Cold. Got a lot of wood for our tent.

14th.—Snow fell three inches.

15th .- Snowing. Rained, snowed and froze all night. Wet and sloppy this morning. Nothing taking place worthy of note.

16th .-- Our officers said we should not go into our winter quarters, they were so damp, and to-day they stopped building them. Timber used for fire wood.

17th .-- Mud deep. No drilling. Ed. Snyder had five pictures taken to-day at Avery's gallery.

18th.-On guard. My beat was all mud, and I have cold and rheumatism again. One man shot to-night while he was guarding Prof. Lowe's balloon.

19th.-No dress parade. Mud in our streets is three inches deep. Rained.

20th.-Mud in our streets is about like cream-thin and almost runs. Had a fight in Company F; one man got the other down and filled his mouth with mud. No drill on account of mud.

21st.-Snowed and rained all day. Report in camp that seventy-five thousand men went across Chain bridge into Virginia. No parade; the mud is like pudding. The prayer meeting was postponed on account of the mud. Shoemaker, who ran away, is now in our guard-house. He will be shot, we all think, as our colonel says he will make an example of some of the boys and let the remainder know what military law is. We are back on our rations. The mud is so bad that teams cannot get through.

22d.-About 4 P. M., we fell in line, and received two months' pay. When Snyder's turn came, he was mad because \$3 was deducted for his fine. We have a new officer in our company. He is General Gorman's son, and is going to be our first lieutenant. He is a fine looking man, and I think, will make a good officer. At dark a salute of thirty-four guns was fired in honor of our victory in Kentucky. Bennett's body was taken home, by subscription in the company.

23d.-Ground frozen quite hard. There is heavy cannonading somewhere to-day. Thawing and muddy under foot.

24th.—No drilling; at dress parade our new lieutenant took charge of company for first time. Fight in Company D, and two men taken to the guard-house; they took an axe and were going to kill their lieutenant. Last night three or four were caught trying to run away, and the guards were doubled. Orders read that no furloughs were to be given to officers or men. Rained and hailed all night.

25th.—Ground covered with snow, wind blowing strong from north-west. Been shoveling dirt all day, and am tired; more beer and fighting to-day. The demoralization of camp life is terrible.

26th.—Ground frozen hard. General inspection. Day pleasant—the first time in three weeks. Sergeant Wallace is second lieutenant, and A. Morse corporal. Report in camp that our regiment was going down to Arlington Heights, in a brigade of two years' men; we are now in a brigade of three years' men. The Marylanders have a curious method of butchering hogs; they build a large fire, into which they put a number of large stones, let them remain until red hot, then throw them into a cask of water, and keep doing so until the water is at the right temperature. I think they are one thousand years behind the age here in Dixie. There were but six at the prayer meeting to-night.

27th.—Pleasant and warm. Lieutenant Wallace was officer of the day for the first time, he having his papers as lieutenant. Last night, at roll-call, a new orderly sergeant made his appearance in the form of our captain's uncle, Michael Corcoran, showing very exclusively that our company is ruled by partiality, and that fairness is not to be had at all. It would have suited the boys much better, had the captain appointed one who had always been with the company. Michael Corcoran is only a new recruit has not been in the company two months. Willie Benchley gone home on thirty days' furlough. There are two pontoon bridges and two gunboats at Edwards' Ferry.

28th.-Raining and cold; no drill.

29th.—My birth-day; twenty years old. So wet and muddy that we did not drill to-day. Three men sentenced for intoxication—two of them to the guard-house for ten days on bread and water, and pay thirteen dollars fine, and one ten days in guardhouse on bread aud water. Snyder came back after being at Point of Rocks five days, to load and unload canal boats, up the river from here, twenty miles. 30th.—Rain mixed with snow and hail. Mud almost ankle deep. Capt. Corcoran left for home on furlough to get his leg doctored. He has a swelling on it. The chaplain has just returned; he has been home three weeks.

31st.—Pleasant but muddy. Monthly inspection at eleven o'clock. No drill.

February, 1862.

1st.—Mud ankle deep, and two inches of snow on the top of that. Lieutenant Gorman is officer of the guard. We all like him very much; he seems like a boy amongst us. Spencer France, appointed corporal—promoted from the ranks.

2d.—Sunday inspection. Report in camp that General McCall has surprised and captured Leesburg.

3d.—Blowing and snowing like a regular Norway gale. Snow fell four inches deep. Had a great time snow-balling. Our army will move just as the ground will bear our artillery.

4th .- On picket. The rebel pickets have resumed firing on our pickets. Our ears were saluted with the report of a gun, and then a ball would come bounding across on the water in the direction we were walking, and before we arrived at our post, they shot at us three times. When we got to our shanty they shot again, and the ball came just over my head. They continued firing on our shanty, but some of their balls do not come half way across the river. I think they are trying to hit some of us. At any rate they shoot mighty careless. Lieutenant Gorman gave orders not to return the fire; but after he had gone, Sergt. Floyd gave Ed. Snyder leave to fire at a horseman. He raised the sight up to 500 yards, and sent a ball so near the horseman, that he bounded down into a hollow out of sight. After that we went down on the river bank, and talked with the rebel pickets. They belong to the Twenty-first Mississippi. They think it very cold, and will be glad when the war is over. They promised not to shoot at us if we would not shoot at them; that Company H, whom we relieved, commenced firing on them first; when they found that we were a new picket they stopped. We made up friends. Our men sent a few shells over into Virginia, where it was thought the rebels were building a fort. They put one shell clean through the grist mill on Goose Creek.

5th.—Had a very friendly talk with the rebel pickets. Busied myself snow-balling and talking with the rebel pickets. We heard some firing up the river. Orders came in the evening that we should not talk with the rebels any more. 6th.—Began to rain and hail. The pickets have it very tough on the river now. Throwed snow-balls at a flying squirel in the afternoon. When I went to bed, I laid down my rubber blanket first to keep the water off, which it done first rate, but somehow the water got over it, and when turned in I put my foot right in a puddle of water. I lay in the water all night.

7th.—Rebel pickets have stopped shooting at us. Went up to the Second New York. Rigged up a swing with a large grapevine and had a good time with it. Pleasant day and night.

8th---Relieved by Company H. The boys of the Second New York are blackguarding the rebel pickets this morning. Saw Col. La Dew at the ferry. His eye appears to be well. A splendid victory is reported in Tennessee.

9th.—Some of the boys went to Ball's Bluff to-day, to view that memorable place. The man on the horse that Snyder shot at last Tuesday, died last Friday; so an officer in the rebel army told Major Laffin. Went to a meeting and had a good time.

10th.—Very cold and clear; warms up rapidly after sun comes up. The rebel pickets say when we go on duty again, they will give it to us. Balloon went up to-day—what was seen I do not know. Attended Bible class in the evening.

11th.—Cold again. Commenced snowing about 4 P. M. The papers say that General Stone was taken day before yesterday to Fort Lafayette.

12th.—Pleasant, and ground frozen very hard, but got soft and muddy. News came in camp of a victory at Elizabeth, North Carolina; 350 of our men killed and wounded; rebel loss 1,000 killed and wounded, and 2,000 prisoners. General Wise wounded and taken prisoner. Saw General McClellan's dream printed in the Mohawk Courier. It was a singular dream, but I believe it is true.

13th.—Warm and pleasant all day. Our men have been shelling the rebel fort to-day. Four negroes came over to-day and brought two horses with them; they say there is only five thousand men at Leesburg. News came of the capture of Fort Donelson and five thousand prisoners.

14th.—Copied General McClellan's dream out of a newspaper, which took me almost all day. Six men fined for not obeying orders of superior officers—one of them to stand on a barrel, with feet and hands tied, from 11 to 4 p. M. Orders read inviting volunteers for the gunboats on the Mississippi river. 15th.—Snowing very hard until 4 P. M. Company K presented our old doctor with a splendid sword, which cost \$100. The doctor is now here franking letters. Schuyler L. Bryant leaves this company for gunboat service. Learned that our men had taken Fort Donelson and fifteen thousand men, and that General Saunders had accomplished a victory at Romney.

16th.—Coldest morning we have had this year. Usual Sunday inspection. Rev. Mr. Buxter, chaplain of the Second New York, preached.

17th.—Cold and rainy. Bryant left us this morning for the gunboats.

18th.—Cold and raining; sun came out about noon and made it very muddy. Our men have been shelling the rebels again. The battery at Poolsville fired a salute in honor of the victory at Fort Donelson. We have placed one sharpshooter at each of our picket posts on the Potomac; they killed five rebels this afternoon. Picket firing is becoming very extensive.

19th.—News of the capture of Price and McCullough; the band kept playing for an hour, and cheer after cheer went up; but it proved to be a false report. Rained all day. Capt. Corcoran returned to camp.

20th.—Colonel La Dew took command of the parade; it seemed quite natural to hear his voice again. Orders read that Brigadier-General Johnson commands this division. Terrible muddy.

21st.-Ground frozen this morning and we had drill.

22d.—A dispatch came that Major-General Price was taken prisoner and his whole army, and that General Johnson would surrender his whole army if the government would protect the private property. Colonel Dauz, of the First Minnesota, promoted brigadier-general; he was presented with a sword, revolver and saddle by his regiment; they cost \$1,500. We think the war will soon cease.

23d.—Orders read that we should have all our things packed up and sent to the quartermaster at Poolsville. Rained some.

24th.—On picket above the ferry. We were never here before. Wind blows hard. Ordered back to camp. I never had such a time in my life as I did coming from the ferry. I would not have gone back again for twenty-five dollars. We are going to move soon, and I send my record home.

25th.—We left Camp McClellan early this morning to proceed to Adamstown, where we are to take the cars for some place un-

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

known. We proceeded a short distance and halted to rest. The ground was frozen and not hard marching. We came to Barnesville, where we stayed a good while. We have stopped for the night on the top of a high hill overlooking the Manoxie river. We came around the base of Sugar Loaf Mountain. It is the longest hill I ever saw. We carry our tents right on our backs and use them for blankets. Four of them put together make a good shanty. After we get to Adamstown we shall know where we are going. There are four regiments in this brigade. We make a line of about two miles. There is a battery with us. The boys all feel well.

26th.—On the march—Sandy Hook, Md.—Started just at daylight, and arrived at Adamstown at about 9 A. M., where we took the cars for Harper's Ferry. We arrived at Sandy Hook at about 1 P. M. We are now three miles below Harper's Ferry. I never saw such mountains. The railroad from Adamstown to Harper's Ferry runs within a few feet of the canal, and on the other side the mountains rise almost perpendicular. We are here to reinforce General Lander. Eight thousand troops here now. On the hill where we are there are thirteen batteries. We stayed at Sandy Hook until about 8 P. M., and then again fell in line and came across the river on pontoon bridges to Harper's Ferry. The village looks desolate. I saw the building where John Brown made his stand. We got here about one hour after dark, and I am writing while sitting on the window-sill of a deserted factory. • Provisions are scarce; teams not arrived.

27th.—We are yet in the old factory. Went over to an old machine shop, and found our boys stealing everything they wanted, as a relic of Harper's Ferry. General McClellan is here, and by night we will have 80,000 troops here. A quantity of artillery went across the Shenandoah river to-day. We heard that the rebels had completely riddled the storehouse at Edwards' Ferry with their shells, and that our men had taken Manassas Junction. McClellan is here with us, and will lead our whole army on to victory. Our regiment is in this old factory building. All is desolution here. The two fine large brick mansions on the hill are occupied by our cavalry horses. It has been pleasant to-day.

28th.—Company H is going out on advance picket across the Shenandoah. At the Point of Rocks, the rebels shelled a train and demolished one car, and Colonel Geary went around and cut

off the rebels, and took a battery and forty prisoners; they are now confined where John Brown was. Infantry and cavalry are crossing the Shenandoah. Cold and pleasant to-day.

# March, 1862.

1st.—About 11 A. M., ordered into line and marched up on the hill towards Bolivar; soon learned that we were to go over to Sandy Hook to do provost-marshal duty—that is, to arrest all persons drunk, and those making disturbance. We laid down at night among the hay bales. This is a pleasant place.

2d.—We took up our quarters at Sandy Hook—some in a building, and some in a nice car which was broke. I was detailed as orderly at the telegraph office. Commenced snowing about noon. Guards over sutler's property last night got drunk, and helped themselves to about one hundred dollars worth of stuff. Our men brought in eight prisoners to-day from Leesburg.

3d.—Heard that our regiment laid out in the open fields on Bolivar Heights last night. I had excellent quarters in a brick house. Our company returned from Sandy Hook to Bolivar, and rejoined the regiment. Our regiment moved yesterday. All the regiment have the new Sibley tents but our company, and our tents were stolen. Reached Bolivar about dark. Our company is quartered in a splendid brick house. It is a great pity that so much nice property is spoiled. Everywhere we go, we are called the best regiment they have seen. There are forty-two large boats which compose the pontoon bridge; the boats are placed eighteen inches apart, and planks laid upon stringers. It has rained hard all day.

4th.—In the brick house. Very cold, and the ground all covered with snow-ice. There was a member of our regiment shot yesterday for disobeying orders; he went into a house against orders, and commenced destroying property, and the result was, he was shot by the guard at the house. Just after dinner, we left the house in which we were, and came up towards the ferry and went into another brick house—one more commodious. Today we were informed of the death of General Lander, caused from wounds received at Edwards' Ferry, October 21st, 1861.

5th.--With forty men of our company guarding pontoon bridge; ten of company out on scouting party. Chilly.

6th.—Our boys came back from the river. Most all the company are unwell. Pleasant.

[Assem. No. 148.]

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

7th.—Packed up and ready to march, according to orders; left our comfortable quarters at 7 A. M.; marched through Hallsville, and, within half a mile of Charlestown, turned off the road into a piece of woods, where we halted and stacked arms; baggage wagons and tents arrived, and tents put out. Charlestown is where John Brown was hung. Our place of encampment is called Virginia Hollow. We had a pleasant march—the ground frozen the roads macadamized. Our men are repairing the railroad bridge at Harper's Ferry, and also the railroad to Winchester, via Charlestown.

8th.—Camp seems like home. A squad of men detailed to cut timber for the railroad. A dress parade for the first time since we came into Virginia. We have named our camp "Camp Sedgwick." We are eight miles from Harper's Ferry, and eighty miles from Washington. We have about sixty-two thousand troops ready for fight. It seems like spring.

9th .--- Weather clear and cold ; on guard to-day.

10th.-Marching orders came last night, and now on the march and at Berryville, Va. It rained this morning. We started for Winchester and had a nasty time of it. Passed through Rippen, a small village, where the inmates of one house displayed the stars and stripes; we gave them three cheers. We arrived at Berryville about 4 P. M., very foot-sore, for we traveled on a macadamized road, and the stones were loose and just covered with mud enough to let the sharp corners be felt but not seen. Berryville is about as large as Herkimer, N. Y. Not many minutes here. We have traveled twelve miles to-day, and have eleven more to go before we reach Winchester. The houses along the road are all brick or colored stone. Our advance guard drove all the rebels from the place, about two hundred and fifty, or they left as soon as they heard we were coming. Some cannon fired, but no one hurt. The town is in our possession. Saw General Banks to-day. Rained in the evening.

11th.—Our pickets were driven in three times last night, and we expect a battle to-day. The morning is clear and beautiful. When our troops came into town, the *secesh* flag was flying, but it soon came down, and the stars and stripes raised over the court house. Last night the cavalry pickets took four rebels; one of them received a severe cut across the cheek. The Second New York came up about noon to-day. Banks was mad because Gor man's brigade got in here first. Some of the First Minnesota boys, being printers, went into the printing office here and printed a paper. It was fun to read it. Burns' division passed us to-day with twenty-two pieces of artillery. Expect a battle to-morrow.

12th.-Saw by the paper that the rebels had evacuated Winchester, and a courier came to General Gorman this morning, saying: "General Hamilton sends his compliments to General Gorman, and if General Gorman wishes to see him, he will find him in Winchester." As soon as Gorman found out that Hamilton had taken Winchester, oh, how he did swear. He wanted to move his brigade on yesterday, and General Banks would not let him-so we lost the honor of taking that place. Colouel La Dew is not with us. As soon as we received orders to march on Winchester. he was taken suddenly sick, and to-day we heard that he had resigned his commission. We think he is rather cowardly. A beautiful day. Just as we fell in for dress parade, the regiment was ordered to be ready to march immediately. We broke line and packed our duds in double-quick time, and were soon on the march. We had marched about one and a half miles, when we were ordered back—there had been a mistake in the orders. So we marched back and put up our tents again. Ten thousand cavalry went past our camp for Winchester, and a number of artillery and infantry.

13th.—Broke camp early and again on the road to Winchester. We went through a pass in the mountains, about two miles long; on both sides the pine wood was as thick as could be. Saw where the rebels had had a battery stationed. We expected trouble here but were disappointed. When within two miles of Winchester and eight from Berryville, we received orders to march back to Berryville again. We were disappointed, but marched back and put up tents again. I hear we leave for Harper's Ferry next.

14th.—Left Berryville at 8 A. M., and reached old Camp Sedgwick, near Charlestown, where we have stopped for the night. Marched sixteen miles yesterday and twelve miles to-day. We march again in the morning. When I say we move, I mean our whole brigade or division. Saw some beautiful darkey ladies; almost white. General McClellan asked how the Thirty-fourth got along. The general told him first-rate; that when we came to the ferry we had an old mill for quarters, and that in less than two hours we had it going at a great rate. It rained some during the day.

15th.-Broke camp, and marched back to Bolivar Heights.

Rained two and a half hours, and made most unpleasant marching. It was cold, and oh! how it did rain—right into our faces. Had to stop in the rain until baggage wagons came up; got our tents up about 3 P. M., and now quite comfortable.

16th.—On guard. Hear we are going on the Burnside expedition.

17th.—Orders to be ready to move. All tents and baggage wagons turned over to government, and teamsters sent back to the ranks. Wind blew cold all day. Mended clothes and packed up surplus baggage. Snowed some last night.

18th.—Morris Knight, a member of our company, received his discharge to-day on account of rheumatism. One man from each company detailed to act as pioneers. Sergeant Ashley, of Company C, is to be the sergeant of the pioneers. They are to clear the roads. They have a dangerous work.

19th.—A locomotive came over the new bridge at Harper's Ferry. Blows and raining.

20th.-Extremely cold. Rained and blew all day.

21st.—Cloudy. It was enough to make us all sick to lay here in the rain and sleet on the ground—so cold that it was almost ice. Ycsterday one of Company H's men died, and to-day he was buried. We expect to move in the morning.

22d.—Struck tents about 8 A. M., and marched down to the ferry; crossed over on the pontoon bridge; marched over to Sandy Hook; remained in line waiting for trains to arrive; came up about 11 A. M.; got on board and had to wait till mail train came up from Baltimore and went back again ahead of us; started at 2 P. M. for Washington. From Adamstown we only ran at the rate of two miles an hour. Darkness overtook us when forty miles from Washington.

23d.—We are in Washington, and occupy a building opposite the Capitol. Arrived at 2 A. M., and got off at the Soldiers' Rest and marched to our quarters. In the morning went down to the Rest and got breakfast. It seemed very much like the times when we were in Albany. While coming down last night, one of Company G's men got asleep on top of the cars and rolled off. It is supposed he was killed. Another fell through the bridge into the river. Have not heard from either of them. A good many of our officers and privates drunk to-day.

24th.—Five of us went up to the Eighty-first New York to get John Conrod, who deserted while we were at Albany, and afterwards joined the Eighty-first. Saw many acquaintances in the Ninety-seventh and in the Eighty-first. There are so many of the Thirty-fourth that get drunk that the regiment bears the worst name of any in the service. The guard-house is full of them, and the report goes right across the road to Old Uncle Abe. The Ninety-seventh went over to Fort Corcoran to-day. They have the Enfield rifles. Van Allen's Cavalry arrived from Harper's Ferry to-day.

25th.—A large number of stockings came to our regiment today from Herkimer and towns surrounding, and with them a number of tracts.

26th.—We had company drill. General Gorman took pity on us and bought white gloves for the whole regiment. Review ordered for 2 o'clock, and we were in line, but it did not come off. We kept all our equipments on until dress parade, and then the order was read to be in line at 7 o'clock; but, before we were dismissed, the general ordered us to be in line with everything on. It was a busy time, but we were soon ready, and marched down to the railroad, where we remained until 9 o'clock waiting for the cars; but they did not come, and we marched over the Long bridge. Here we waited some time.

27th.—We took the cars at 4 o'clock this morning. Left Washington barracks at 5 P. M. yesterday. Did not sleep a bit last night. Arrived two miles from Alexandria, Va., about 5 this morning. We made fires from the citizens' door-yard fences. Sun came up clear and beautiful. At dress parade orders were issued to have three days' cooked rations.

28th.—Near Alexandria. Pleasant day. At night on guard over the poor-house. The keeper called for guards to protect the property. The soldiers tore down the fences for fire-wood, and we are here to keep them away. The keeper boards us and we have good living. No disturbance.

29th.—Twenty thousand troops came over last night, and a large quantity of artillery—among them the Eighty-first and Ninety-first. This is the first time they have been under march, and it came tough for them. Saw an old negro one hundred and thirteen years old; was one of Washington's waiters. At 10 o'clock  $\Lambda$ . M. came down to the landing and embarked on board the transport Richard Willing, bound for Fortress Monroe. I am writing in the engine room, and we are anchored out in the river. Commenced snowing about 12 M., and snowed all the afternoon.

Our company was upon the upper deck and no shelter over us. Willie Salisbury and myself got some canvas and made a shelter for us. But we soon had orders to go down into the hold: it was dark as pitch. We passed Fort Washington when about dark, and their band played the Star Spangled Bauner and other tunes. Turned in early.

30th.—Lay at anchor all night opposite Mount Vernon. During the day a number of gunboats have passed us. Rained most of forenoon; then cleared off cold. We have two schooners in tow with cavalry on board. Anchored at night in the mouth of the Potomac river, about seventy-five miles from Fortress Monroe. One of our boys fell overboard, but was recovered. We have an irou steamer and the inside is all wet with the breath of the boys. It is a miserable place.

31st.—Cold and cloudy. Not a bit of land visible. Sun came out about noon. Boys had sport shooting at ducks and porpoises. We have sailed all day and land in sight only on one side. We arrived at Fortress Monroe about 4 o'clock; were saluted by a man of war. A great many vessels here, and among them the little savage boat the *Monitor*, which engaged the rebel steamer *Merrimac*. The *Monitor* saved our shipping and our capital. She is only about one foot out of water, and she can sink under the water fifteen inches. She looks like a plank on the water. The walls of Fortress Monroe are very thick and high, and there are some awful heavy guns mounted. The rebels occupy Sewell's Point, and last night they threw a shell within two hundred feet of the shore here. They threw some into the Rip-Raps and scared the men badly. Some of the boys have nothing to eat, and we cannot land yet.

April, 1862.

1st.—We came over to Hampton this morning. In trying to get up to the wharf, we ran aground, and as we could not get off, we went on another steamer up to the wharf, and landed at Hampton about 1 P. M. The village is all burned down, and looks as desolate as Harper's Ferry. We marched about one mile and stopped for the night. We have no tents now, but use our rubber blankets.

2d.--Cloudy, and cold east wind. Went over to the sharpshooters' regiment, and saw some old acquaintances.

3d.-Tremendous thunder storm last night, and it started the

grass right out. Pleasant and hot to-day. Some of our boys dug a well this forenoon, close by our cook tent. Plenty of oysters down in the bay and we have all we want. Charley Rathbone is sick in hospital.

4th.—We left Hampton at 8 A. M. and marched until 12 M. when we halted for dinner. Waited until 4 to let five thousand regulars go in the advance to help Porter's division, which had engaged the enemy about eight miles ahead. While halting had the pleasure to see General McClellan, staff and body-guard, which passed through our lines. After the regulars had passed, we resumed our march and arrived at Big Bethel about 5 P. M., where we stop for the night. There is breastwork after breastwork from Big Bethel back towards Mills' Mill. One of Company H's boys shot himself with a pistol.

5th.—Took up march at daylight and came to Mills' Mill. Again had the pleasure of sceing General McClellan and staff. This place is strongly fortified with breast-works. We halt for the night within two miles of the enemy's outposts. Heavy cannonading on the James and York rivers. Report that the Merrimac has been sunk. It is a sight to see the amount of clothing which is thrown away when our army is marching. I never saw such a level country. Report that the enemy are evacuating Yorktown. Had a heavy thunder shower yesterday. Our men took one prisoner last night. He was home on furlough, and not knowing we were here, ran into our lines. Just before we halted for the night we passed the rebel barracks in a pine swamp. They were built nice and with good floors in them. The rebel troops, to all appearance, lived better last winter than we did. I saw their slaughter house.

6th.—The fire which we saw last night was a bridge which the rebels burned to check our advance. Yesterday our sharpshooters silenced two of the enemy's batteries. The firing, yesterday, did not seem to me like a battle, but like thunder in the distance. We will not fight to-day unless we are attacked, because General McClellan will not permit us to fight on Sunday; it is against his principles. Three hundred men from our regiment detailed to dig entrenchments and build breastworks, for we expect the enemy will try to attack us. They have got to surrender or break our lines at the weakest place, and this is the weakest where we are. We are preparing for it. Five men shot to-day, by being out in the woods; their own friends shot them, for the woods were full of rebel soldiers. The general told us we might use the fences for fires, and we burned them up very rapidly. Pretty hard up for provisions. Baxter's Fire Zouaves went out and found a masked battery. The rebels opened fire and killed one man in a Maine regiment. McClellan ordered the enemy to surrender and they sent word that they were ready for us, and would not show us any mercy. Before long we will show them how to whip them without fighting.

7th.—We expected to advance to-day, but did not. There has been some firing to-day, pretty close by us, and last night there were a number rounds of musketry fired, and some cannon. Some of our boys went out foraging and were arrested by the provost guard. Two men in our company had shackles put on for disobeying orders, or would not obey them. Cold and raining. The troops here are on the third reserve. When we fight, we shall have it tough enough.

8th.—Storming very hard. There has been some firing going on towards Yorktown. I understand we are staying here to get provisions. The rebels are strongly fortified only a short distance from us.

9th.—It has rained all day, and is still raining this evening. The mud is very deep—almost impossible to get around. The soil here is nothing but quicksand, and the water easily soaks into it; then there is no bottom to the mud. Saw the grave of a woman who died ten years before the Revolution, and was seventy-seven years old.

10th.—Snowing and cold wind; hovered around the fire all day, and most smoked my eyes out. Sun came out in the afternoon. News in the paper that Island Number Ten had surrendered, and six thousand prisoners taken. Lieutenant Weldrick, of Company E, resigned to-day; Lieutenant William Wallace is in the hospital, and there are quite a number of our boys sick.

11th.—Took up line of march at 8 A.M. Heavy frost and ground all white. Marched through pine woods about a mile; it was all swamp; halted in a clearing half a mile from the enemy's batteries; the thick woods only keeps us from their sight; in a short time we are to advance on their fortifications. About an hour after we came into the clearing, our company and Company K went out on picket. The rebels are near to us—we can hear their drums beat, and hear them talk; their fort is about a quarter of a mile from us, just through the wood; the woods are so thick we cannot

see twenty rods; the rebels shelled some, and above us the pickets kept firing all day.

12th.—Went out on picket at 2 P. M. The sun rose clear; our orders are to see and not be seen, hear and not be heard. Everything was quiet during the night where we were, but above us we could hear occasional discharges of firearms. I never see such cold nights as they have down here; we could not have a fire, and we were thoroughly chilled. Relieved about 10 A. M., and came back to the clearing. Corporal H. Banks reduced to the ranks, and private M. Little to take his place. Our camp is only about five rods from the entrenchments that were thrown up by the troops under Lafayette, at the old siege of Yorktown. We are resting on the same ground that Lafayette did; he besieged Yorktown twelve days before he took it.

13th.—Up and in line at four and a half o'clock, to be in readiness for the enemy, should they attack us. We drilled about an hour and a half to keep warm. Had preaching at 3 P. M., by Van Petten. He also offered up prayer and thanksgiving, in obedience to the President's proclamation. Battery B came up with us today. Yesterday one of our sharpshooters, an Indian, shot twentysix rebels dead. He has the telescope rifle.

14th.—Cold night. We are in the clearing and our guards are placed around in the edge of the woods. The night was warm. Heard that the *Merrimac* had been destroyed.

15th.—Warm day and prospect of a storm. All quiet along lines. Our boys took a prisoner, who said he was a wagon master in Hamilton's brigade. At Hampton stood the oldest church in America. It has been burned up during this war. The rebels have fortifications entirely across the Peninsula, from York to James river. The enemy must yield them.

16th.—Brigade ordered to support our batteries, which were going to open on the enemy's fortifications We marched, about 9 A. M., three-fourths of a mile west from our camp, and were drawn up in line of battle in a piece of woods. Before we were in line our batteries commenced firing, and for two hours the fire was returned by the enemy. The enemy fired too high, and the shot and shell came tearing through the woods over our heads. One of their shot cut off the top of a pine tree, nearly a foot through, a short distance from us. One of the Michigan Third, who was in the advance, had both his feet cut off by one of our shots that struck the enemy's works and rebounded. They were picketing between us and the enemy. We remained in line of battle all day, and in the evening we lay right down where we were. The company cook brought our supper from the camp. The enemy did not return the fire in the afternoon. We dismounted three of their guns. On the left, our men took one battery. As far as I can learn, the loss on our side is five killed and four wounded. None of our regiment hurt. Thus commenced and ended the first day's fighting of the second siege of Yorktown.

17th.—This morning finds us in line of battle. It is a pleasant morning. At intervals of about half an hour our artillery kept firing, all night, so that the enemy could not repair the breaches made in their works by our shot and shell. Our artillery opened again this morning, but the enemy did not return it. Our sharpshooters did good business yesterday. About 7 o'clock our brigade was relieved by Burns' brigade. We returned to camp, and after dinner pulled up stakes and moved half a mile nearer the enemy's works. Batteries still in position. The enemy dismounted one of our guns to-day. I have only had twenty-eight crackers during the last four days, and some of the boys have not had so many.

18th.—Aroused at one A. M. by the roar of cannon and the sharp cracking sound of the rifle, and were soon in line of battle, but the firing ceased and we lay down in line. We had hardly got to sleep when we were again disturbed, and we were in line of battle again; remained in line about half an hour, and then lay down again and slept until morning. Sun came up clear, and a cool breeze. Don't get half enough to eat. George Morse, of Company K, got a telescope rifle and went out within forty rods of the enemy's line, and had thirty good shots at the enemy. He says the first man he shot was a negro. Five of the men that he shot never moved after he fired at them. Two of our sharpshooters were wounded. To-night we are going to plant many more siege guns. The fort we are attacking is entirely surrounded by water, so we cannot charge it. There are six batteries protecting Yorktown, and we are playing upon Battery B, or the second one, and our sharpshooters are so close that they pick off every man that shows his head.

19th.—Cloudy and warm. At seven A. M. our brigade went down to support the batterics; we went out in the advance; our batteries.played on the enemy all day, and they returned only

five shots. We picket now on the edge of the woods, and just across the clearing is the enemy. Our sharpshooters make them clear out whenever they show their heads. For some reason we cannot and do not get enough to eat; I can eat in one day all I get for three days' rations. About ten in the evening was awakened by a deafening roar of musketry, proceeding from the Second N. Y. nickets on our left. We, on the reserve, hastened to support our pickets, which, we supposed, would be next driven in. At the edge of the wood we fell in skirmishing line and took our position behind trees, awaiting the enemy; all the while the woods in front and on the left were illuminated with the fire of musketry ; it reminded me of a swamp full of lightning bugs, only on a larger scale. The pickets were soon reinforced and drove the enemy back to their fort. We remained in position expecting a fire, and there were some balls came buzzing over our heads. Our company fired only two shots, and those were by Ed. Snyder and D. Scandlin. There was some heavy firing on our left at three different times; when the first shot was fired, one of our boys showed a cowardly pair of legs, and retreated to the regiment.

20th.—Went out on guard at twelve at night. Rained heavily about two A. M. At three A. M. all had to get up and form a skirmish line again in the edge of the woods; we remained in line until full daylight. I had to beg crackers for my breakfast, and drink my coffee without sugar; it went pretty hard, I reckon. About nine we were relieved by a company of the California regiment, and returned to camp; still raining. As we were eating our dinners we heard the sound of battle only a short distance from us; we supposed the enemy were driving our pickets; soon the field-officer of the day came riding in and ordered us in line of battle in double-quick time. We were soon in line, where we remained during a severe shower and got all wet. The firing ceased and we were dismissed. Went to bed at dark and slept like a pig.

21st.—Cold and rainy. A short time ago our men charged upon the enemy's fort, and out of one company, in the Fifth Vermont, only twenty-eight remained unhurt. Rained all day. McClellan's and Sedgwick's headquarters are close by us, and the telegraph is put through from Fortress Monroe to his headquarters. At every move the telegraph follows us close. About four o'clock the report was circulated that a rebel colonel and an adjutant had come into our lines, and had said that there were five hundred

men in the fort that would lay down their arms as soon as they could get a chance, and a good deal more of such kind of talk, but I do not believe it. There is a flag of truce flying from the enemy's fort, and one on our side. What the communications are between them I do not know. Raining like fun this evening.

22d.—Sun rose clear this morning. Went out on the Warwick road with the remainder of Gorman's brigade, to support our battery. Not much firing this morning. Three negroes came within our lines this morning, and were taken to General Sumner's headquarters. We are not allowed to question any person that deserts from the enemy. A few shots on our right in afternoon, and four volleys of musketry in quick succession. Flag of truce to General McClellan. Don't know what it is about. Showers this afternoon.

23d.—Aroused two hours before daylight, and ordered in line. Every morning we are obliged to be up before daylight, for if the enemy attacks us it will be just before day. Chilly this morning. Relieved and returned to camp about 7 o'clock. A major and colonel deserted from the Ninety-third New York and joined the enemy. [Reference is made to Colonel Crocker and Major Cassidy, who were taken prisoners.]

24th.—Cold, cloudy and rainy. Detailed as orderly for General Gorman. Did not have much to do—only to carry dispatches to the regiments. Some firing to-day. One shell from the enemy burst in the air nearly over the general's headquarters. The captain of Company I, Twentieth Massachusetts, acting lientenantcolonel, went out where the advance pickets were stationed, and while looking through a glass at the enemy, a ball struck him in the knee, and during this afternoon his limb was amputated. He is a young man and smart as steel.

25th.—Brigade went down to support batteries for twenty-four hours. Two shells from the enemy responded to by our batteries. Not any musket firing. Aroused from our slumbers about 12 o'clock last night, and ordered up and our trappings on—then laid down again. This was to have us ready for an attack, for the artillery was firing like fun. The old line of entrenchments are yet visible along this road. They were built during the Revolution.

26th.—Sharp firing on our right in Bank's brigade. Two regiments of the enemy, supported by their batteries, attempted to drive in our pickets. The skirmish lasted about an hour. Our boys would not retreat, although the bugle sounded the retreat

three times. They finally came in, and brought fifteen prisoners. They report the killing of fifty of the enemy, and do not know how many wounded. Our loss was three killed and thirty wounded. This camp is called "Camp Winfield Scott." Rained all the forenoon.

27th.—Wet, rainy and quite cold. Nine deserters came in today. It is said that one of them belonged to a picket and came with a white flag to our lines, and said if we would not fire on them he would bring eight more. He went and brought them. They gave no information.

28th.—Four companies of our regiment on picket, and the remainder supporting the artillery. The enemy is only a short distance from us. The enemy sent shells into the Massachusetts Fifteenth pickets, and wounded a lieutenant in the leg. Our major caught a rebel horse during the night. Pretty cold during the night.

29th.—Relieved from picket by a company of the First California regiment. Some heavy firing last night in the direction of York River; supposed it was our gunboats shelling the town. The enemy has kept up a pretty sharp firing during the day. Two men in Burns' brigade wounded. Paid off to-day; sent ten dollars home.

30th.—Rained some, and was pretty cold. Nothing of importance.

#### May, 1862.

1st.-One hundred of our regiment, and thirteen from our company detailed on a working expedition; went over to General Sedgwick's headquarters and got spades and shovels and picks; then marched to fortification No. 7, where we worked all day, by being relieved every two hours. Before we came away, we had completed the fort; it mounts six guns, with a traverse in the centre; it is nothing more than a breastwork, fourteen feet thick, and about ten feet high, with embrasures for the heavy siege guns, and at each side to protect it, is an abattis made of trees with the limbs left on about four feet long, and then sharpened and placed with the prongs out, so there is no chance at all to charge bayouets on the fort. Then we went over to General Gorman's headquarters, and every man that wanted it had a gill of whiskey. It rained some. All of our regiment, except the working party, were supporting the batterics. It was tough to shovel dirt---it was a new thing. The fort which we worked up is within onefourth of a mile of the enemy's fort, is on the edge of a piece of woods; and right across a level clearing, in a piece of woods also, is the enemy's fort; we could see men plain with the naked eye; it is a wonder they did not fire on us while at work.

2d.—Called up at about twelve o'clock at night, and sent down to the regiment; General Gorman said that he believed the enemy would attack us. At three o'clock we had coffee served put on our belts under our overcoats, so that we could drop the coats and go in on our muscle, if attacked; but the enemy did not come, and at seven o'clock we were relieved. Heavy firing in the direction of Yorktown. Warm and pleasant.

3d.—Up before daylight; ordered down in the woods. There is some shelling going on in front of us by both parties.

4th .-- Pleasant. While eating our breakfast, the news came that the enemy had evacuated their works. At first we could not believe it, but as soon as we had finished eating we fell in line. and, sure enough, we were marched out of the woods, across the clearing, over into the enemy's fort opposite us. It was taken possession of by Sedgwick's division. The colonel marched the Thirty-fourth into the fort and all through the fortifications, which are very extensive. Then we came to camp, packed up our things and marched over again to the fort. We have possession of the whole line. The enthusiasm of the men when we took possession In front of the fort is a canal, in which runs a was very great. stream which comes down from a mill-dam, and close to the works is another canal or ditch, and is the only place where the fort can be attacked, the fort being all swamp all around. It is a splendid piece of engineering. Had the enemy had eighty thousand men here, they could have held it in spite of us. Why they evacuated we cannot imagine. Yesterday, Professor Lowe's balloon made an ascension, and the rebels fired a two hundred and fifty pound shell at him; the gun bursted and made havoe among them. We remained in the fort until about 4 p. M., when we advanced about two miles to another clearing, and camped for the night. The rebels left their tents here and we occupied them. They must have made a rapid flight.

5th.—Commenced raining in the night. Ordered in line at 7 o'clock, and marched about three miles to Yorktown; raining all the time, and the road was very muddy and slippery. We are now on the heights of Yorktown, and occupying rebel tents with bedding of cotton. It was a great sight to see the fortifications here;

saw their big gun that bursted. Heavy firing on the James river to-day. After passing one fort we came to a deep, winding ravine, and on the brink of this ravine was another fort. All over this ground, in and around the fortifications, the rebels have put torpedoes, and some of our men have been killed by stepping upon them. It rained all day.

6th.—We have had the worst time I ever saw. About dark, last night, we were ordered in line to proceed to Williamsburg to reinforce our men there. We fell in line, and stood in the rain until 12 o'clock; we were waiting our turn to go on board the transport. At 2 o'clock we had only marched one mile, but it was through mud ankle deep; it was so dark we could not see. Then we were ordered back to camp, where we arrived at half-past two. We were tired out, and slept till the sun was an hour high; then we packed up again, but did not march until 1 P. M., when we went to the landing at Yorktown.

7th.—Pleasant. Remained at Yorktown untill this morning, when, at 6 o'clock, we embarked on the schooner *William* for West Point. The rebels had torpedoes all over Yorktown; the prisoners we have are digging them up. We anchored in the stream until about 3 P. M., waiting for a pilot, and was taken in tow by the *State of Maine*, and after sailing about three hours we reached West Point. We did not run up to the shore, for fear of rebel batteries, but were taken on shore by pontoon boats, and landed about half-past ten o'clock; went to bed immediately, for I was awful sleepy.

8th.—Beautiful morning. Our men had a battle here yesterday, and had not our gunboats been here, we would have been whipped. As it was, we drove them nearly seven miles. Our gunboats shelled them all to pieces. Yesterday some of our boys got fast in the mud. The rebels did not show them any mercy. A great number of wounded men brought in to-day. It is a low country here. West Point is opposite us on the forks of the York and Pamunky rivers. The trees are all leaved out.

9th.—On to Richmond. At Elton on the Panunky. Pleasant and warm. Acting as corporal of the first relief guard. About noon received orders to advance, and started about 2 P. M. Advanced about eight miles and halted in a large plain on the Panunky. There are sixty-thousand of us on the plain, and as far as we can see there is nothing but shelter tents in view—it is a beautiful sight. About dark a gunboat came up. The streams are small and deep in this country, and they run through low lands. We are stopping at a place called Elton.

10th.—The advance took one thousand three hundred sick prisoners to-day. The rebels had to leave them, we were so close them. Had a good sleep until 2 P. M. Day is warm and pleasant. The river here is full of veesels. When we left West Point, we came into the interior and struck upon the Pamunky, and it would not look a bit more odd to see war ships and schooners run up the Mohawk, then it did to see them come up this. At sundown saw a gunboat go up around the bend.

11th.—Still at Elton. We are to march in the morning early, and have been busy getting our rations ready. At 10 A. M. listened to an excellent discourse by our chaplain. General McClellan brought the news this morning that the *Merrimac* was blown up at 5 A. M. yesterday. Nothing to disturb the quiet of our lines.

12th.-At Elton. Rumored in camp that there was going to be a grand turn-over in our regiment-the companies to be changed according to seniority. Company A's boys say, they will not give up their position on the right. Well, the change came. Company A went out and stacked their arms, followed by part of company D and B. We had to give up the colors and take our position on the extreme left. Those above named, who stacked their arms, refused to take them again, unless they could have their old positions, and after dress parade the privates were put under arrest, and the officers arrested and put in irons, on a charge of insubordination. About dark company K and company C formed a hollow square, into which the prisoners were marched, and we remained guarding them-each file standing two feet apart, until about half-past nine, when they were marched down towards the river, and our company was detailed to guard them. The rest of the regiment returned to camp. The prisoners behaved first-rate. The evening was beautiful.

13th.—Still doing the disagreeable duty of guarding Thirtyfourth prisoners, along with six prisoners from the rebels, one of the latter a spy. He is the fellow that took Captain Sponable over the river at Seneca Mills, and by his means we lost some men. The colonel says this scrape will break up the regiment, and that the prisoners would be taken to the Rip Raps, or Tortugas. Relieved from guard at 2 P. M. by Company K., and during our absence the prisoners gave in, came back to the regiment and took the places assigned them; at dress parade all was right. The officers are still in irons.

14th.—At Elton; company and battalion drill. Commenced to rain about noon. Captains Sponable and Oswell were taken off before General McClellan.

15th.—Fell in line at 6 A. M.; raining. Marched to New Kent Court House through a drenching rain and mud (without stretching it) ankle deep; the march was about eight miles. The court house is an old dilapidated building. We were so wet it took us full two hours to dry our clothes. We have had the toughest march we ever had; it was so muddy and slippery that we could hardly get along; the road in places was like the peak of a house, and if we tried to walk on top, it was slip first on one side and then on the other. Ed. Snyder carried Dan. E.'s knapsack and his own; to-day Dan. is not able to march, and was sent to hospital.

16th.—At New Kent Court House; cloudy and warm. Owing to the heavy march yesterday we could not advance to-day; all day those that were tired out yesterday kept coming in; Dan. E. did not come up. Our camp is in a dense pine wood, and very pleasant. I learned that the march yesterday killed one of our men; a majority of our men are not fit for duty. I hear we are to move on to Cumberland on the James river, then to Richmond; heard that Lieutenant Wm. Wallace was at home in Gray, N. Y.

17th.—At New Kent Court House; pleasant morning and the landscape beautiful; was surprised to see Dan. Embody make his appearance, and looking better than when we left him at Elton; warm all day.

18th.—Cumberland Landing, Va.; cloudy and warm. Orders to march at 7 o'clock, and after marching about two and a half miles, pitched our tent in a splendid wheat field, all headed out. I have said we were at New Kent Court House, but am mistaken; the village was about one mile from our camp. It is prettily situated amid large chestnut and oak shade trees. I saw an old building which the people here say Washington was married in. We are now only a few miles from Cumberland Landing. Paddy McGuire, who was sick at Edwards' Ferry when we left, turned up to-day. Our march to-day made us sweat like fun, for it was clear and warm.

[Assem. No. 148.]

19th.—Near Cumberland Landing; commenced to rain about 10 A. M.; a dry time for news.

20th.—Near Cumberland Landing. Had mackerel for breakfast. Report that our advance has taken Richmond. Do not credit it.

21st.—At or near Bottom Bridge. This morning at half-past 6 o'clock we fell in line for a heavy march towards Richmond; passed numerous plantations and several fine mansions, and the church in which Washington was married. Oh! how the sun did pour down. We have marched about eighteen miles. Eleven of us detailed as guard at the general's, but I am so tired I cannot do anything. They put us through at the rate of five miles an hour, with forty pounds and guns. From to-day the army are to have a gill of whiskey each per day. Went on guard at half-past 10 in the evening.

22d.—Near Bottom Bridge. We are encamped within twenty rods of the Richmond and York River railroad, and it is about as pretty a road as I ever saw in my life. About 2 o'clock there came up a thunder shower, with hail; the hail was very large. Hear we are to march again in the morning.

23d.—On to Richmond; at the Tyler House, on Beaver Creek; took up line of march at 7 o'clock this morning. It was very warm, and we did not march very hard. We only came six miles, and now camp in a clearing near the above named place. As we close on Richmond, the country grows more beautiful and is better cultivated. Whites and negroes at work planting. The negroes brought water for us to drink. In front of every house was a white flag, which signified that they claimed protection. We got here about 11 o'clock A.M. A man in Company H was accidentally shot by the discharge of a pistol. The ball entered his left breast.

24th.—At the Tyler House. The man, Moses Wilson, of Company H, who was shot last night, died this morning from the wound. Rained almost all day.

25th.—At the Tyler House. Sunday parade and inspection. The chaplain delivered a sermon on the death of Moses Wilson, of Company H. Captain Corcoran was taken to the hospital today. Morris Knight, of our company, got his discharge papers to-day.

26th.—On picket or grand guard. Our whole regiment out on picket at 8 A. M. There are three lines of pickets in front of us, and we are to arrest all comers or goers. Orders that our knapsacks are to be carried for us on our next march, and we are to have sixty rounds of cartridges; forty in our box and twenty in our pockets, for when we move again we move to fight. I am under a large oak, and near me is a tulip tree almost in blossom.

27th.—Still on picket. Rained all night, and we had a hard time of it on guard. Relieved at 8 A. M. by the Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania. Stopped raining about 10 A. M., and came off very warm. Captain Oswald, of Company A, was sentenced for insubordination to-day. He goes to the penitentiary for the term of one year, and had his stripes taken off, and his sword taken away and placed above his head and broken. Report that General Porter's division has been fighting all the morning. We have heard heavy firing all day in front of us. The whole country rings with cheers from the different regiments around here.

28th.—On the march. Last night about 10 o'clock we were ordered in line, when we were ordered to have three days' rations in our haversacks immediately. About daylight (after being called in line twice during the night) our division marched without knapsacks. Marched about six miles and halted; had our breakfast. Have been waiting orders from Little Mac all day. The reason we move is that General Porter took a place yesterday above here, and McClellan ordered us to advance within easy supporting distance to help Porter in case it was necessary. Had a shower about noon. I like such marching as we had to-day; it was nothing but fun.

29th.—Back to our old camp. Ordered in line last night, just after we had gone to bed, and came out of the woods with orders to go back to camp, and get our knapsacks; but that order was countermanded, and we again went to bed. About 4 P. M., we were ordered back to our old camp on Beaver creek, where we arrived at sundown. Eight hundred and two rebel prisoners were marched by us to-day. News came that Banks had the best of Stonewall Jackson.

30th.—At the Tyler House: A large number of Sedgwick's division, who had been wounded at Mechanicsville, were taken past in ambulances. Some were "secesh." Terrific thunder shower about 3 P. M. Lieutenant Wm. Wallace, who has been home sick, returned to camp to-day, looking well.

31st.—Battle field at Fair Oaks. This morning was warm and cloudy. As we were falling in for drill, orders came to get one day's rations and fall in line. We did so. Our line of march was

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

westward. It took us through a dense swamp which our men bridged. For nearly three-fourths of a mile the swamp was all flooded with water. We came to a large flat covered with water about knee deep. Some took off their boots and stockings, others did not. After going some two miles we had to march by column front, through woods and deep ravines, and sometimes by flank until we had gone about six miles, on almost a run, to reinforce General Cascy, who had been driven back. As soon as we got here we formed in line of battle; the artillery opened immediately on the enemy, who were in the woods, on the north side. There was some excitement among us by the report that the cavalry was coming, and there came a man riding in front of our lines, and a few shots were fired at him, but did not hit him. Then we were ordered to the right wheel, fronting the enemy, and before we were in line, our right was engaged. The artillery poured grape and cannister into the enemy. As soon as we were in line, we opened fire on them. The Thirty-fourth led the advance and for some two hours we stood firm. We were then ordered to charge, which we did, driving the enemy before us in the woods, and we after them. About eight in the evening we fell back. Our company lost four killed, and six wounded. The whole regiment had thirty-eight killed and wounded. When we charged we went through mud and water about knee deep, but kept a good line. General Sumner came up and wanted to know what regiment that was, and they told him "the Thirty-fourth New York." He said, "They stand like a stone wall." Our regiment fought nearly three hours, and made the rebels retreat. We took a great many prisoners. We fell back out of the woods and remained in line all night. General Gorman said that a regiment never fought better than ours; that we had the honor of the battle and the honor of the day.

June, 1862.

1st, Sunday.—At an early hour, the enemy attacked our advance on the left. Forty rebels found in the woods where we fought last night; the battle lasted all day to-day; the enemy were driven across the railroad yesterday, and now is advancing on us in heavy force; "Little Mac" is here with reinforcements; we came out of battle black with gunpowder last night, and all wet through, and when we lay down we were very cold. I discharged my rifle thirty times yesterday. General Gorman is going to have "Fair Oaks" inscribed on our banner. As we

charged on the enemy we kept loading and firing. General Sumner said it beat all the fighting he ever saw—the faster we charged, the faster we fired. We have not engaged the enemy to day so far, it being sunset now. It has been a very warm day. 2d.—On picket in front this morning. Up early; warm and

pleasant. Hayden Petrie died to-day, and Porter, who was reported killed was only wounded. Not much firing to-day. The enemy that opposed us on Saturday were sixty thousand strong. To go over the battle-ground is an awful sight to see. Yesterday afternoon and to-day was devoted to the wounded, who were brought in. This evening our men are shelling the woods.

3d.—Fair Oaks, before Richmond.—About two o'clock this morning we had a terrific thunder shower. About eight A. M. we had word that the enemy was appearing in force on our right, and on our left there was considerable firing. This afternoon we were called in line by the pickets' firing; while we were in line we had another hard shower; I never saw such a time as we are now having.

4th.—Rained all night, and by spells all day. Have been throwing up breastworks around this clearing; in front of our regiment, we built it about three feet high; we have got to hold this position, for General McClellan says he will drive the enemy on to us. General Sigel, with thirty thousand men arrived.

5th.—At Fair Oaks—cloudy and wet. Went and got some logs and built our breastwork some higher. Called in line about dark by picket firing. This morning, General Porter shelled the rebels for a spell. Our men set one more house on fire this morning. We expect an attack every moment; there is no one who can imagine what war is until they have been in it; they do not know what a curious state one is in; if he thinks of doing any little thing, he dare not commence it for fear of an attack; thank God, that thus far, I have escaped unharmed. I close up this little pass-book and send it home by mail.

6th.—Cloudy, and rained some during the day. Nothing of importance.

7th.—Out on picket all night. The morning is pleasant and quite cool. This forenoon Burns' brigade went out to reconnoitre, and we fell in line and remained until dinner, to be ready in case the enemy came out in force, but they did not. Willie Salisbury is quite sick. I pity him, for it is hard place to be sick in the army. 8th.—Still at Fair Oaks. Up and in line before daylight. About 8 A. M. the rebels commenced shelling us, and also Burns' brigade, which was in the woods in front of us. As soon as the firing commenced Baxter's Zouaves in Burns' brigade broke and run, and the generals and their staffs had all they could do to keep them from dispersing entirely. Our regiment remained in line all the forenoon and part of the afternoon. The Sixty-ninth New York, by a bayonet charge, dispersed a whole brigade of rebels. Not feeling very well, drank my ration of whisky to-night for the first time; mixed with quinine. Our knapsacks came up to-day.

9th.—Pleasant but quite chilly. About 4 P. M. the rebels commenced shelling our camp, and for a spell they flew pretty thick. They could not make us open our batteries, and so they stopped. Pleasant all day.

10th.—Last night the rebel sent a few shells into us, hurting no one, and about two this morning it commenced to rain, and rained all this forenoon. It kept drizzling all day. Ricketts' battery is with us now. They say they are going to be in the brigade that saved them in the battle on the 31st. Had we not come on the field just as we did, they would have lost their guns. Their battery is the one that McGruder was captain of, and in the fight he told his men to take it or die, but we poured such a fire into the rebels that they could not take it, but were driven back. Before we appeared on the field Ricketts had lost all hope of keeping the guns. [The guns of this battery, it is inferred, were captured from the rebels in some previous action, and McGruder determined to retake them. The language of the diary is a little obscure.]

12th.—Nothing of importance occurred yesterday (11th). This morning at one o'clock, we were called into line by picket firing, but were soon dismissed. Pleasant and warm to-day.

13th.—Still at Fair Oaks, near Richmond. This morning we were awakened early by buzzing and bursting of shells which the enemy were throwing into our camp. We rushed behind our breast-works, and were compelled to remain there nearly all the forenoon, for they threw them thick and fast into us, killing oue Minnesota man and slightly wounding Mills, of our company, in the knee. All quiet this afternoon except picket shooting, and tonight a flag of truce came in to have it stopped. Have been quite unwell for several days.

14th.-It has been very warm to-day. I am still sick. Our company on picket. Only one shell fired to-day.

15th.-Beautiful day. Our company came in from picket.

16th.-Pleasant. Yesterday evening we had a thunder shower, which cooled the atmosphere.

17th.-The rebels are quiet now; no firing along the lines today. It has been very warm. Will Sanford, of the Forty-fourth, came over to see his brother Robert, who is quite deranged.

18th .- Pleasant morning. General McClellan passed through our lines to-day, and as far as you could hear, it was one continual roar of cheers. Along toward night, the rebels tried to drive in our pickets.

19th.—Went to the hospital to-day by order of the surgeon.

20th.---Pleasant all day. Am now in hospital.

21st.-Some rebels fired into a working party. There was pretty sharp firing for some time, when our men charged on the rebels, and of course they ran. Better to day.

22d.-Warm day; still in hospital.

23d.—Saw a fellow's big toe taken off, which he shot while on Severe thunder shower in the afternoon. picket.

24th.—Warm and pleasant. Better to-day.

25th.--Last evening had a severe thunder shower. This morning was pleasant and quite cool. There was a good deal of firing, both cannon and musketry. The rebels kept up the firing all day. Our men drove the rebels back about one and a half miles, and held their ground.

26th.-Beautiful morning. The wind blew hard all the forenoon. Dr. Bushnell went home. Not much firing in our front, but a severe engagement on the right wing, judging from the roar of cannon.

27th.-Warm day. Two more came over to the hospital. A great amount of firing along the whole line.

28th,-Pleasant all day. Not much firing along the lines. The regiments remain in line all the time. A great many sick in our regiment. About sundown orders received to move all the sick away off.

29th.—On the road going somewhere with the rest of the sick. We were on the road all last night, and it was tough to ride on the baggage wagon. It appears that the enemy has turned our right flank and got in our rear, and we have got to make for the James River. Saw Berdan's regiment. Lots of troops here

towards James river. Roads very bad. We got stuck every little ways. This great movement is something we cannot understand. All the men seemed to have been sent towards the James river. It is a mystery to us all. We came to a place where we stopped until dark, then moved on a short distance and stopped for the night.

30th.—Warm and pleasant. Had a good night's sleep. Some of the sick that come up this morning said that Company I, Thirtyfourth regiment, was taken prisoners. About noon firing commenced in our rear, and Mr. Page and myself started on foot, and by that means lost our train. We lay at a place until our men were attacked, and then we made tracks for James river. Came up with part of Sedgwick's train in a wheat field, and was nearly used up. I got a lot of wheat and made a bed, and had a good rest.

## July, 1862.

1st.—Arrived at James river about 10 A. M., along with Page, S. S. France and Dock. Could not find our train, but finally learned that it was back about four miles. About 3 P. M. a number of our sick came into the landing in ambulances, and I got with them immediately. I saw Legg and Hurlburt. The latter had an attack of the bilious colic, and now the fever has set in. There are thousands of sick here. A part have been taken off on the boat somewhere, and we are waiting for a boat to take us off. The wounded are taken on board first, and those that are the most sick. Our regiment is badly cut up. Captain Corcoran wounded and taken prisoner, so I hear. I feel pretty well, but am very weak.

2d.—Rained hard all day, and such a time I never saw. All the sick and wounded most are on a hill from the landing, where there are three good buildings in which the wounded are placed. The sick had to lay out on the ground during the rain. There are at least 4,000 sick and wounded here. Some came down from the landing above. From here to the landing the mud is ankle deep, and around the landing it is worse. At the landing they gave out sugar and coffee, as much as was wanted. All the wounded went on board transports. I hear that Captain Corcoran was not wounded nor taken prisoner. Such a lot of men I never saw before. Saw some of our regiment.

3d.—Lay down last night on some wet straw on the ground. The ground around the hospital is covered with sick, and the

### Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics.

heavy rain made it all mud. Such a time I never saw. It commenced to rain again about daylight, and when I got up I was all wet. A number of us boys came down to the regiment this morning. I am now with the company. Contrary to my expectations, all the boys of our company are safe, but there are some who have not come in yet. A good many of our boys are sick. They have all had a tough time of it, Such a lot of troops here. About noon the Thirty-fourth was ordered off, and I went down to where our teams were for my knapsack, but it was gone. I have lost it, together with my gun and equipments, and all my clothing except that I have with me. I have a shirt on that I have worn two weeks, and my stockings are all wet and muddy, and I am in a pretty fix. Am now at the hospital. To-night I know where I am going to sleep for the first time since I left Fair Oaks. 4th.-This is the 4th of July, and here I am. I have had the best night's sleep I have had in five weeks. Went down to the river and washed myself and the pair of stockings which I had on; had to go barefoot until they were dry. Very short of provisions. Made out to get a few crackers for supper. When we eat one meal we do not know where the next is to come from. Thus has passed the 4th of July, 1862.

5th.—I did not quite finish my 4th of July yesterday. While I went over to see Willie Page, my comrade bought some lamb, and about 10 o'clock in the evening we had all the cooked sheep we could eat. This moruing we had more sheep. Then I went to the river and washed my shirt, and while waiting for it to dry the hospital moved up where the regiment was, about two miles from the river. We then went up and joined our company. When we were in the hospital we had to buy and beg all we had to eat. If a man is so sick he cannot help himself he is in a miserable place.

6th.—A very hot day. The house and place where we are is that once owned by the Harrison family. We are in camp.at<sup>\*</sup> Rowland's Mill. Rowland bought from Harrison. The landing is called Harrison's Landing. It is a beautiful place.

7th.—Exceedingly warm. Lost my pocket-book and all my money. I had five dollars from home and one dollar borrowed. The rebels put twelve shot into one of our transports, but soon our gunboats gave them "Goudy." No one hurt on our side.

8th.—Man from Company H sent to hospital, and died in a few moments, and Company D had one die while they were bringing

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

him to hospital. At the present time there are only three hundred and twenty-five reported for duty in our regiment, and, come down to the fine thing, there is not over one hundred men really fit for duty. But our men are obliged to do duty whether fit or not. Our company reports forty-six for duty, and, of my own knowledge, I can say that we have not twenty-five men fit for duty. About 5 P. M. we all got new pants and new shirts, and just before sun-down I had the pleasure to see our President, Abe Lincoln, and General McClellan, who passed through our army reviewing the worn and gallant Army of the Potomac. Abe looked natural.

9th.—Threw away a good pair of pants and a shirt; they were all covered with body lice and nits, and I am now free from lice. I guess there was not a man in our company but what had lice. Dennis Allen, of our company, died this morning, and Rider, of Company K, died this afternoon. This morning eighteen men were excused from duty in our company. Pleasant day.

10th.—Last night about sundown we had to move about twenty rods west to let in another regiment. Had a fine thunder shower about 5 r. m. Was in dress parade for the first time since the 8th of June. It seemed odd to get in the ranks again.

11th.—Rained almost all day. Orders read for fifty volunteers to fill up the batteries of this division out of this brigade.

12th.—Pleasant, cool and clear. Cleaned my gun thoroughly. S. S. Bryant, who left our company for the gunboats on the Mississippi last winter, has been killed, I hear.

13th.—Sunday. Heard there was to be preaching, and was on hand, but no one else came, so returned to my tent again.

14th.—On the sick list again.

15th.-Still sick; trouble with my bowels.

16th.—Thunder showers by spells all night. Am better.

17th.—Cool and pleasant, owing to the terrible thunder shower we had last night. The rain fell in such torrents that our tents were flooded, and I never saw such lightning.

18th.—Another heavy rain to-day. On the 14th eighteen of our sick were taken off.

19th.-Cool all day. Received our back pay to-day.

20th.—Listened to a good sermon from our chaplain to-day. It has been a warm day.

21st.—Nothing occurred to day worthy of notice. Pleasant all day, and very warm.

22d.-All bustle in the different camps this morning, for at 7 A. M. the troops of General Sumner's corps were ordered to march out in the open field a short distance, where they were reviewed by Generals McClellan, Sumner and others; I did not go out; it must have been a grand sight. Company I lost one man.

23d.-Put up a tent which just suits me; have a writing table and a cupboard in it, and a place for everything. Had some rain towards night; had tomatoes for supper.

24th.-Had an Indian pudding for breakfast-for dinner, potatoes, cabbage, &c. Warm and pleasant all day.

Nothing of interest. 25th.—Clear and beautiful.

26th.--Warm and pleasant. Had a tremendous dew last night. Severe thunder shower about 6 P. M.

27th.-Cool, clear and pleasant. We had our usual inspection, and I was in line for the second time since the 6th of June. Listened to a good sermon from the chaplain. Had a fine dinner of Indian pancakes and molasses, and fried ham.

28th.-Beautiful morning. Went down and saw Horace Hulburt and Judson Gery, who are in the hospital.

29th.-Have been on duty getting wood and policing our street. Had potatoes, onions, soup and tea for dinner. Chauncey Bullock died this afternoon; we thought he was getting well; he was buried with military honors about sunset. Cool wind all dayevening cloudy.

30th .- Rained for a while this morning. Cool and windy tonight.

31st.—Company drill; rained all the afternoon. Considerable excitement among the boys about going on the gunboats.

### August, 1862.

1st.—On duty to-day carrying wood and patroling our street. This morning the rebels opened eighteen guns on our shipping, from the shore opposite the landing; not much damage done. We were ordered in liue and had to lay on our arms, after packing up all our things and getting one day's rations in our knapsacks.

2d.-Laid in my tent nearly all day. Orders came in the evening to get two day's rations and sixty rounds and our blankets, and be ready to march at 2 o'clock in the morning; got everything ready about 11 P. M.

3d.—Ready for the march, but orders were countermanded; had sermon at 10 A. M.; rained almost all the afternoon.

4th,-About noon orders came again to march with two days'

rations at 6 P. M.; this time the regiment marched at the time appointed; I did not go; am to be a guard in camp; pleasant and warm.

5th.—The sick in camp have to guard it, and I have been on duty in this capacity one hour and a half. There was heavy firing up the river this morning; we thought our men had attacked a portion of the rebel army, and we were right. There came in about four hundred prisoners. The report was that we had sixteen thousand rebels between our forces and the gunboats, and that Captain Riley, of Company F, was shot dead; saw a lot of wounded come in.

6th.—Warm and pleasant. Two more days' rations were taken up by the boys. Our regiment has not been in the fight yet. About dark there came to the several regiments a lot of exchanged prisoners; three thousand were exchanged to-day.

7th.—About 6 A. M. our men came in from their reconnoitre on Malvern Hill; all safe and sound; pleasant.

8th.-Awful warm. Nothing of importance to-day.

9th.—A good many drunk; the sutler sells brandy and other liquors, put up in boxes labelled "fresh pineapples;" it is a shame. Warm and pleasant.

10th.—Usual Sunday inspection. Sermon by chaplain. Edwin Harris, of Company C., died to-day. At sundown had a thunder shower.

11th.—Pleasant. Orders to march at 2 P. M.; packed and marked our knapsacks and they were put on board of transport. Cut up our tents into shelter tents, and our beautiful camp presents a desolate appearance. At 6 P. M. bugle sounded and we fell in line, to go we know not where.

12th.—We did not march last night, but the most of us laid down without tents over us. About sundown now, and still here. Towards night there came up a heavy wind, the most severe we have had on the peninsula.

13th.—Pleasant all day. John Hogan got his discharge papers last evening. Don't know when we are to leave.

14th.-Pleasant all day. Had an inspection to-night.

15th.—Cloudy and rained some. About noon the cooking utensils and officers' tents were put in the wagons; about 5 p. m. stacked arms, and now everything is ready to march again; it is reported that we are to march down and cross the Chickahominy.

16th.-Did not start last night, but at 8 A. M. this morning took

up our line of march almost directly east, and at 9 A. M. passed through our breastworks into a large plain in sight of the river, then halted a spell to rest. After starting again we marched over a splendid tract of land, highly cultivated. Immense corn-fields met our view on both sides of the river road, from which our boys gathered green corn in large quantities. We stopped about 3 P. M., having marched nearly six miles. The boys get apples and peaches, &c., and some shoot pigs. Pleasant but awful dusty.

17th.—Took up line of march at seven A. M., and at noon had marched about two miles, to Charles City. Awful dusty, but beautiful country. After passing Charles City the country was more uneven and all woods, with occasionally a clearing in which was situated a splendid mansion. We halted about nine in the evening and found we were on the wrong road; got a guide who conducted us down to the landing on the Chickahominy. It was about eleven o'clock at night when we lay down to sleep, after having marched about twelve miles. We would march for hours in a dense wood, and the last four miles was through very dark woods, but a good road.

18th.—On the east side of the Chickahominy; crossed over on a pontoon bridge just above where the stream empties into the James. The opposite shore of the James river is in view. Where we crossed it is about half a mile wide. It took ninety-five boats to bridge it. We came down on the Charles City and Williamsburg road. We left the Chickahominy about 11 A. M., and marched through a clearing of about one mile, then entered a dense wood and for the next three miles it was the same. The dust on the road was about three inches deep; no wind to clear away the dust, and it was almost suffocating; could hardly see the man before you while marching. We came out of the woods into a clearing about eight P. M., where we are now. The best spring is here that I have seen on the march.

19th.—Up early, and had fresh beef which we roasted for breakfast. Took up line of march at seven A. M. for Williamsburg distance seven miles—where we arrived at half past nine A. M., and lay over until about eleven A. M.; when we again started and marched through the city, which is about one mile and a half in length, and is beautifully situated; splendid court house. No troops stationed here, except the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry. After passing through Williamsburg we came about four miles and stopped for the night, it being nearly four P. M. This side of

the city the roads are poor. I saw the fortifications erected by the rebels; they were extensive and in view for miles.

20th.—Well, here we are at Yorktown once more, after an absence of two months and fourteen days. We have seen a considerable portion of this Peninsula, and have passed through bloody battles and terrible marches. We took up our march at half past eight A. M., marched eight miles and arrived at Yorktown at one P. M., and halted for the night, within a short distance of the city. We have been on the road five days from Harrison's Landing. The boys are having fine times swimming, getting clams and killing hogs. We take the confiscation act into our own hands, and take provisions where we can find them. Well, we did not expect to come back from Richmond this way.

21st.—Took up our march at 6 P. M. It was about two miles to the city of Yorktown, through which we passed, entering the city at one gate and passing out at another on the opposite side. Had a small shower; awful warm. We have had the hardest march to day that I have seen, and for the first time I had to fall out of the ranks. We arrived at Big Bethel at about four P. M., having marched nearly fourteen miles.

22d.—On the march at four A. M., and arrived at Newport News about half past nine, having come nine miles. We marched five miles before we rested, and just as we started again there came up a terrible thunder shower, and continued to rain until we reached our present camp near Newport News. We are in camp within twenty rods of the river bank, which is about fifty feet above the water. The mast of the Cumberland is in view. She was sunk by the Merrimac. The battle of Big Bethel was fought on the 12th of May, 1861. There are 3,500 baggage wagons in this army, and when standing close together they would reach twenty-nine miles and two hundred and fifty feet. Then look at the cavalry, infantry, artillery, ambulances, etc., and you have some idea of the labor of moving a large army. The boys are gathering oysters; I have eaten some of them raw for the first time in my life. The river here is four miles wide.

23d.—In camp, and having a good rest. Boys living on oysters.

24th.—Rained almost all day. A lot of boys went out and got corn, potatoes, apples, &c. One of our boys was shot dead by a citizen, about four miles back, while he was getting apples. Just at sundown orders came to fall in and go on board transports, and

we marched down to the landing, about two miles. We stacked arms and fell asleep, although it was raining.

25th.—Still on the land, but we expect to go on board the transport every moment. Went on board the *Canonicus* at  $9\frac{1}{2}$  A. M., which took us out to the *Mississippi*, which is to convey us hence. The *Mississippi* is a large ocean steamer, and we have three regiments on board. We are in the second hold, and it is warm enough.

26th.—We steamed past Fortress Monroe about 5 o'clock this morning. We have a schooner in tow, and about 9 A.M. she broke her hawser, which delayed us some. We have regular berths to sleep in at nights, but it is very warm below deck. We entered the Potomac about 1 P. M. There is a place on purpose for cooking on board, with accommodations enough to cook for a whole regiment at once. The water we drink is taken out of the river, and some way or other it is made fresh. At anchor for the night.

27th.—We got under way about 4 A. M., and at five minutes to 8 cast anchor off the mouth of Acquia Creek, where the Captain of the ship was ordered to report. The *Canonicus* came alongside and took off the First Minuesota Regiment, but soon brought them back again, and we started again for Alexandria, we are told. The report is that Pope has been whipped, and our men have fallen back to Alexandria, and that the rebels are pushing on to Washington. When we found that we were not to land, the officers and men shouted for joy, as no one wanted to land at Acquia Creek. Capital coffee on board.

28th.—I was detailed for guard last night, for night before last the ship caught fire twelve different times, and came near burning up, and, to prevent further accidents, the general detailed one hundred men to guard the ship; no lights burning nor smoking allowed after 9 o'clock. I was only on one deck. About 7 A. M. we cast anchor at Alexandria, and at 10 A. M. we landed and marched about four miles and encamped in a peach orchard. Fort Warren is on our right, on the heights. It is a commanding position.

29th.—We were up early, and got four days' rations in our haversacks, and were told to be ready to march at 9 A. M. We lay around until noon. Then orders came to go on picket at halfpast 2 P. M. At the time appointed we fell in line, expecting to go, but we did not. At 5 P. M. we stacked arms and lay down; but soon the bugle sounded for a march. We started; marched

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

back through the city, and came off towards Washington, then turned off towards Arlington Heights. We kept marching until 12 o'clock at night, and then camped near Fort Corcoran, having marched nearly twelve miles. It is a shame to march men so. I saw where I stood guard five months ago, near the old poor-house. A lot of new troops are here encamped. Pleasant all day.

30th.—Up at sunrise and marched without breakfast. Marched about three miles over to Fort Ethan Allen, near the Chain Bridge. We stacked arms, and all supposed we would stay some time. I went down and washed my shirt, which I had worn over three weeks, but I had to put it on wet, for we had orders to march again at 3 P. M. We fell in line and marched back about two miles, and turned off to the right towards Fairfax Court House. I fell out of rank from pure exhaustion, and did not catch the regiment again. Got a loaf of soft bread to-day.

31st.—With some of the other boys of our regiment, lay on the road last night, and this morning started about daylight to overtake the regiment. About daylight it commenced raining; we kept going on slowly, and we met about six hundred prisoners. About noon we arrived at Fairfax Court House; beautiful country and good water; saw lots of wounded going to Washington; we posted on until night, but did not overtake our regiment; we have come about twelve miles to-day; my shoes are all out on both sides, and the gravel works in, and I can hardly walk; the captain passed us as we were eating supper. Rainy day.

# September, 1862.

1st.—Sick last night and did not sleep much; made a firc and got breakfast; two more of our boys came up. Wc started about nine A. M., and went in search of our regiment, and found it about eleven o'clock, near Centreville, Va. The regiment arrived here about ten A. M. yesterday; there were only eight men of our company that stacked arms with the regiment; some of the companies had only two men, and there were only about four hundred in the whole brigade. Our brigade—or rather our division—went out on a reconnoitre—saw a brigade of rebel cavalry and formed a hollow square, and that was all. Our whole corps was in line of battle, for we expected an attack; we lay in line all the time. Had a severe thunder-shower about dark. Received orders to march, and about eleven at night we started. It was raining, and very dark—mud over shoes. Twelve at night found us marching, faces toward Fairfax Court House, where we saw the Ninety-

seventh boys. Our men had a fight a short distance from Fairfax; our loss about four hundred. Very hard march, so muddy; some twenty men of our regiment have not come up yet, principally of our company.

2d.-We marched all last night, and at half-past six this morning we arrived at Fairfax and halted. We marched again at nive A. M.; went about three miles and found our corps in line of battle, for we are the rear-guard, and waited patiently for the expected attack. About four P. M., just as the rear of our army came up where we were, the rebels commenced shelling us. At five P. M., we again started and marched towards Chain bridgeour brigade being the very rear-guard. For a number of miles the rebels sent shell among us, but none hurt; they followed us with cavalry and flying artillery, and about sundown, a rebel brigade of cavalry came out and charged on the Minnesota First, of our brigade; but they were ready, and poured one round into the rebels, doing good execution; our loss is three wounded and one killed, and some missing; the rebels must have slost some. About dark we came through Vienna, a splendid place. About ten o'clock at night we passed across the Lecsburg turnpike, and about half-past ten, as all of us were sitting down to rest, and most of us asleep, a team ran away, creating the greatest consternation I ever saw; shots were fired, and all supposed we were attacked; four or five regiments broke and ran, and it was sometime before we could be rallied; one man was killed, and another wounded. Twelve at night found us still marching at Fairfax. I threw away my shoes; I could not wear them; I had to march in my stocking feet.

3d .--- Midnight found us making our way out of danger toward the Chain bridge, and at a fast pace. We all tried to keep in rank, as we knew that those who fell out would most certainly be captured. We halted about 2 A. M. for the remainder of the night, having marched about twenty miles since five last evening. Mvfeet were very sore, having marched about twenty-five miles in my stocking feet. This morning is very warm, but it was very cold last night. This being in a reserve corps is not much fun. We had to march from Alexandria to the Chain bridge (fifteen miles), and from there to Centreville (about thirty miles), and then we had to cover the retreat from Centreville to the Chain bridge. We have had to march more than any other corps in this army. We

[Assem. No. 148.]

are shoved from one weak point to another, on a forced march, and we are all nearly worn out. About 2 P. M. we again started, and at 3 P. M. crossed the Chain bridge into Maryland, and at 5 P. M. camped near Tenallytown; we passed through here over a year ago, on our way to Seneca Mills.

4th.—Morning cool and pleasant. We made preparations for a camp. We are having a very cold night now. We got our knapsacks to-day.

5th.—Just after dinner, to the surprise of all, orders came to march. We started at 2 P. M. on the Rockville turnpike, and marched about six miles and halted for the night. Pleasant all day.

6th.—Marched about four miles, and drew up in line of battle, for we feared the rebels had crossed the river in force, and were marching on Baltimore. We lay still until night, and then we prepared to sleep; I am completely worn out and broken down with marching.

76h.—Pleasant and very warm. About 1 P. M., our regiment was ordered out on picket nearly two miles. Half of the regiment is a reserve to the other half. It seems curious to picket in Maryland—it seems so near home.

8th.—Heavy dew last night. Relieved from picket about 8 A. M. by Colonel Morehead's regiment, and returned to our old place. This afternoon we drew clothing; I drew two pairs of drawers, and went down to the river and washed all over, and put on a clean shirt and drawers—the first time I have changed my shirt in one month.

9th.—We received orders to march at 12 M., and marched about five miles and halted for the night. The excessive heat killed one man on the march; it was awful warm. We passed through a splendid orchard, where the boys filled their pockets. There appears to be a general movement of the army.

10th.—We made preparations to march at eight o'clock, but did not move until about eleven. We did not march more than two miles and a half, and marched very slow. Companies K and C were provost or rear guard. Pleasant all day, but cloudy this evening. The camp fires look splendid.

11th.—Marched at six o'clock in the morning. It began to rain about daylight, and rained all the forenoon. We marched about seven miles, and took position off the left of the road in a wood, on a side hill, for the rebels were close ahead. Our battery took a position on a hill and shelled the rebel scouts, and killed two rebels and two of our own men, who were out as scouts. There were rebels here yesterday, and they threw 21 shells at a house close by here; so the man said living here. About 8 A. M., we came through Clarksburg, a splendid little place as I ever saw. We are now thirteen miles from Frederick City. We had a pretty easy march to-day. We arrived here about half-past nine, and lay in line of battle all day.

12th.—Remained all night, where we drew up yesterday. Rained in the night. Marched about 10 A. M., about four miles, and drew up in line of battle at 3 P. M., on a high hill. The citizens say the rebels were here yesterday. Summer's troops move in three different columns—one in the road and one each side.

13th.—Just as we were getting nicely asleep last night, our company was ordered on picket. We went out about a mile, and this morning the colonel sent after us, and we were obliged to march without our breakfast. We marched about eight miles before we had a chance to eatanything. We crossed the Manoxie river about half-past seven A. M. We heard the rebel cannon at about seven o'clock, but it kept growing less distinct, denoting that they were moving off and our men after them. The enemy destroyed the railroad bridge at Frederick Junction and burned the depot. The latter was still smoking as we came past. Saw General McClellan and General Burnside. We passed through Frederick City about 12 o'clock; came about two miles and camped, having marched about ten miles. Our cavalry took 1,000 prisoners to-day. A beautiful country here.

14th.—Started about 8 A. M., on a march over the Alleghany mountains; we marched about three miles and halted, and then marched back about a mile and turned off to the left and took another road, and arrived at the summit of the mountain overlooking the beautiful valley of Middletown; in which is situated the village of that name. About 4 P. M. we halted, as we supposed for the night, but just as we were eating supper we were ordered in line, and marched over the hill toward the battle-field, where the battle had raged since sunrise. The battle was over when we arrived, which was about ten o'clock at night, and we were ordered on the outpost. We formed line, and for one hour the front rank stood watching; then the rear rank would take their place. As we came up the summit from Frederick City, we could see where the battle was raging. We marched in all about twenty

miles to-day, and we had no rations. It was tough. Major-General Reno was killed here. We took some prisoners. The rebels retreated from the field. We had a very heavy march to-day. The valley between this mountain is the most beautiful country I ever saw. The report is that the rebel General Lee was killed. It is a savage place to have a fight among these mountains.

15th.—About 9 A. M. the bugle sounded and we were off. We went about one mile to Celttitztown, where we halted till 1 P. M., to let other troops pass. Saw a lot of prisoners. We expected battle to-day, but the enemy fled and our flying artillery and cavalry is after them. Started about 1 P. M., and passed through Boonsboro' about 2 P. M. The ladies had pails of water in readiness for us on the sidewalks. We had a good road, good water, and a beautiful country. We are now on the flats. Halted about 4 r. M., and lay still until after dark. Being the reserve, we are obliged to keep just so far from the advance so as to be ready in case we are needed. We passed through Keetsville, went about a mile, and turned in for the night. General McClellan passed us on the road, and such a roar of cheers I never heard. Old Dr. Sherman is with us again. All along the roads I saw squads of prisoners. Pleasant and warm, but quite dusty.

16th.—Up at daylight and ready to march. About 8 A. M. the rebels ran out a battery on our men, and our men returned the fire briskly. The artillery engagement lasted all the afternoon; some killed and wounded on our side. We could not see the enemy's battery. They threw shell. The engagement lasted most all day. Had orders to pack and mark our knapsacks, and be in readiness to march at a moment's notice. The enemy threw shell right over where we lay. Contrary to the expectations of all, we lay here another night.

17th.—Of all the days this is one that I shall remember. We were up before daylight. Our men commenced shelling the rebels about 7 A. M., and about eight we marched. I did not think we were going to battle, but we marched over hills, through woods and valleys for nearly two miles; then we marched battalion front for about a mile; then by the right flank. The left then swung around, and we were at it. We were all tired out when we arrived on the battle-field. We passed over a portion of the battlefield, and such a sight I never saw. We engaged the enemy in a wood near a school-house, and had not fired more than four rounds before the rebels came up in force and flanked our regiment, and

533

as we had no support we fell back, and then broke and ran. I was so tired I could not get out of the way, and the rebels came upon me and shot me through the leg, below the knee. The ball passed clear through my leg, but hit no bones. I sat down and corded my leg, but how it did bleed. As soon as I saw the rebels fall back, I got up and hobbled to our regiment, and with help got to the hospital where my wound was dressed, and with others was taken to the rear about 5 p. M. We had to lie out doors on straw, and my wound was very painful. If we had had a regiment to support our left, we would have driven the rebels off the field. Chas. Barton was shot four times, Chas. Rathbone, wounded; M. Little, wounded; E. Gough, wounded; O. Hayden, wounded, and some others of our company.

18th.—Did not sleep much last night, and would have suffered with the cold, had not one of the Seventh Michigan boys got some straw and spread over me. I lay still all day, for I cannot walk. We were put under a shed just in time to escape getting wet. We have our own boys to wait on us.

19th.—I learn that our company lost two killed and ten wounded—Willie Salisbury and J. Ashley, killed. We have very good care taken of us here. Some of the boys went out on the battle field, and they say the rebel dead lay there in piles, and that the artillery had to stop and take away the dead bodies before they could move. Pleasant all day.

20th.—Willie Benchley lies by my side, wounded through the shoulder. This place is called Hoffman's Farm Hospital. The boys are in good spirits.

21st.—The battle fought here is to be known as the battle of Sharpsburg. A reporter came around and took our names. It is a beautiful day.

22d.—All the boys are improving—some were taken off to-day. The troops have gone to Harper's Ferry. A large number of citizens come to see us daily, and among others the governor of Maryland.

23d.—The boys feel well in this ward. Our boys are kind to us. Pleasant to-day.

24th.—Some of our boys were taken off to-day. Chas. Barton and some others went towards night. We have pretty cold nights now.

25th.-About 8 A. M. was taken in an ambulance to Frederick

City hospital. We have fine quarters here, everything nice, but not much care, for the hospital has just been started.

26th.—About 8 A. M. the steward came around and took the names of those who are able to ride to Washington. At 2 P. M. I was put on board the cars, and as near as I can find out, I was put on the wrong train, and here I am at Baltimore, and I do not wish for better care. We got here in the evening, and I had clean clothes put on me at once.

27th .-- Pleasant all day. Rested first-rate last night.

28th.—A beautiful morning, and the music of the church bells awakens pleasant reflections; it has been some time since I last heard them. A good many visitors this afternoon.

29th.—My wound is doing first-rate, they tell me. This after. noon the ladies brought in cake and ice-cream for the wounded. They are very kind to us. Had blackberry jam for supper.

30th.-Two more wounded men brought in last night, and one of them went away to-day on furlough.

October, 1862.

1st.—Mrs. Cooper, our nurse, is very unwell. Several ladies in to see us.

2d.—Cloudy, but cleared off before night. This afternoon several ladies in, and brought us each a bowl of cooked oysters and a piece of cake, and one distributed papers. A lady from Massachusetts gave me a fine linen handkerchief; they also gave me some grapes. The ladies are very kind.

3d.—Ladies in again; gave us some home-made bread and some jelly for supper. All the boys in this ward are fine fellows.

4th.—A lady brought me a slate pencil and arithmetic; some girls brought in some grapes.

5th.-Rained last night. A lady brought in some grapes.

6th.—Did not sleep much last night; I was in much pain in my hip and left thigh. Left off cold water dressing for my wound; am some better.

7th.—Clear and not very cold. I rested well last night; my wound discharges a good deal.

8th.-Read and studied arithmetic; feel pretty well.

9th.—Last night three hundred wounded men came in from Frederick, and seven of them were placed in this ward. This afternoon the ladies brought us biscuit spread with preserves, and some grapes.

10th .--- Cool and cloudy and rained some. The ladies brought

535

us oysters and apple-sauce for supper. Had a severe headache all day.

11th.-Rained last night quite hard; cold all day.

12th.-Cold all day; not many visitors.

13th.—A lady of the Union Relief Committee came, and gave the boys a lot of clothing. Rained in the evening.

14th.—Cold and cloudy. Feel very well; had pudding and milk and pie for dinner, which the ladies gave me.

15th.-Pleasant. Had a stove put up in our ward to-day.

16th.—Cold and shivered most all day. The ladies brought us cake and biscuit for supper.

17th.—Pleasant. The doctor probed my wound and put in a sponge. A lady sent me a tumbler of jelly and a nice large bouquet.

18th.—When the dressing was taken off my wound and the sponge taken out, it discharged nearly one pint. Received my descriptive list to-day. My head has not ached much.

19th.-Feel quite well. Ladies in this afternoon.

20th.—Pleasant. Feel better than I have since I was wounded. Mrs. Simple gave me a knit jacket to-day.

22d.—Feeling first-rate. Wind blows. A number of the boys in our ward have formed a reading class in the Bible. We read a book a day—one-half after breakfast and the remainder after dinner. We had a fine talk with a missionary who had been in India seven years.

23d.—The chaplain came in after dinner and read with us and explained difficult passages. Pleasant all day.

24th.—Pleasant. While eating dinner Captain Wm. Burt came in to see me, and I saw a number of other boys of my acquaintance.

25th---Pleasant. The doctor gave me another grand dash this morning.

26th-Rained all day. One of the Thirty-fourth boys was brought into this ward last night; shoulder out of place.

27th.—Raining. Did not sleep two hours last night, my leg pained me so. An abscess forming on my leg. When the doctor came in he looked at my wound, and then ran a probe clear through my leg; then he took a knife and opened the abscess, which discharged a good deal. It was a painful operation.

28th.--Pleasant. My limb has felt very easy all day. For supper had oysters and jelly.

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

29th.--Warm and pleasant. Am feeling very well.

30th.-Pleasant and quite warm. Am better.

31st.—Pleasant. Received a box of things from home and was very thankful for them.

November, 1862.

1st.-Warm and pleasant. Had some oysters this afternoon.

2d.—Pleasant day. Gross fell to-day, and Bennett taken with cholera morbus.

3d.—Wind blows very hard. Signed pay-rolls. Three men discharged from our ward to-day. I am getting better.

4th.-Clear and cold. Creasy got his discharge.

5th.—My leg discharges a good deal and is not healing up very fast.

6th.—Cold all day. Mrs. Cooper is so unwell she has not been in the ward to-day.

7th.-Snow falling like fun. Snow fell some ten inches.

8th.—The snow of yesterday has almost disappeared. Pretty cool out doors.

9th.—Very cold but pleasant. Doctor Dare, our regular physician, is absent. Doctor Heizer is attending in his place. I asked him to look at my leg, and ho cut it open, making a gash about four inches long, from the old abcess to the ankle bone. It was a hard cut. The choir came in and sang three pieces. It was nice.

10th.—Warm and pleasant. Bennett was taken out of the sling. I feel better.

11th.-Cool and cloudy.

12th.—Raining. Was awakened in the night by the pain in my limb, and did not sleep any more. When I got up I had a hard fever, and felt very sick.

13th.—This morning erysipelas made its appearance on my limb. It looks very bad. I have caught cold in it.

14th.—Pleasant. Feel better. The erysipelas spread some last night. The doctor put a blister on my limb.

15th.—Pleasant. Mrs. Cooper took the blister off, and it was quite sore. My leg looks bad.

16th.—Cool and cloudy. My leg is very sore and pains me a good deal.

17th.-Raining. My leg feels better.

18th.—Raining. My leg is very sore, and is raw in some places. 19th.—Foggy. Feel a good deal better. 20th.-Warm and has rained hard. Feeling first rate.

21st.—Rained almost all day. My leg is better.

22d.—Pleasant. My leg is improving. It looks and feels better.

23d.—Cold and cloudy. Had a lot of visitors. The ladies brought us some apples. Am feeling very well.

24th.—Pleasant and cold. Six hundred and fifty convalescent sick and wounded came in to-day; four in our ward.

25th.—Warm and pleasant. One of the guard was caught asleep last night, and they put a log of wood on him with arms extended, and some one cut the rope, and how the boys did shout and cheer.

26th.—Snowed a little. It is two months this evening since I came here. To-day I walked on crutches for the first time.

27th.—Beautiful day. The citizens gave us a splendid dinner. We had mashed potatoes, corn, oysters, turkey, biscuit, four kinds of pie, baked apples and cabbage. Am better.

28th.—Walked around the room some on my crutches, and it gives me strength.

29th.—My limb is doing well. Having reading as usual.

30th.—Pleasant all day. Saw Morse, Comstock, Mills and Sherwood, who were wounded at Antietam, and now going back to the regiment.

December, 1862.

1st.—Unpleasant all day.

2d.—Cool and pleasant. Ed. Snyder is in the National hospital. Received six months' pay to-day. Gave Mrs. Cooper three dollars for her kindness to me.

3d.-Cloudy most all day.

4th.—Pleasant and cold. Sent my diary home. My leg is doing well.

5th.-Rain and snow. The doctor says my wound will get well.

6th.-Clear and cold. Streets covered with ice. Pleasant.

7th.--Very cold. The choir came into our ward and sang.

8th.—Cold but pleasant. I am feeling quite well. We had no gas to burn this evening; the meter froze up.

9th.—Pleasant. D. N. Gross was discharged to-day. McGee and Fitzpatrick sent to their regiment. We have a new nurse to-day.

10th.—Cool and foggy. D. N. Gross left for home this morning. He has been here over five months.

11th.—Foggy and cool.

12th.—Warm and pleasant. The Union Relief gave me a handkerchief, pair of stockings, under-shirt and a pair of pantaloons.

13th.—Pleasant day. Union Relief gave me a coat and a vest. 14th.—Warm and pleasant. Last night a number of rebel prisoners arrived. We have two of them in our ward. One of them says he is sick of soldiering. I went out in the street for the first time. We have got a new kind of passes out.

15th.--Warm and pleasant. Went down on the street in the forenoon. Our rebels went off last night, and two more came in from Harper's Ferry to-day.

16th.--Rainy, but came off pleasant. Cold in the evening. I am gaining every day.

17th.—Very cold. Some deserters came through the city to-day.

18th.—Pleasant, but quite cold. Went down to the market. They have everything that a person wants.

19th.—Cold and pleasant. A number of wounded came in—two in ward C.

20th.—Awful cold. Went up to Chaumberg's and took breakfast.

21st.—Pleasant all day. Prayer meeting in the dining-room.

22d.—Cold. My leg is quite sore, and I did not go out. Mrs. Cooper's daughter is sick and she has gone home.

23d.—Warm and cloudy. Tramped around some. To-morrow we expect a Christmas dinner.

24th.—We had our Christmas dinner to day, so that the female nurses could be at home to morrow. I have eaten a hearty dinner, and had oysters for supper.

25th.—Warm and cloudy. Went down to breakfast for the first time. Had pie and cake for supper.

26th.—Warm and cloudy. Went over to the depot twice in the afternoon.

27th.—Warm day. Indication of another abscess on my leg. Mrs. Cooper is sick.

28th.—Pleasant. Attended service in the National, and in the evening prayer meeting in our dining-hall. We have a man in our ward by the name of Beuster. He is very low, and this morning his mother came to see him.

29th.—Pleasant day. Over to the depot twice.

30th.-Rained towards night.

31st,-Cloudy and snowed some.

January, 1863.

1st.-Beautiful morning. Remained in the ward all day.

2d.—Pleasant day. Spent the day in reading.

3d.—Pleasant day. Signed pay-rolls. Mr. Beuster came.

4th.—Pleasant. Attended worship in the National; choir came into our ward, and sang "Christian's Home," "Marching Along," and another piece. Mrs. Beuster's caresses on her son drew tears from the ladies.

5th.—Rainy and cloudy. Read and worked sums all day. Had a poultice on my leg.

6th.—Foggy and cloudy. The Sixth N. Y. Artillery came in to-day; they are going to Harper's Ferry.

7th.—Cold but pleasant. Remained in the ward all day. Mrs. Cooper was presented with a flag from her ward, by Rev. Mr. Bowen.

8th.—Cold. Cunningham got a pole for our flag. Snow storm this afternoon.

9th.-Pleasant. A number of wounded men came in-three in our ward.

10th.—Cloudy and rain. Pat. Ranahan got his discharge; before leaving he kissed us all.

11th.—Cool and cloudy. Attended service in the National.

12th.—Cunningham and Carroll got their discharge papers. Warm this evening.

13th.—Warm and cloudy. Rather a dull time to keep a diary. Carroll left for home.

14th.—Cunningham left for home. Foggy, warm, damp and wet.

15th.—Foggy and warm. The doctor gave me some ointment for my limb.

16th-Warm and rainy. High cold wind before night. Bennett got his discharge and went home.

17th.—Cold and clear. Bartholomie brought my crutches. Pleasant all day.

18th.-Cold and clear. Attended service in the National, and prayer meeting in the evening.

19th.-Pleasant. Took a long walk on my now crutches.

20th.-Cloudy and cold; east wind. Went up on Baltimore street and purchased a book, and got a prize with it of a key.

21st.-Rained and blew hard all day.

22d.-Rainy and not very cold. Remained in the ward all day.

23d.—Pleasant in the afternoon. Took a walk down to the wharf.

24th.—Pleasant day. Went around a good deal on my crutches. My leg is no better.

25th.—Warm and pleasant. My leg pained me so from the salve that I did not go out.

26th.—Cloudy and warm. Bought an under-shirt and pair of gloves.

27th.—Wet day. Borrowed a book from the chaplain. My leg is no better.

28th.-Snow this morning. Rained almost all night.

29th.-My birthday. Pleasant, but wet.

30th.—Pleasant. Met Mr. Austin. He is after C. M. Delavan's corpse, who died at Acquia Creek.

31st.—Pleasant, but muddy and bad walking. Mr. Austin left for Washington.

### February, 1863.

1st.—Pleasant day, but rains this evening. Attended service in the National, and prayer-meeting in the evening.

2d.—Splendid morning, and quite cold. Had a long talk with Mr. Beuster on religion. Mr. Austin returned with Delavan's body.

3d.-Went over to the depot with Mr. Austin. Bought a ticket for the exhibition. Drew clothes. Cold and pleasant evening.

4th.—Went to the exhibition in the evening. Read nearly all day.

5th.—Snowing almost all day. Mr. Bowen was over to read. 6th.—Rained all night. Warm, and snow all gone.

7th.—Beautiful this morning. Took a walk on Baltimore street. Beuster got his discharge to-day; he is better.

8th.-Went to the Methodist Church this forenoon, and heard Mr. Bowen in the afternoon; prayer-meeting in the evening. Pleasant day.

9th.--Mr. and Mrs. Benster and their son left for home. It is three months since the abscess was opened on my leg.

10th.--Pleasant day. My leg does not feel quite as well. Mrs. Cooper went home. Put sweet apple on my leg.

11th.—Commenced snowing about noon, and we had quite a storm. In the ward all day.

12th.-Pleasant. Mrs. Cooper came back. Stone very ill, and

the doctor was surprised to find him so. They did him all the good they could. He died about 12 o'clock at night.

13th.—Pleasant. Warren got his discharge. The doctor examined Stone, and to the astonishment of all they found a large minic ball imbedded near the brain. He lived just two months with the ball in his head. He never complained much, and had no idea that the ball was in his head. He had passed for discharge.

14th.--Quite cool.

15th.--Rainy and warm. Weather is very changeable. Attended service in the National and prayer-meeting in the evening. A number of soldiers present.

16th.—Spring weather this morning. Was paid off to-day. Two of the boys in our ward got intoxicated. Mr. Warren went home this morning.

17th.-Snowed hard all day. Remained in the ward.

18th.-Rained and carried off all the snow. Spent the evening playing chess.

19th.-Stuart had his wound probed. Kept in the ward all day.

20th.—Pleasant, but high wind. Stayed in the ward. Am quite smart.

21st.--Pleasant all day. Went out and got shaved. Some sick arrived.

22d.—We have had the most severe storm of the winter today. The wind blew a gale with snow. Did not go out. Went to the evening prayer-meeting in the dining-hall.

23d.—Cold, but very clear The celebration of Washington's birthday took place. All the flags were out and bells were rung. Mrs. Cooper's little girl was down in the ward.

24th.—Was examined for a discharge, and passed with half pension. The snow is disappearing very rapidly.

25th.--Gilman and Murphy received their discharge papers.

26th.-Rainy. Gilman and Murphy went home. Pleasant evening.

27th.—Foggy and warm. John Pugh got his discharge, and has gone to the theatre this evening.

28th.--Rainy. John Pugh has gone home.

March, 1863.

1st.—Rainy. Attended prayer-meeting in the hall.

2d.-Beautiful morning. Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-

first New York Volunteers came down as hospital guard. Pleasan all day.

3d.-Pleasant morning, but rained this afternoon.

4th.—Pleasant, but quite cold. They commenced to whitewash our ward.

5th.—Cold and clear. The boys finished whitewashing today, and the ward looks nice and fine. A lot of men sent off to their regiments to day.

6th.—Snowed some last night. Helped Mrs. Cooper make bandages. Her little girl, Hattie, came down and is going to stay here until Monday.

7th.—Rainy all day. Fitzgibbons came back after being gone three months. Brennan got his discharge.

8th.—Cleared off about two o'clock. Attended service in the afternoon in the National, and prayer meeting in the evening. After prayer meeting, went up to the Baptist church on Sharp street, and heard an excellent sermon from Rev. Mr. Williams.

9th.—Beautiful morning. The wind blowing hard, but not cold. Sergt. Brennan left for home. A large fire in Lombard street. Tired of doing nothing; don't know what to do with myself. Slept most of the afternoon.

10th.—Mr. Shaw got his discharge and has gone home. He could not get any pay. They discharge rheumatic cases without paying them. It is a shame I think. Had a little snow storm today. Spent the evening in playing with letters.

11th.—Had quite a storm last night, but it is clear this morning. The boys went out last night and did not return until this morning. Had the wood work of our ward painted. Had a mess of oysters for supper. They signed the pay-roll to-day at this hospital. Snow is all gone.

12th.—Wind high and cold; snowy and pleasant part of the time. Reading most of the day. Eight hundred paroled prisoners arrived from Richmond. They were taken at Murfreesboro', under Roseerans and McCook. Some of the boys of our ward got intoxicated.

13th.—Two of our boys put in the guard-house for intoxication. George H. Wager received his discharge. It has been real cold and some snow fell. We have four patients in our ward now. 14th.—Cold this morning. Some wounded and sick arrived this evening. There is some talk of closing this ward. Conklin got his discharge.

15th.—Wrote two letters for Mrs. Cooper. Attended service in the National in the afternoon, and prayer meeting. Snowed this afternoon. After prayer meeting, read out loud to Mrs. Cooper and Stuart. Rough weather out this evening.

16th.—Cold and cloudy, but the sun set clear. Our detailed nurse was taken out this morning and put in house 80, and shortly after the patients in ward C were transferred to ward A, and ward E and C were closed up. I do not feel at home in ward A, but must make the most of it. My leg does not discharge a bit.

17th.—Warm and pleasant, but wet walking. Mrs. Ray received three new patients from Frederick Ci y. It is just six months to day since I was wounded.

18th.—Foggy and cold north wind, but cleared off pleasant and warm. Will McGean went to convalescent camp. Stuart and I are spending the evening in our old ward.

19th.—Cold and cloudy. Received my discharge papers; did not expect them so soon.

20th.—Raw, cold morning. Went down to the post-office and settled up with Uncle Sam. He paid me \$52. My health has much improved.

21st.—Severe snow storm, which turned into rain towards night. Sent out and had all the oysters we wished for dinner. Bought some clothing. John Pullman, of Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-first, who has been here some time, gave me six photographs to take home to his friends.

22d.—Warm and pleasant day. Attended service at the National. After preaching the choir came in the ward and sang. This is my last night here, and I sincerely trust that since I have been here my example has been for good.

23d.—This morning I bade the inmates of Camden hall farewell, and at 8:30 A. M. took the cars for home. The train met with an accident out about thirty miles south of Newark by the breaking of the engine axle.

24th.—Reached New York at twelve last night, and left at half past six this morning. Arrived in Albany about half past nine in the evening, and left at eleven o'clock for the Falls.

25th.—Stopped at the Valley House last night and slept soundly. At 3 P. M. hired a conveyance for Norway, but did not get through on account of a heavy rain.

26th.—Arrived here about 10 A. M., thankful to a kind Providence that permits me to greet again my home.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JAMES MCCOY, TWENTY. Second Regiment, New York State Volunteers.

March 9th, 1862.—On duty as officer of the guard. About 12 o'clock (midnight), regiment received orders to get ready to march at 5 A. M.

March 10th.—All was bustle and confusion from midnight to 7 A. M., when we started in the rain for Centreville, via Fairfax. We had breakfast about four in the morning, and marched from 7 A. M. until after 4 P. M. without halting more than three minutes at a time; the most weary march I ever experienced. When we stopped for the night, the men were ready to drop with fatigue. We passed through Fairfax about 2 P. M. March 10th. Fairfax appears to be a very old place, not as large as Fort Miller; the houses are very much dilapidated, and but few of them are occupied. We are encamped about three miles from Centreville.

March 11th.—General McClellan made his appearance this morning about half-past ten, accompanied by General McDowell, and was received with cheers by the whole brigade. The whole brigade was out on parade, but were not aware that the general was coming; he was escorted by his body-guard, and went towards Centreville. Had a battalion drill this afternoon; I suppose the general thought that the mon were not tired enough. Our brigade is encamped in the edge of a piece of woods, surrounding three sides of a square opening. It was a strange sight to see the many fires, with crowds of men moving around in all directions.

March 12th.—After dress-parade this morning, Barton and I went to Centreville. I was very much disappointed—instead of seventeen large forts, as was represented, there are seven small forts, the largest mounting no more than seven or eight guns; that is, with seven or eight places for guns; I saw no signs of there having been any mounted, however. There are extensive and comfortable barracks for a large number of men, around the place, which is a collection of half a dozen shabby houses. There is plenty of evidence to show that the rebels have plenty to eat and to wear.

March 13th.—The whole brigade went down to Centreville today. They stacked their arms, and the general gave the boys a couple of hours to look around while he went with his staff to

#### Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics.

Manassas. A number of the boys went to the battle-field of Bull Run; there are but few traces of the battle to be seen; there were marks of bullets on the trees, with here and there a partially uncovered body. Some of the Fourteenth's boys found the remains of one of their comrades, and went with the tools to bury them the next day.

March 14th.—Company and brigade drill to-day. Received orders to-night to get ready to march, with two days rations, at six in the morning; commenced raining in the night, and we did not start until about 10 A. M.

March 15th.—It rained incessantly all day, and we were marched rapidly until five **P. M.** Our destination was Alexandria, about twenty-one miles from our camp. We were allowed no time to rest or eat. It was a cold rain storm, and the men were obliged to ford a stream waist deep. When we got to Alexandria we found that no provision had been made for our reception, and we were marched up one street and down another for about an hour (it raining all the time), looking for a place to stay. We were finally told to take care of ourselves. Companies G and B marched along the street until we came to an unoccupied house, which we broke open, and here we are. We built fires and made some coffee, and eat our first meal since six in the morning. It is now between twelve and one, and the boys are lying around on the floor, completely tired out. Don't know what we shall do tomorrow, except to go down the river to Richmond.

March 16th.—We hung around the city until about 1 r. M., when we took the cars for Upton Hill, and here we are in our old camp, which I never expected to see again.

March 17th.—We are all in doubt and discouragement, not knowing what we are to do. When we left our camp we did not expect to return again, although we left our tents; and now we have everything to get fixed up again. This afternoon we received a visit from Lieutenant Hubbell and Bill Carswell; was very glad to see them; they are going to spend the night with us.

March 18th.—While at dinner, to day, (I was cook) with Lieutenant Hubbell and Bill Carswell, we received orders to get ready to march to Alexandria, as we supposed, to take boat and go down the river. Well, we all got ready; we had clothing and rations to give out, and were to start at 3 P. M. Everybody was in

[Assem. No. 148.]

# FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

good spirits, supposing that we were really going somewhere. We marched about three or four miles, when we turned off into a corn field on a side-hill, where we are to spend the night, and then, the Lord only knows what we shall do; march back to camp again. I suppose. What do our generals mean? they use us more like brutes than reasoning beings. In the first place we were got up in the night to get ready to march. We started in the rain and marched about twenty miles without rest or food, at the top of our speed, and encamped about three miles from Centreville; after staying there two or three days we started again in the rain, a very hard storm, too, for Alexandria; a distance of twenty-eight miles, marching the whole distance without stopping: crossing a stream in which three men and a number of horses were drowned, and reaching the city about 5 P. M. The next day we go back to our old camp, and so it goes. I feel sometimes as if I could not stand it much longer. As I lie on the ground writing this, there is a busy scene being enacted. Our whole brigade is encamped in sight of where I sit, and the boys are all at work. some cutting brush for tents, some cooking their coffee, and some building fires; it is a very animated scene. The sun has set, and fires are seen all around me; the sentinels are pacing up and down before the stacks of arms. Laid in the open air with nothing but my overcoat and rubber blanket, my woolen blanket being in the wagon; found it quite cold.

March 19th.—The boys are at work to day making tents of their rubber blankets, as it looks like rain.

March 20th.—Rained nearly all night, and has rained nearly all day to-day. We are on short rations, having nothing put bread and meat, no sugar or salt.

A review was ordered to-day, but was put off on account of rain. The Army of the Potomac should be quite proficient in such exercises at this time, as it has never done much else.

March 21st.—Rainy to-day. Nothing important doing in camp to-day. Troops are being shipped in large numbers from Alexandria. We expect to go in a day or two.

March 22d.—Rainy again last night, and quite cold; very unpleasant sleeping on the ground, rendered more so by the smoke from the fires. Went down to Alexandria to-day. About four miles from the camp, saw a number of North river boats with troops on board. Did not stay more than fifteen or twenty minutes;

went down on business. The weather is improving; hope it will continue to improve.

March 23d.—Cold and rainy; very uncomfortable for bivouac. March 24th.—Weather variable. No prospect of leaving very soon. Can't see the point of moving regiment two or three miles, from comfortable quarters, to live like savages; perhaps General McClellan can.

March 25th.—Another grand review of General McDowell's corps d'armée, of thirty-five thousand men.

March 26th, 27th, and 28th.—Nothing new in camp; rumors every day that we are to leave the next.

March 29th.—Received a visit from Lieutenant Hubbell; went with him to look for his regiment, he having crossed the river in advance of it; found it about a mile and a half from Alexandria; saw Captain Moshier and Lieutenants Randle, Russell and Cray; very stormy; caught a severe cold; saw a number of the Twentysecond's boys visiting the Ninety-third and Ninety-sixth; they came back satisfied to take their chances with the Twenty-second in preference to joining either of them; went down to Alexandria and from there across the river to the arsenal; came back to Alexandria about dark; started from there in the rain for camp about four and a half miles; got back to camp pretty tired.

March 30th.-Unwell all day-did not eat anything.

March 31st.—About the same.

April 1st.—All Fools' day; eat some breakfast this morning; the first food I have tasted in two days and a-balf; feel much better.

April 4th.—On the march south again; marched to four miles from Fairfax and bivouacked for the night.

April 5th.—Rainy; marched four miles from Centreville and stopped for the night.

April 6th.—Marched four or five miles beyond Manassas Junction; a fine country around Manassas; we are encamped on the site of a rebel camp; there are a great many graves in the vicinity.

April 7th.—It is very stormy to-day—snow and rain; the weather is quite cold.

April 8th.—Cold and wet—one of the most miserable days I ever experienced. For two or three days we had nothing to cat except a few hard crackers, and not enough of them; but the boys went out foraging and brought in turkies, chickens, sheep, beef and everything else there was about within five miles of camp, and we are living pretty well. The beef and mutton tastes very strong of garlic, which grows in great abundance about here. I cut a sassafras tree seven or eight inches through to-day—the largest I ever saw.

April 9th.—Colder and wetter than ever; stormy all day; spent a miserable night; hope that I shall never see so miserable a time as we have had for the last three days again; have a great deal of trouble with my eyes on account of the smoke; the reflection from the snow almost blinds me.

April 10th.—The weather has cleared off warm and pleasant, except that it is rather muddy. A number of men belonging to the division have been found dead, supposed to have been killed while plundering.

April 11th.—Warm and pleasant. Our troops have seized a large quantity of whisky and tobacco and about two thousand bushels of peanuts; had a good time roasting and eating them.

April 12th.—The Fourteenth regiment had a full dress parade and made a fine appearance.

April 15th.—On the march again; started from Bristow about 6 P. M., and marched till about 10 P. M., and halted near Catlett's Station; bivonacked in the open field.

April 16th.—A beautiful morning, the sun is shining brightly, and the birds are singing; the grass begins to look quite green; we are encamped near Cedar Run, a considerable stream some forty feet wide. Battalion drill this afternoon.

April 17th.—On the march for Fredericksburg; started about 6:30 A. M., and marched until 12:30 P. M.; stopped half an hour for dinner; march till 5:30 P. M.; stopped about an hour and a half, and then marched till 9:30 P. M., and stopped for the night. About 12 M. heard a number 'of shots. It appears that one of General Augur's orderlies had been out to the front, and was returning, when he came across some pickets of the Berdan sharpshooters; he supposed that they were rebels and fired on them; they returned the fire and killed him. The rebels have been but a few hours in advance of us during the march. Started again at two o'clock in the morning, and marched till four, when we halted for breakfast; heard firing before daylight, two or three miles in advance. Bayard's Pennsylvania Cavalry were led into a trap, by a professed Union man, and five or six men killed; their bodies were lying by the side of the road as we marched along; as we advanced towards Fredericksburg, the rebels retreated and burned

the bridges. We marched through that part of Fredericksburg lying north of the river about 9 A. M., the bands playing Yankee Doodle. Fredericksburg is a place a little larger than Glens Falls, but is more compactly built.

April 19th.—We had a thunder storm last night. The scenery around the city is very fine. There are a number of fine residences. The fields begin to look green and the fruit trees are in bloom.

April 20th.—A number of negroes have crossed the river to visit us; they say that the rebels left in great haste; they burned two or three storehouses filled with cotton and commissary stores. The mayor of the city came over to see General Augur yesterday, but I cannot learn the result of their conference. The story in camp is, that the mayor agreed to rebuild the bridge as soon as possible; that was the road bridge; there were three, and all were burned.

There were several hundred rebels in sight the day we arrived, but they have all left. When we arrived on one side of the river, they had fired the bridge and could be seen going over the hills on the opposite side. One of our batteries threw a number of shells after them, and the contrabands who have crossed, say that several were killed. Companies A, E, I and B, were detailed for some service to-morrow, at 9 A. M. Two gunboats have come up the river within a short distance of the city, for what purpose I cannot learn.

April 21st.—Rainy to-day. We did not go on duty to-day on account of the rain, we can learn nothing of what is going on around us, having no chance to get any passes.

April 22d.—Rainy all night, making our beds rather uncomfortable; it is clear this morning, however.

April 23d.—Went down into Falmouth to-day. It is a small village about as large as Fort Miller; there are three or four fine houses in it.

April 24th.—It is snowing this morning. The paymaster is here to-day. If the men who are left in Falmouth are a fair average of the rebels, they are a miserable set generally. They say they have been obliged to pay fifty cents per pound for sugar, one dollar for coffee, four dollars for tea, and sixty cents for cotton; butter is seventy-five cents, eggs, twenty-five. A number of our boys have been across the river to Fredericksburg, which is about half a mile from camp. April 25th.—It rained all night last night, and is raining this morning; it rains about two-thirds of the time. We were paid yesterday up to the first of March; we received no specie.

April 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th and 30th.—Drilling, and making preparations to cross the river. The contrabands keep coming across the river. Our scouting parties are making captures of rebels daily. A number of men of the Twenty-second, who fell out of the ranks on our late march, have been taken prisoners by the rebels and sent to Richmond. One Robert Facklin was drummed out of the regiment yesterday, and sent to the penitentiary for three years, for theft and desertion.

May 1st.—General Augur's brigade was taken out to be reviewed by General McDowell and a lot of English snobs; a monkeyfied looking set they were, too. Reviewing seems to be McDowell's forte, as he has never done much else. I think it is disgusting to be trotted out for every d——d snob that comes along to look at. We have had a great deal of rainy weather lately; it is raining now; hope it will clear off one of these days.

May 2d.—Officer of the river guard; a great many contrabands going north to Washington. The bridge of boats nearly completed; ordered to move our camp from the woods to the open field. A good many of the boys have spent money and time building huts, and don't like to leave them, as we move only a few rods; no prospect of crossing the river soon.

May 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th.—Nothing doing except drills and guard duty. We hear daily of victories achieved by other parts of the army, but see no prospect of gaining any ourselves. Prisoners are being brought in daily by the cavalry.

May 8th.—One year ago to day we left Fort Edward for Albany. A great many changes have taken place within that time. Many families have been called to mourn the less of fathers or brothers; many houses have been made desolate; while many have been killed in battle, a greater number have died of disease. I have reason to be grateful that my health has been so good through all the weary months of the year now past.

May 9th.—On guard to-day, my turn comes about twice a week now. Very warm days now and cold nights; nothing very important doing now, except rebuilding railroad bridges. The cavalry bring in a few prisoners nearly every day. Robert was detailed to-day to work on the bridge.

May 10th .- Very quiet here; we hear of new victories gained

by other parts of the army every day. Went down to see the pontoon bridge which has been built across the river; saw the residence of Major Lacy, of the rebel army—a magnificent place, now occupied by McDowell as his headquarters; it is on the opposite side of the river from Fredericksburg.

May 11th.—While on dress-parade, received orders to march in light marching order, without knapsacks or rations; the whole brigade was in line in about ten minutes, but the orders were countermanded before we got out of sight of camp.

May 12th to 22d.—Nothing in particular has been done in the regiment for the last ten days, except the usual drills. A large force is being collected here. General Shields' division arrived to-day; the troops comprising it looking the worse for wear. There are now from 35,000 to 40,000 troops in this vicinity.

May 23d.—We were reviewed (Generals Augur and Gibbons' brigades) to-day by the President.

May 24th and 25th.—On the road to Richmond again; we marched through Fredericksburg between four and five in the afternoon; it is a very pretty little place; there appears to have been considerable business done there, though it looks very dull now. There are four or five churches, the bells of which have been sent to Richmond to be cast into canuon. There is a large foundry and machine shop; our army is running it now. I saw a number of very pretty colored girls as we marched through the streets, but very few white ones. We camped about five or six miles from the city.

May 26th and 27th.—A deserter came in last night; he says that he was drafted; he is from the north; he says that the rebels have about made up their minds to be whipped, and that they are on half rations.

May 29th.—On the back track again; marched about fourteen miles and halted about eight miles north of Fredericksburg. We marched from  $10\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. till about 7 P. M. It was a pretty warm day.

May 30th.—Marched at 7 o'clock for Catlett's; halted about 1 P. M., and rested for about an hour. There were about seventy-five men in the regiment when we halted—twelve of Company B. A very hot day; halted again about seven for the night; only twelve men in the company.

May 31st.—Started again at 6 A. M. and arrived at Catlett's at 9. Took the cars at 5 F. M. for Manassas Gap; rode on the top of a freight car all night. A rainy night, very dark; the train containing the Fourteenth Militia, ran into the Berdan sharpshooters, killing one and wounding forty-four, one of which died soon after. The country along the Manassas Gap railroad, is very beautiful. The road winds along the course of a mountain stream—a very circuitous route. Arrived at Front Royal between five and six P. M. It is a small village at the foot of the mountain, about twelve miles from Strasburg; it is used as a depot for the sick by the rebels; there are a number of large hospitals here.

June 2d.—Started for Strasburg; found a bridge burned (across the Shenandoah); we then returned to Haymarket.

June 6th.—Left Haymarket at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  A. M., and marched to Warrenton, through a most beautiful country. Arrived about 5 P. M. Warrenton is avery pretty place—there are a number of very fine residences in and around it.

June 7th.--Went on picket duty. Before we were relieved, the division received orders to march. Left Warrenton the 8th, about 1 P. M., and arrived at Warrenton Junction about 8 P. M.

June 9th.—Started on the road to Fredericksburg again at 8 A. M.; halted at noon.

June 10th.-Rainy; no march to-day.

June 12th.-Saw an eclipse of the moon last night.

June 14th.—On the march again; started about 6 A. M., and marched about twenty-two miles; a very hot day. One man of the Thirtieth regiment died on the road, from fatigue and excessive heat. A number of horses and mules died on the road also.

June 15th, Sunday.—Arrived at Falmouth about 10 A. M.; the third time we have traveled over the road. .

June 27th.—Detailed to work on railroad bridge with twentyfive men; worked until July 2d.

August 4th.—The first detachment of Burnside's army arrived; since then a large number have arrived.

August 6th.—Went out on a reconnoissance, about thirteeu miles south of Fredericksburg; the rebels got in our rear, and captured part of our train, with about eighty prisoners. A badly managed affair. Got back to camp August 7th, pretty tired.

August 10th.—Left Fredericksburg at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  A. M., for Culpepper Court House. We marched till 1 P. M., and then rested till 4 P. M., and then marched until about nine in the evening, fording the north fork of the Rappahaunock about dark. Started about 4 A. M., and marched till 1 P. M.; started about 6 P. M., and marched

till eleven in the night. A long march, in excessively hot weather, the hardest we have had; only reached the battle-field the day after the fight.

August 16th-Advanced to Cedar Mountain to-day.

August 19th.—About 1 P. M. received orders to be ready to march at a moment's notice; struck tents, packed up everything and laid around till 2 A. M., when we started. At 10 o'clock had marched about two miles; halted about two miles from Rappahannock Station, on the Orange and Alexandria road; moved across the river the next morning, between nine and ten, and encamped. About an hour after we had crossed the river, our rear guard was attacked and several killed, showing that we had been closely followed by Jackson's forces.

August 21st.—Packed up at 2 o'clock again and started the train to the rear. About 10  $\wedge$ . M. the rebels began shelling our position, and kept it up till dark; none of our regiment hurt.

August 22d.—The "ball" opened at daylight. We were placed in position to support a battery, and the rebels sent the shells in very close to us, one shell striking within four feet of the front rank of Company B, and throwing the dirt all over us, without hurting a man—a narrow escape. A short time after, Company B was ordered to deploy as skirmishers in front of our position and ascertain whether there were any rebels between the regiment and the river. We found none on this side (east) of the river, but saw large bodies of them on the other side ; we found one of the Third Maryland regiment that had been left by his comrades.

August 23d.—Out in line at 3 o'clock, A. M; a false alarm. The ball opened at about 5 A. M again, and was kept up at intervals all day. About noon all the regiments of our brigade, except the Twenty-second, left for Warrenton, leaving us alone. At  $5\frac{1}{2}$ P. M., two orderlies came in great haste with orders to march immediately for Warrenton. We found that our whole army had fallen back from the river, our regiment being the last to move. The roads were muddy, but we marched on till 2 o'clock the next morning; we halted until 6 and then marched to Warrenton, arriving there about 9 A. M. We heard heavy firing on the march, both artillery and infantry. The regiment is detailed as provost guard at Warrenton. The people of Warrenton are of strong secession proclivities. We have a few secesh prisoners here; they receive every attention from the citizens; they are hourly visited by the young ladies; they are rather an intelli gent looking lot of men. Our quarters here are more comfortable than any we have yet occupied.

August 27th.—Left Warrenton to-day at about 5 P. M.; halted at Buckland for the night, found there about 150 prisoners, started at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  A. M., marched towards Manassas Junction; had a fight with the rebels. Our brigade was in the advance. The rebels were repulsed, but we retreated in the night.

August 29th.—There is a fight going on near us; about 2 o'clock in the afternoon marched to the battle-field. About dusk we were led against a superior force of rebels, strongly posted in a piece of woods; we were badly cut up.

August 30th.—Went to the battle-field and brought off two of our company badly wounded. Found my brother dead on the battle-field; spent the forenoon in burying him; while at work, the regiment went into battle and was badly cut up; Lieutenant Lendrum was killed, Charles Mills, also, and a number wounded. A part of the line fell back to Centreville, where we have made a stand. The Twenty-second regiment has one captain and one lieutenant (myself) unwounded with the regiment now; there are four companies without a commissioned officer, and no company has two officers present. There is one captain (Strong), two first lieutenants, three second lieutenants, two hundred and four enlisted men, present.

September 1st.—Marched back to Fairfax Court House; stayed there till noon next day, and then marched to our old camp at Upton Hill. Have been tramping and fighting now for the last four weeks almost constantly, and am nearly worn out; have had neither coat or blanket since leaving Warrenton a week ago.

September 4th.—Viele joined his company to-day; a fight going on in front. Left Upton Hill at  $11\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. September 6th, and marched across the river through Washington, marching until 5 in the morning, when we halted for breakfast, feel more like sleeping than eating. We are now about four miles north of Washington. Marched until  $1\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. and encamped about ten miles from Washington, had about fifteen men in the ranks when we halted, the rest having fallen out on the road, it being excessively warm.

September 10th.---Marched to Mechanicsville, Md., eighteen miles from Washington and thirty miles from Baltimore.

September 11th.—Marched to Lisbon, about thirty miles from Baltimore, and encamped for the night. September 12th.—Started about noon on the road to Frederick. The people of Maryland appear to be more thrifty than those of Virginia. The farms are kept up in better shape, the houses look neater, the roads are better, and the people appear more friendly; marched to Newmarket, reaching there about nine P. M.; very unwell all night.

September 13th.—Newmarket is about eight miles from Frederick, heavy firing in that direction this morning; long train of ambulances going past towards Frederick. Prospect of a great battle or a grand skedaddle. Marched within two miles of Frederick. They marched us into a ploughed field and stacked arms, the men commenced to build fires; before they got them built we were ordered to march. We marched about a mile and halted; the men built fires and made preparations to camp for the night; in about half an hour we were ordered on picket duty. Marched two or three miles, and halted about one hundred rods from where we started; one company went on picket, the rest laid down to rest; about 3 o'clock we were waked up to get ready to march. Marched a couple of miles and halted, and here we are sitting in the road. We have been marching now about five weeks, with scarcely a chance to sleep.

Sept. 14th, 8 o'clock .- Marched through Frederick, Md., General McClellan passing us on the road. He told us to keep on our legs, that he thought that he had them going. Advanced against the enemy about 3 o'clock P. M. Skirmishing commenced about 51 P. M. in front of the Twenty-second. A regiment of Patrick's brigade were skirmishing in front of our brigade. We were supporting them. They discovered the rebels in force behind a fence. We charged on them, and, after some sharp firing, the rebels left the fence, and we advanced to the fence and held it about half an hour, when we were relieved by Patrick's brigade. They were relieved in turn by Tower's brigade of Ricketts' division. They held the position all night. I stayed on the field all night with Col. Phelps, who was in command of the brigade. Licutenant Burgay was in command of the regiment. They fought well. Charles Stickney was killed, and also Oliver Lockey. Alvah Williams and Gurdon Viele each lost a right arm. Ed. Degan was shot in the side. Several of our boys fell out before we got to the field. Among them wore Mullen, Burns, E. Bragg, Lackey, Balis, D. Forbes and Faloon. The regiment lost twelve

killed. The next day the regiment moved on to Keedysville, the rebels having retreated in the night.

Sept. 16th.—There was a great deal of shelling back and forth across a small stream. Just at night we forded the stream and went to the front. Fighting was kept up till long after dark, but we did not take an active part in it, but laid on our arms all night.

Sept. 17th.-About 5 o'clock the firing commenced. Our brigade (Colonel Phelps in command) was moved up to the front. (I was in command of the regiment.) We were moved from one point to another under a fire of artillery. We were finally moved up to the support of Gibbon's brigade. We moved to the front and commenced firing on the rebels, who were concealed by a fence. The firing was very hot. Lieutenant Cushing, of Company E, was killed; Stone, of Company B, was wounded in the shoulder; Barney Burns lost his right leg below the knee; the color-sergeant was shot, and I took the colors; they were struck several times while I had them. The rebels advanced against us in heavy masses, and we were obliged to fall back. Our division brought all their own colors, besides several stands of rebel colors. The Second United States Sharpshooters of our brigade brought off a rebel flag. We fell back to the rear of Ricketts' division, and when we faced to the front there were not more than fifty men with the three colors-Second United States Sharpshooters, Fourteenth Brooklyn, and Twenty-second New York. I had our colors under my arm, and was turning to follow the colonel when the staff was struck, the same shot striking my arm and side, and knocking the flag out of my hand. It was brought off the field, however, and the rebels were afterwards driven back.

September 18th.—No fighting to-day, except some picket firing. Both sides burying the dead.

September 19th.—On the march again, the rebels having been moving off all day yesterday and all night last night. Passed the battle-field to-day. A horrible sight. Great numbers of dead lying around; horses, broken gun-carriages, &e. I never wish to see another one. It is reported that the rcbs have all crossed the river, but there has been considerable artillery firing during the afternoon.

September 20th.—The camp was alarmed last night by some horses getting loose and coming down through the lines, over turning stacks of arms, &c. We were all asleep. Many supposed

that Stuart's Cavalry were upon them, and rushed to the rear at double quick. We are about one and a-half miles from the river; now 11 o'clock; heavy firing again to-day; sharp and constant. Some two or three thousand of our men have been at work to-day burying the dead.

September 24th.—Received a call from Professors King and Knapp this evening.

September 25th.—Went over the field with them. Went to Keedysville and Sharpsburg. The houses in Sharpsburg are well riddled with shot and shell.

October 2d.—Ordered out to be reviewed by the President; waited till dark; the President didn't come.

October 3d.—Out again at 9; waited till 3, when the President arrived.

October 5th, Sunday.—Received a visit from Messrs. Hodgeman and Bennett.

October 11th.—Received a visit from Messrs. Mead, Wing, Potter and Nash.

October 20th.—Left camp, and marched four or five miles, and encamped near Bakersville.

October 26th, Sunday.—Left camp, striking tents in the midst of a cold, disagreeable rain, and marched until 8 o'clock in the evening. Spent the night standing and sitting near the fire; one of the most wretched and miserable nights that I ever passed; cold, rainy and windy.

October 27th.—Marched five or six miles and encamped at the foot of the South Mountain, near where the battle was fought.

October 28th.-Marched through Burkitsville and Petersville, and encamped near Berlin.

October 30th.—Crossed into Virginia about 5 P. M. on pontoon bridge, a few miles below Harper's Ferry, and encamped about 8 in the evening.

October 31st .--- Mustered for payment.

November 1st .- Marched to Purcellsville.

November 4th.-Marched to Bloomfield.

November 5th .--- Marched to Rectortown.

November 6th.---Marched to Warrenton.

November 11th.—Left Warrenton at 12 M., and marched towards Rappahannock Station. Encamped near Fayetteville.

November 16th .-- Received orders to proceed to Albany and

take charge of drafts to fill the regiment. Reached Washington the 17th, Albany the 21st, home 22d.

January 31st, 1863 .-- Received orders to rejoin the regiment.

February 3d.-Left home; 4th, left Albany; 5th, left New York.

February 9th.—Left Washington, reaching camp the same day. February 13th and 14th.—On picket duty; in command of regiment; only captain with the regiment.

February 21st, 22d, and 23d.—On picket duty; only captain with the regiment. Had a severe storm of snow and wind; very cold; from twelve to fifteen inches of snow fell.

April 2d.—Reviewed to-day by General Hooker. Major Strong in command of regiment.

April 28th.—Left camp at Belle Plain about noon and marched to the Rappahannock. After a short skirmish with the rebels by our brigade, the Wisconsin boys crossed the river in pontoons, and drove the rebels out of their rifle-pits, capturing about one hundred. The Twenty-second crossed soon after, followed by the rest of the division.

April 29th.—Soon after crossing, commenced to build entrenchments, when the rebels opened fire from their batteries and kept it up till dark. During the night we dug rifle-pits the whole length of our line.

May 1st.—On picket duty on the front.

May 2d.—On picket all night last night. About 8 o'clock the rebels opened fire on us, but our batteries silenced them. We were between the batteries, the shells from both sides falling over our heads. About 9 A. M. we were ordered to retire slowly towards the river. . When we got to the river we found that all the troops had crossed to the other side, leaving us to bring up the rear. We marched all day to-day until 9 at night. Started at 2 A. M., May 3d, and marched across the river again, reaching the front about half-past 5 A. M. About 6 the battle began, and is raging fiercely about half a mile to our left. It is now 7, and the battle is still going on. A battery of rifled guns about forty rods to our left has been engaged part of the time. The rebels seem to have attacked our lines, and I think they are being repulsed. The firing seems to be more distant, but it is still incessant. 8 A. M .--- Squads of prisoners are being brought in our front. The firing has nearly ceased. About a quarter past 10 heard of the capture of Fredericksburg. Since then the rebels have been making desperate efforts to break our centre, but without effect as yet. Our right is being strengthened by the addition of batteries. Half-past 10.—The storm has ceased almost entirely. Quarter to 12.—General Hooker has just ridden by. He looks quite cheerful—as though all was going right. A large number of prisoners have been taken this morning.

May 4th.—Heavy firing in the night. The rebels appear anxious to get possession of the road along which we are posted; it will be impossible for them to get it without an immensely superior force; they have been repulsed in every attempt with great slaughter. The army is in good spirits and confident of victory. There are a great many rumors flying about, all in our favor. Not much firing to-day. The rebels came out of the woods as if to make an attack, but our artillery soon drove them back. A great many of our officers seem to think that we have got the rebels in a tight place.

May 5th and 6th.—Started about 2 A. M. to re-cross the river; for what reason I am not able to learn. The whole army re-crossed without much loss.

May 8th.—We are back now where we crossed first, near Fredericksburg.

May 27th.—Received orders to strike tents and prepare to march with three days' rations. Didn't go.

The within was copied by me from a journal of Captain James McCoy, Company B, Twenty-second New York Volunteers.

GEORGE P. TEN BROECK.

ALBANY, July, 1864.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF CAPTAIN LEE CHURCHILL, ONE HUN-DRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

August 27th, 1862.-Was mustered into the service of the United States.

August 30th.—Left Troy from opposite camp, about eight o'clock, r. M. On reaching the depot, we were saluted by a shower of Roman candles, fired by a war procession which had been gotten up to do us honor. Below Adam street, the train halted about an hour, and three of our men disappeared. Their names were Simpkins, Farrell and Devane.

August 31st .-- Arrived at an early hour in New York, and were marched immediately to the Park Barracks, where we were kept imprisoned until three P. M., when we took the steamboat John Potter for South Amboy, New Jersey. The trip down the bay was one that will ever dwell in the memories of the boys of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth. From the shore on either side, we were greeted with cheer after cheer. At every little hamlet the Stars and Stripes appeared from every window and housetop, and was waved by many a fair hand. The scenery here is magnificent, and art and nature have combined to make it appear a second Paradise. The residences along the Narrows, are the most superb that have ever greeted my vision. At 12 o'clock, midnight, we arrived in Philadelphia, and were greeted with good old-fashioned Pennsylvania hospitality. A good supper was provided us by the gentlemen and ladies of Philadelphia, who, I ascertained, treated every regiment arriving in the same generous manner, no matter at what time of night they arrive.

Sept. 1st.—After a brief rest at Philadelphia, we started again, and at 12 o'clock noon, arrived in Baltimore. We halted and took dinner opposite the depot. Owing to the rush of new regiments through Baltimore for the seat of war, we could not get cars until midnight. Towards midnight a heavy rain drove us under cover of the depot, where, soon after, our jaded comrades threw themselves down upon the floor and slept soundly. At midnight we were routed up to continue our journey. Here we received fresh orders, changing our direction to Martinsburg, Va., instead of Washington—a change which did not suit the boys very well, they having set their hearts upon our seeing the city of magnificent distances. On calling the roll two men were found to be absent and they could not be found. They were left behind. Their names were Finnegan and Cannavan.

Sept. 2d.—Passed through Harper's Ferry, once the scene of a mishap to our cause, in the burning of the arsenal and its contents, and destined to be the scene of a much greater one. Little did we think, as we passed by this famous village, that in less than two weeks, we, with ten thousand other Union soldiers, should pass through its streets prisoners of war. Towards evening arrived in Martinsburg.

Sept. 3d.—Put up tents, and got our camp in order. Adolph Wester left the company, and disappeared very mysteriously.

Sept. 11th.-Various rumors in camp in regard to the appearance of Stonewall Jackson, with an overwhelming force. At night, ordered to sleep on our arms. Soon after retiring, were ordered to get up immediately and pack everything for a march; took our tents down to the depot, and also the company baggage, and went back to camp to take a fresh start. Part of the baggage went to Harper's Ferry by cars. A portion, including our company books, were left behind and destroyed, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy.

Sept. 12th.-Three o'clock. Strapped our knapsacks upon our backs, shouldered our guns and started on foot for Harper's Ferry, twenty-eight miles distant. This is a day that many of the boys will have particular reasons to remember to their latest day. The road was very rough and stony, up hill and down hill, and stragglers were numerous. Feet soon became sore and blistered, and bodies became exhausted from the roughness of the road and the rapidity of the march. Knapsacks were thrown away; some too weak to carry more than themselves. When four miles from Harper's Ferry, an alarm was raised that a force of the enemy was in front of us, and we were drawn up in line of battle. It proved to be a false alarm, but if such had been actually the case, I think our regiment could have made but poor resistance, so fatigued and well nigh exhausted were all our men. About dusk reached our camping ground near Harper's Ferry. Wrapping my blanket around me I threw myself upon the ground and fell into a sleep, from which, it would have taken the angel Gabriel to have awakened me during the night.

Sept. 13th .- Guns on Maryland Heights were spiked and rolled down the hill, after shelling the enemy throughout the day. In the evening we were marched into the woods and formed in line of battle, supporting the Sixth Illinois battery. We slept on our arms, without overcoat or blauket, and were completely chilled by morning.

Sept. 14th .- Having seen no signs of the enemy, we were marched back to camp. Our guns upon Maryland Heights were spiked about sundown the previous night, and rolled down the hill. By this act, the key to the position we held, was given up to the enemy. Firing was continued on our side throughout the day, to no effect; but the enemy reserved their fire until about 2 o'clock, P. M. All night they were busy planting their batteries on Mary-[Assem. No. 148.] 36

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

land and Loudon Heights, and at the hour above named, they opened their batteries on Loudon Heights, upon our defenceless camp. The first shell was apparently aimed at the colonel's tent. as it struck within a few feet of it, in close proximity to our captain who, at the time was seated in front of it. Whiz I bang I whiz ! came the shells, hissing through the air in quick succession, and but a short time sufficed to clear the field of the infantry, who, as they could not oppose the artillery of the enemy, were determined not to remain as targets for their practice. The fragments of the regiment were collected in a ravine not far distant, and it was immediately organized and put in position for service. Although taken entirely by surprise, many of our men being absent from the camp at the time, through the strenuous exertions of our captain, all but five of our company were collected together. The missing five, it was afterwards ascertained, were taken prisoners by the rebels. Their names were Thomas Timkins, Thomas Hopkins, Edward Lawler, Peleg Mason, and Leonard J. Mason.

Sept. 15th.-About 3 o'clock A. M., we were detailed as skirmishers, and were stationed in squads of four, about twenty feet apart. At daybreak, the rebels gave evidence that the night had been well employed. They had planted batteries upon all the heights surrounding us, and from seven different directions, and from the mouths of forty guns, they hailed death and destruction upon us. Our battery upon Bolivar Heights, replied with great spirit and effect, and for about two hours the cannonading was absolutely terrific. The contest was too unequal; from the moment the rebels opened fire, it was plain that ours was a hopeless case. Our ammunition soon gave out, and they had us completely at their mercy. Surrender or death was the only alternative. The white flag was called for, and Colonel Miles while waving a white pocket-handkerchief as a flag of truce, was shot in the leg and carried from the field. He died, while curses long and deep. from the lips of many went out against him for his supposed traitorous acts, by which they had been made prisoners and delivered over to Stonewall Jackson. Whether he deserved them or not, I am not willing to judge. About 9 o'clock, the preliminary arrangements for surrender were accomplished, and soon after the rebels came pouring in. The various regiments were drawn up in line on Bolivar Flats, and ordered to stack arms. After we were disarmed, the rebel General Jackson passed along the lines. He was a rough looking individual, and did not dress in uniform. The

poorest private in the ranks was dressed as well. He was received with great enthusiasm by the rebel soldiers. The absence of showy uniforms among the rebel officers, contrasted strangely with the gaudy tinsel of ours. The appearance of Jackson and his ragged, and in many cases barefooted boys, reminded me forcibly of Washington and his suffering soldiers, who assisted in laying the foundations of this great, free, and once happy country. And it appeared to me that these soldiers, fighting for the dissolution of the nation, were animated by the same stern determination to accomplish their purpose, at whatever cost of comfort or of life, that incited the patriotic men of the Revolution. About seven o'clock, two hours previous to the surrender, we lost one of the members of our company, Edward De Forest, who was instantly killed, by a bottle shell which struck him in the breast. The deceased had been engaged for several days on duty at the hospital, having been detailed by the major for that purpose. On the morning of the surrender he was returning, in company with Morgan S. Upham, from the village of Harper's Ferry, where he had business connected with the hospital. On arriving near camp and finding the shells flying around pretty lively, and not having breakfast, they took refuge in a culvert under the road, for the double purpose of safety and lunch. By this time the rebels had opened their batterics upon us from all directions, and soon the messenger of death, nearly spent of its force, came directly into the culvert where the two men sat, grazing the arm of one and entering the body of the other. One slight movement of the eyes and all was over. We buried him in the afternoon, in the buryingground adjacent, and marked his grave with a slab, on which was cut his name and the name of the company and regiment to which he belonged. During the day we mingled freely with the rebel soldiers, who were communicative and willing to answer all questions. They uniformly affirmed that they did not desire a union with the North, and that we could not whip them into it. Thev reported that Cincinnati was captured, and that Washington would be in about two weeks. They considered Lee their ablest general and Jackson their best leader. When Lee had planned, and they had Jackson over them to lead and direct the execution of his plans, they had unbounded confidence of success. They seemed pretty hungry, and many were seen picking up the stray pieces of salt pork out the dirt. They took possession of our supplies of course, and this day we were fed upon bacon, which was

old enough to walk alone. Some absolutely assert that a portion of it was seen moving off, trying to make its escape, but this I did not see myself and will not affirm. This was donated to us by the secesh.

Sept. 16th.—All the prisoners were drawn up in line, and about eleven o'clock we took up the march for Annapolis, Maryland. The first town we reached was Wareston, and during the day we passed through the towns of Jefferson and Knoxville, camping at night two miles from Frederick City, having marched twenty-four miles.

Sept. 17th.—Marched five miles to Monocacy bridge or station, three miles beyond Frederick City, where we held over, the rebels having burned the railroad bridge.

Sept. 18th.-The boys were not very well pleased with the first day's march, and all confidently expected transportation upon cars from this point. We were doomed to disappointment, however, for this morning we re-marched to Frederick City, to resume the turnpike leading to Annapolis. Frederick is a large village, and the union sentiment appears to be strong. The population is about ten thousand. The ladies appeared from almost every stoop and displayed the American flag as we filed by. Here we were comforted by the sight of several hundred secesh who were in the same predicament with ourselves. They were captured at the battle of Sharpsburg, and were on their way to Washington. This day we marched seventeen miles, passing through the village of New Market, and encamped in a grove. Here we were greeted, soon after retiring, with a heavy shower, which continued until near morning. Many of the boys took refuge in a barn in the neighborhood, while I was so fortunate as to find shelter in a dwelling house, where I got my supper and breakfast, and found good accommodation, sleeping on the floor, with my blanket for a pillow.

Sept. 19th.—Started early on the march, and passed through the villages of Lisbon and Poplar Spring. Under a tree by the side of the road, discovered the dead body of a soldier. Ho was stabbed to the heart, and his right wrist was nearly cut off. He belonged to the Third Maryland Volunteers, and hailed from Baltimore. His name was ascertained to be John Collins, and it was stated that he was killed on the previous evening, in an altercation with some member of the Third Maryland regiment, about some ducks that they had stolen. About 5 o'clock, we passed a fine edifice, which upon inquiring of a passer-by we found to be St. Charles College, situated in Carroll Manor. At night we encamped on a bluff within two miles of Ellicott's mills, where we remained until four o'clock of the next day.

Sept. 20th.—We marched ten miles farther toward Annapolis and encamped.

Sept. 21st .--- The regiment was routed up early, and by 3 o'clock we were on the march. At three in the afternoon, after marching twenty-five miles, through sand a foot deep, we arrived at Camp Parole, otherwise called "Destruction." This was the hardest day's march which the boys had endured. Our regiment had the lead and were six miles ahead of the regiments behind us. Rests were few and very short, and curses, both long and deep, were showered upon the head of our colonel for rushing us along at such a speed, when there appeared to be no necessity for it. Many remembered the complaints they uttered at being compelled to ride in cattle cars from Philadelphia to Martinsburg, and vowed they would be only too happy if allowed the same privilege. Throughout this long march, our regimental officers appeared to have very little sympathy for the men, who were obliged to trudge along and keep up with the companies to which they belonged, no matter what their physical condition might he. And when at one time the remark was made by the colonel, in reference to some stragglers, "cut those dogs down," the feeling against him ran very high. They felt the dignity of manhood within them, but they knew that their officers considered and treated them as dogs. At Annapolis we encamped in the woods without tents.

Sept. 26th.—We remained at Annapolis until to-day, when we left in the steamboat Norwich for Baltimore, on the way to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill. We reached Baltimore about 3 o'clock r. M., and remained there until five, when we were stowed away in hog cars—forty in each car—and whirled rapidly onward towards our destination.

Sept. 27th.—When five miles from Altoona, Pa., a collision occurred with another train filled with soldiers proceeding to the seat of war. Fortunately no damage was done, except to the cowcatcher of our locomotive, which was entirely demolished. A few miles farther on our journey, an event occurred which cast a gloom over every heart. The youngest member of our company, Lewis F. Smith, only sixteen years old, was suddenly killed by falling from

## FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

the platform of the car upon which he was standing, while we were moving at the rate of twenty miles per hour, striking his head violently upon the ground. He was a favorite with the company, and his sudden death created quite a sensation. A short distance further we arrived at a village, the name of which will never be forgotten by me, as long as a feeling of gratitude can find a place within my breast. At Altoona, Pa., the hospitality of the people was unbounded. Eatables were furnished us profusely, and were fully appreciated, we having lived principally on hard biscuit and salt pork for four weeks previous. On leaving we saluted the generous inhabitants with "twice three and tiger." Reached Pittsburg, about 10 o'clock P. M., and were furnished with supper at the city hall.

Sept. 28th.—On approaching Fort Wayne, Ind., a long line of lights were seen, having the appearance of a torchlight procession. On arriving at the station the mystery was unraveled. A table was set with chickens, cakes, pies and apples in great profusion. The lights were candles stuck in apples, at convenient distances, to enable us to find a place to stow away these eatables. After surfeiting ourselves with these luxuries, we were requested to fill our haversacks with what was left, and not being at all bashful we were furnished with rations for another day.

Sept. 29th.—Passed through Valparaiso, Ind., where refreshments were given us by the patriotic and generous inhabitants, and arrived at Chicago, Ill., at 12 M. We were marched into a pleasant grove adjacent to Camp Childs, where we encamped for the night.

Sept. 30th.—Moved over to Camp Childs, where we occupied the tents vacated by the One Hundred and Fifth Illinois, who had just departed for Louisville, Ky.

Oct. 3d.—Orders were issued for company drill to commence at two o'clock. Great doubts existing in the minds of many, whether under terms of capitulation at Harper's Ferry, it was just and proper for them to drill, but very few presented themselves for that purpose. In Company F but seven officers came forward and avowed themselves willing to drill. The rest either absolutely refused or were conveniently absent from eamp. Lieutenant-Colonel Crandall, in command, ordered the few who were disposed to obey the order, to turn out, and sent for Gen. Tyler, commanding the post, who soon arrived. The delinquents who

rebelled against the order were also got up in line and addressed by the general. He told them that the only obligation they were under to the so-called Confederate States, was not to fight against them until legally and properly exchanged. He taunted them on the bluster and brags made by the Troy papers, about sending forth her loyal sons to fight for the country, but for his part, he thanked God we did not hail from his State, which would, in that case, be indelibly disgraced. He told them as sure as the sun should rise in the heavens, he would enforce obedience to his orders; they were dismissed and thereafter quiet reigned in Warsaw.

Nov. 15th.-Regiment exchanged.

Nov. 22d.-Left Camp Douglas for Washington.

Nov. 26th.-Arrived at Camp Chase, Virginia.

Dec. 1st.—Left Camp Chase, and arrived at Union Mills at 6 P. M.

Dec. 2d.—Left Union Mills for Wolf Run Shoals, arriving there the same day.

Dec. 10th.—Left Wolf Run Shoals for Wood Yard Ford, and arrived there the same day.

Dec. 14th.-Left Wood Yard Ford, arriving at Union Mills the same day.

Jan. 18th, 1863.-Left Union Mills for Fairfax Court House.

Feb. 1st.—Left Fairfax Court House for Centreville, arriving there the same day, and remained there till June 25th, 1863.

June 25th.—Left Centreville and marched to Gum Springs; was assigned to the Second army corps, Third brigade, Third division, Colonel G. G. Willard, commanding brigade; Brigadier-General Alexander Hays commanding division, and Major-General Hancock commanding corps. Crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry.

June 27th.—Crossed the State of Maryland, en route for the enemy wherever to be found.

July 2d.-Arrived at Gettysburg and engaged the enemy.

July 3d.—Enemy routed at Gettysburg, pursued them through Maryland, and crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry.

July 18th.—Passed up through Loudon Valley to Manassas Gap, and thence through Warrenton.

July 31st .- Arrived at Elktown. Supported Gen Kilpatrick

in his expedition on the lower Rappahannock, and returned to camp, September 4th.

Sept. 14th.—Crossed the Rappahannock, and assisted in routing the enemy at and around Culpepper, driving them over the Rapidan.

Oct. 10th.—Re-crossed the Rappahannock.

Oct. 14th.—Skirmished at Auburn Hills, and fought the battle of Bristow Station, at which place we captured a battery of five guns. Left Bristow Station on the night of the 14th, arriving at Blackburn's Ford, near Centreville, in the morning.

Oct. 15th.—Skirmished at Blackburn's Ford.

Nov. 7th.—Assisted in again routing the enemy on the Rappa-hannock.

Nov. 26th.—Crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford.

Nov. 27th and 28th.-Skirmished near Robertson's Tavern.

Nov. 29th, 30th and Dec. 1st.—Skirmished at Mine Run, and on the night of December 1st and morning of the 2d, returned to the north side of the Rapidan.

Dec. 7th.—Went into winter quarters at or near Stevensburg, Va., where the regiment encamped.

Feb. 6th, 1864.—Marched to Morton's Ford on the Rapidan, at which place our regiment lead the charge across the river. We succeeded in crossing the river in water waist deep, under a heavy fire from the enemy, who were strongly posted in rifle-pits. Here we took two officers and twenty-five men. Immediately after crossing, deployed as skirmishers and advanced under a heavy fire of the enemy's skirmishers, driving them back until we arrived within sixty rods of their breast-works. Here we were ordered to fall back to the brow of a hill to await reinforcements. None were sent to us, so here we remained from 10 o'clock A. M., wet and cold, under a heavy fire from their skirmishers and artillery. At 11 o'clock A. M., re-crossed the river without the loss of a man.

February 7th. —Arrived at camp near Stevensburg, Va., where we remained until March 20th, 1864.

LEE CHURCHILL, Captain.

EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN LEANDER CLARK, COM-PANY I, ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

December 1st, 1862.—Our regiment is attached to the Third division, Third corps. We were in camp near Falmouth, Va. Myself and company were relieved from provost duty yesterday,

569

and a complimentary note was sent to me by Brigadier-General Whipple. I took Second Lieutenant I. M. Martin, of my command, to the camp hospital this morning. Dr. Montfort assisted me. Before we got twenty feet from my tent, Dr. Montfort asked me to purchase a pound of lean beef to make beef-tea for Martin; I suppose the reason he asked me to do it was that he knew it would not be got for him at the hospital. I got seventeen cents worth of beef as soon as possible, and took it to the hospital; and, as I laid it down on the mess chest, I said to several persons sitting around, that I considered this hospital arrangement a humbug. Dr. Marshall took offence, and then I gave him a plain talk about the way the sick of the regiment were neglected. About all he said was, that I and my sick men might go to the devil. I told him I did not want to go just yet, and was not quite willing to let my men go there, for fear they would get the same treatment they got at the hospital. I immediately reported the surgeon to Colonel Ellis for neglect. After getting Martin to the hospital, I moved my command over to the regiment, and took a vacant spot on the left of the company and pitched our tents. Captain Nichols stopped me and told me he had heard me talk with the doctor, and hoped I would not prefer charges against him, as he was going to make complaint in writing, and wanted all the line officers to sign it. A large mail came to the regiment about 8 P. M., and many hearts were made glad in hearing from home. I have been quite sick all day with diarrhea, and got Lieutenant Bronsou to take my company out for inspection. Orderly-Sergeant Wm. W. Smith was lame with a boil on his ankle, and Sergeant Charles Stewart was acting orderly. This was the first time my company had to go on duty without one of its own line officers. I reported for duty to-day, five sergeants, six corporals and fifty-five privates; five men detailed on special duty. Present sick: Captain, Lieu. tenant Martin, Sergeant Smith, and Corporal Ellison; four privates absent sick-total, thirteen. Total enlisted men present, seventy-I finished giving out clothing to the men, viz: one pair of seven. shoes, one pair of stockings, one pair of drawers, one pair of pants, one shirt and one cap to each man, and the men all look finely. I have the largest company for duty in the regiment. Rations in abundance to-day.

December 2d.—I slept on the ground in my tent last night, with Travis. It was the hardest night's sleeping I over saw. The dampness and cold struck through me so that I can hardly move,

# FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

and I was very sick to day. Corporal Chatfield was detailed to take a squad of men and go and guard wagon trains. He was so deficient in the knowledge of his duty I was ashamed of him. I got Lieut. Bronson to take the company out for inspection and drill this morning; he spoke well of the company. John H. Brown, William Milliken, James Cooper, and John M. Knapp, were detailed as brigade provost guards, November 28th, and it was concluded to let them remain on that duty until sent in. Detailed for wagon trains, Daniel Storms, Patrick Ryan, and R. Turner, for one day. Detailed for brigade guard, George Tucker, W. Terwilliger, J. J. Thitchner, for one day. Detailed for wood and water, Robert Wilson and William Whan. Sick list, Captain Clark, Lieutenant Martin, James Bovell, Courtland Bodine, J. Partington, Whitmore Terwilliger, and John Joyce. Company was inspected at 1 P. M., with the rest of the regiment. After inspection we moved to new camp grounds, one-eighth of a mile from the old one. I have been quite sick all day. Succeeded in putting tent up, and got some boards down to sleep on. Yesterday, after I had my talk with the doctor, they issued rations to their sick, and made some farina or corn-starch feed for them for the first time.

December 3d.—Lieutenant Bronson inspected my company's arms this morning, by request of Colonel Ellis, as some person had reported to him that their guns were in bad order. The colonel acknowledged that he had been wrongfully informed. Detailed for brigade guard, J. Curran, S. Chalmers, and William Edgar, one day. Report of men present for duty same as December 1st. Six P. M. I relieved Captain Benedict as officer of the day, and my company relieved his as camp guard for twenty-four hours. The regiment received a mail again to-day, and I had letters from my wife and daughter, dated November 27 and 28. I signed a copy of charges against the regimental surgeons, Thompson and Marshall. I here note that if Dr. Montfort had the authority to act, I think the sick would be better treated.

December 4th.—Mailed a letter to my wife this morning; it contained several military orders for safe keeping. Company on camp guard duty. No details, except for wood and water, Robert Wilson and William Whan. I gave orders to the captains of other companies to clean up their company streets, and set the example by having my own well cleaned and graded. Colonel Ellis complimented me on the orderly condition of the camp, and especially my company district. I was relieved from camp guard by Captain Crist and his company. Morning report of my company, sick : captain, in camp ; Lieutenant Martin, in regiment hospital; for duty, five sergeants, six corporals, fifty-nine privates : five men on extra duty; one corporal and one private reported sick in hospital; several others sick in camp, but will not report at hospital; thirteen sick in hospital, away from camp. Lieutenant Bronson took a squad of my men (twenty-four) out on battalion drill this afternoon. The rest of the company on guard. I have been quite sick all day, but feel better to-night. Lieutenant Martin continues to send John Van Zile to my steward, George Johnson, to cook his meals for him, just the same as if he was not in the hospital, and just as if George was his own servant. To-night, at 5 p. m., I ordered Orderly Sergeant Smith to detail a squad of men to go and get some wood for camp fires. Corporal Joseph Allwood was ordered by Orderly Smith to take charge of the squad. Allwood refused to go. I asked him what he meant by refusing to go. He said he was the man that refused to go, and that I had no right to ask a non-commissioned officer to do manual labor. I asked him if taking charge of a squad of men was manual labor. He said he did not know. I sent him back and ordered Corporal Brooks to take the squad. I afterwards reported Allwood to Colonel Ellis to be reduced to the ranks to-morrow afternoon.

December 5th.—It was very cold last night, but I rested well, and feel much better than I did yesterday. Company report.— Captain sick, but in charge of company; Lieutenant Martin sick, in regimental hospital. For duty, four sergeants, six corporals, fifty-four privates; on extra duty, five men; on sick list, Sergeants A. M. Eager, James Bovell, J. Partington, Ed. Oney, J. Mc-Gaw, H. Snider, Isaac Ellison; and John Van Zile at the hospital, working around without being detailed; fatigue squad to work on the railroad; R. D. Baird, Jona. Millspaugh, and Matthew Manny, brigade guard; Allen, Barrett, Bodine, water-carriers for cook; for wood for company headquarters, Giles Curren, Samuel Chalmers, Smith Birdsley. One small mail of five letters for my company to-day. December 6th.—I took my company out for company drill at 9 A. M., but had not been out but a few minutes before Colonel Ellis came out and offered to act as instructor to my company, as I had no lieutenants to assist me. We had a very good drill. After drill, and before I dismissed the company, Corporal Allwood

쵏

stepped to the front and apologized to me for his ungentlemanly and unofficer-like conduct last evening; I excused him and digmissed the company. Company morning report.-For duty, captain and fifty-five privates, four sergeants and four corporals; detailed for fatigue duty at railroad, Samuel Chalmers, J. Fowler, and W. Edgar; for brigade guard, Corporal Allwood, Privates N. Foote, T. Farley, J. Gordon; for wood and water, J. Flanigan and J. Hamill; for company wood, J. Curren, J. Hanner, and A. Hamilton; sick, 'Lieutenant Martin, Sergeant Eager, and Privates J. P. Whiteman, J. Bovell, Edward Oney, J. Partington, J. Van Zile and Isaac Ellison. Made requisition on quartermaster for five pair shelter tents for men, and thirteen shirts for use of men. Some days ago, I drew two blankets for my private use; to-day I let James Collins have one of mine, and the quarter. master agreed to alter the books so it shall show one charged to me and one to company. Small mail for regiment to-day; I received a letter from T. R. Van Tassell; he is in Mount Pleasant hospital, Washington; he says he is no better than when he left us at Warrenton; also, a letter from Martin Mould, asking for his descriptive list; he is at the General hospital, Judiciary Square, Washington. No drilling to-day, except dress-parade. It has been very muddy and cold here to-day. To-night the mud is frozen hard. This morning there was ice five-eighths of an inch thick on some water standing within three feet of a good campfire that was kept burning all night. I took Alexander Valet, William Wallace, William Warren, and William Southerland out for examination as to their fitness for the post of corporal.

December 7th.—Camp near Falmouth. Sabbath day. Beautiful morning. Air very cold. The ice froze in a running brook near our camp so thick that horses crossed it without breaking through. This is is the first Sabbath day since we started from home that so little work was done. The fatigue squad was picked out last night, and told to report at 8 A. M. When they did report they were sent back to their company. Companymorning report.—Captain, four sergeants, five corporals, fifty-six privates for duty. Sick: Lieutenant Martin, Orderly Sergeant Smith, two corporals and four privates. Detailed for brigade guard : Lacey, Loughbridge and Milligan. Sick: Bovell, Birdsley, and Mitlen. Company was inspected by lieutenant-colonel in a hurry; it was too cold to do much. Last night I suffered so much with the cold that I made up my mind to have a camp furnace, *i. e.* a trench, in

573

my tent; so I coaxed Captain Bush's cook to sell me an old dripping pan for one dollar. I think it is worth about ten cents. Sent Corporals Brooks and Scott over to Gen. Whipple's headquarters to get a large camp kettle. Then I traded with one of our teamsters for two small camp kettles, knocked the bottoms out, and built, with the assistance of Brooks, Jackson, Vault, Wallace and Wm. Hamilton, my furnace. I hope it will work well. Bought of commissary seven pounds of sugar, six pounds dried apples, four pounds rice, and two pounds "coffee. Bill, two dollars and fourteen cents. Dress parade in a hurry to-night, by lieutenant-colonel. Sergeant-Major Grier came to me last night and to-night with the details for men. I think somebody has spoken to him about it.

December 8th .-- Company morning report .-- For duty: Captain, four sergeants, five corporals, fifty-five privates. Sick list: Licutenant Martin, sent to Officers' Hospital at Georgetown; Lieutenant Sayer, of Company D, went with him as far as Falmouth; Corporal Isaac Ellison reported sick, but is not sick; he is so reported that the surgeons may have his services, I think, as they keep him at work all the time; Orderly Smith, Privates J. Van Zile, J. Partington, Nelson Foote, J. Fowler, Robert Rose, and J. Whiteman. Orderly Smith concluded yesterday to take hold and discharge his duties better than he has been doing for some time past. He went to Stewart and Brooks and told them that he would now draw the rations for the men. I told him if he undertook it he must attend it better than he used to. The following detail was made from my company this morning: Fatigue duty, J. McGregor, J. McAllister, Wm. Moore; brigade guard, Jona. Milspaugh, E. Oney; for wood and water, N. B. Pierson, and Pat. Ryan. One of Captain Benedict's men (Company D) was found dead in his tent this morning. He had the fever, and was kept exposed in a shelter tent. Some one is responsible for this cruelty, and must answer for it at the bar of God if not to an earthly tribunal. 111 A. M.--I have just received orders from Colonel Ellis to have my company leave the dress parade ground hereafter on the double-quick. This afternoon, after dress parade, myself and most of my company attended the funeral of James H. Bertholf, of Company D. He leaves a wife and small family in Warwick. I have already mentioned the circumstances under which he died. Travis bought me two pounds butter from Eighty-sixth Regiment sutler for one dollar. I bought of com-

### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

missary five pounds crackers, one pound of tea, and two candles. Bill, including the butter, two dollars and fifty cents. I called Stewart and Brooks in and gave each of them a hot cracker with butter on it, a cup of coffee with sugar in it, and some dried applesauce. I thought the above named articles too good to eat without my friends knowing it and having a share.

December 9th.—Morning report: For duty, Captain Clark, four sergeants, five corporals, fifty-five privates; one sergeant sick, one corporal in hospital reported sick, but doing duty there; five detailed on special duty. The adjutant reported to me that Eli Vance was returned to my company, by order dated November 20th, and was now sick in hospital. We had battalion drill this morning at 9:30, on account of the ground being frozen. While drilling an order came to get ready to move by sundown to-morrow night. Wrote to my daughter Eliza, and to Michael Rydell, of Newburgh. Made the usual details for special and camp duty.

December 10th .--- Morning report: For duty, captain, four sergeants, five corporals, fifty-six privates; on extra duty, five; brigade guard, three; fatigue squad, three; wood and water, three. The boys are all very busy in getting ready to march. Orders came to be ready to march one hour after sunset. The men were all supplied with four days' rations, and at 4:30 p. m. the regiment was called out on dress parade in heavy marching order. Every man in my company reported himself ready to march, and was the only company that did not report quite a number of men unable to move. Yesterday I issued a pair of socks to each man in my company, and several drew new shoes. Sundown, everything packed and ready to march. 6:30 P. M. order came to turn in and be ready to march at 6 A. M. to-morrow. Received a letter from Wm. I. Underhill to-day. He reports my family well. John White, of Captain Nichols' company, died to-day. Samuel White returned my Colt's rifle to me to-day.

December 11th, 4:30 A. M.--Received a letter from my wife. Just as we were getting ready to march to Fredericksburg, the first gun (artillery) was fired (at 5 A. M.) of the battle. Our regiment left camp between six and half-past six A. M. We marched to the bluff opposite Fredericksburgh, and halted and stayed there until the morning of the 12th.

December 12th.—The Eighty-ninth regiment, N. Y. S. V., was the first that was fired into by the rebs. They were cut up horribly. They belonged to the left wing of Sumner's division.

## CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS.

From what I can learn, there was some sharp firing to get the pontoons across the river, and about one hundred and fifty rebel prisoners were taken. I reported for duty, just before orders came to cross the river, the following officers and men:

Diary ends.

DIARY OF ALBERT H. BANGROFT, CORPORAL OF CO. B, EIGHTY-FIFTH REGIMENT N. Y. S. V.

October, 1861.

8th.—Moved over to South Point from No. 2 barracks. 9th.—Heard the military laws read by the acting adjutant. 11th.—Received a needle-book from the ladies of Canandaigua. 12th.—Was innoculated for the kine pox. 30th.—Went home for the first time.

November, 1861.

5th.—The regiment was numbered the Eighty-fifth New York. 30th.—Got our equipments.

December, 1861.

1st.—Received our guns.

4th.-We are in Washington.

14th.-Visited the capitol.

15th.-Did my first washing.

19th.-Moved from camp Shepard to Meridian Hill, D. C.

January, 1862.

16th.—Received \$40.16 from first payment.

20th.-Ran away to Georgetown in the mud.

28th.-Moved in the mud.

March, 1862.

9th.—Went over the river into Virginia to a friend.
27th.—Visited Oak Hill cometery with G. A. Phillips.
29th.—At Alexandria.
31st—Are in the "Elm City."

April, 1862.

1st.---Landed at Fortress Mouroe, and marched nearly six miles, and am rather tired.

10th.—On picket guard on the banks of the James river.

16th.--We march from near Newport News to near Yorktown, eighteen miles.

17th.—Are encamped near Warwick Court House. 19th.—Are at work on the road near Young's Mills.

4th.—The rebels are evacuating Yorktown, and we have advanced eight miles in light marching order.

5th.---Return to camp for knapsacks, and it has rained all day. 6th.---March six miles to near Williamsburg, and visit the battle-field.

9th.-March twelve miles towards Richmond.

10th.--March ten miles and no signs of the enemy.

11th.—March eight miles, and Chas. Simmons and myself were arrested for buying a mule.

12th.—Are with the company, and the colonel is under arrest, and the mule fever is still raging.

13th.—In line eight hours in the burning sun, and march twelve miles.

14th.--In camp with a rainy day to enjoy.

15th.-Still raining. Everything is quiet.

16th.-In camp. Nothing happens.

17th.—In line at dark and march until three o'clock in the morning, and encamp on a rebel camp ground; six miles march and twenty-four miles from Richmond.

18th.—We are in camp.

19th.--We march nearly six miles through a drizzling rain.

20th.-We do not move, and I do not feel very well. .

21st.---We advance nearly two miles, and it is very warm.

22d--We are in camp, and have a severe thunder and hail storm.

23d.—We advance three miles and it is very warm. We encamp about six o'clock.

24th.—Our brigade is out reconnoitering and drive in the rebel pickets, and lose one man killed and three wounded.

25th.--Advance nearly two miles, and no rebels.

26th.—We advance nearly two miles and no signs of the enemy. 27th.—We are on picket in Oak Bottom Swamp.

28th.—We are back in camp, and the rebels have been shelling us some, but no harm done.

29th.—We advance half a mile, and begin to throw up earth. works.

30th.—The work is still going on. The rebels drive in our pickets, and our brigade is ordered out, and drive them back with the loss of one killed and one wounded.

31st.-We are attacked by the enemy and driven back nearly

half a mile, but at night we hold our ground. The loss is heavy on both sides, but they seem to be falling back, and we are reinforced by Sumner's division.

June, 1862.

1st.—There was some skirmishing nearly all day. We were marched forward twice, but saw no enemy. At night they still hold our camp, and some of the boys have not got in yet.

2d.—Our pickets are on their old posts, and we go and buryour dead. We find the camps are rifled of everything valuable, and part of their dead left on the ground.

3d.—We camp in line of battle behind the earthworks, and it rains.

4th.—We are relieved, and march back nearly one mile.

5th.—We march to White Oak Swamp through the rain, and camp in the woods.

November, 1862.

28th.—We are in Suffolk in camp, and build over the fireplace, and have brigade drill as usual.

29th.—There is not much done in camp. Spencer Martin starts for home on a furlough. The weather has been some cloudy with signs of rain.

30th.-Nothing transpires of note. The weather is fine, but still cloudy.

#### December, 1862.

周辺の高端の高級などの高端にはなった。 こうていた アイ・シー・シー・シー・シー・シー・シー・シー・シー・シー・シーン いうしん うけん うちかん しんかい アイ・シート しょうけい

1st.—There is nothing done in camp, and there has been some rain.

2d.—Cut wood all day, and the weather is warm and pleasant.

3d.—It has rained all day, and there has been nothing done in camp.

4th.—Are under marching orders, and have been busy getting ready all day. Our destination is not known.

5th.—We are in line at 4 A. M., and march twenty-three miles through a drizzling rain, and camp at 3 P. M.

6th.—We are in line at six, and march seven miles to Gatesville, and reach there at half-past ten, and get our dinner. At three, our company is sent out on picket, and arrests some foragers. The night is very cold.

7th.—We return to camp about noon, and march two miles through a swamp to landing, and embark on the gunboat *Hussar*, on the Chowan river, and run all night with little ease.

[Assem. No. 148.]

8th.—We go through the Albemarle sound into Pamlico river. The weather is pleasant and we enjoy it well.

9th.—In the morning we are on the Neuse. At ten, we are inside of the blockade before Newbern, fast aground, where we remain until 2 P. M., when we are transferred into the steamer *Ocean Wave*, and land about four, and march one mile west of the city, and bivonac for the night.

10th.—We are in camp, and there is nothing done but prepare for the march. The weather is very warm for the season.

11th.—At 6 P. M., the expedition of fourteen thousand men, with artillery and cavalry, start out and advance fifteen miles towards Trenton. There has been some skirmishing, and one prisoner taken. We bivouac at sundown.

12th.—We start at daylight. There is skirmishing through the day, and take six prisoners. Three killed and some wounded. We bivouacked at 7 P. M., having marched fifteen miles. At ten, there was a false alarm on the picket line, and the men got in line. Everything was quiet the rest of the night.

13th.—There is some cannonading this morning, but they retreat and we advance through an old mill and take two pieces of cannon and some prisoners. We have advanced six miles to-day, and byvouac at dark.

14th.—We start about 8 P. M., and firing is commenced by the advance guard at 9. At ten, the line is all engaged. Our regiment is posted to the right to support a battery. At 3. A. M., we are over the river at Kinston, and the stars and stripes wave over the enemy's works. At four, we march through the town about two miles and bivouac for the night, and send out pickets; but all is quiet.

15th.—We bury our dead and march fifteen miles towards Whitehall, and bivouac for the night at half-past 3 P. M. There has nothing occurred of note during the day.

16th.—We drive the enemy from Whitehall after a severe cannonading. Take two gunboats. The enemy burn the town. Our loss is not known. We advance thirteen miles and bivouac at dark. The weather has been warm.

17th.—We advance six miles and burn the bridge over the Neuse, tear up the railroad, under the cover of our artillery, and start on the return march and camp about 8 r. M. Everything is quiet and no signs of the enemy. 18th.—We are still on the return march. There has nothing happened of any account. The weather is warm and pleasant.

19th.—We are on the return march. The coast is clear and the enemy gone. Weather still pleasant. We bivouacked at suudown.

20th.—Still on the return, and nothing happens of any note. We bivouacked at 3 P. M., and fresh pork and yams are in good demand.

21st.—We arrive at Newbern at half-past 12, and camp on the old ground and prepare for the night.

.22d.-In camp. Nothing done.

23d.-We are in camp and do some washing, which is much needed.

24th.—We draw some new clothes and go down town, but there was not much to see nor hear.

25th.—We are in camp. A dull day. Weather clear and pleasant.

26th.—We get some tarts in the forenoon and have battalion drill in the afternoon.

27th.—Went down town in the forenoon. In the afternoon it rained.

28th.—We are in camp and there is nothing done. The weather is clear but cold.

29th.—In the forenoon nothing done. Battalion drill in the afternoon. The weather is clear and pleasant.

30th.--We are in camp and nothing done. Weather clear and warm.

31st.—We are mustered for pay.

#### January, 1863.

1st.—We move camp across the Trent river, and are busy all day fixing things in general.

2d.—We are in camp and there is nothing done.

3d.-Weather fine, as usual.

4th.—Went down town in the forenoon. In the afternoon we got our baggage from Suffolk.

5th.—Nothing done in camp.

6th.-We had some rain in the afternoon. Nothing in camp.

7th.—We had brigade review at 3 P. M., by Colonel Howell, of the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

8th.—Company drill in the forenoon. At 3 P. M. brigade reviewed by Brigadier-General Hand.

9th.—Company drill in the forenoon and battalion drill in the afternoon. The weather is clear but rather cold.

10th.-There is nothing done in camp. We have some rain.

11th.—Regimental inspection at half-past 9. The weather cloudy but no rain.

12th.—The sick boys arrive here from Suffolk. All well and hearty.

13th.—We have orders to be ready to march at twelve hours' notice.

14th.—We are in camp and not much done. We pass the time as well as we can.

15th.—We are in camp and have company and regimental drill. Warner and Wilcox return from York State. The weather is sultry.

16th.—We had a stormy night and some rain to-day. Have done nothing but play cards.

17th.—There is nothing done of any account. The boys all go after wood.

18th, Sunday.—Regimental inspection at 3 P. M. Nothing done and a cold day to enjoy.

19th.—In the forenoon went to town. In the afternoon had brigade inspection. Weather warm and pleasant.

20th.—Company drill in the forenoon. Rain in the afternoon. 21st.—Rained nearly all day, and there was nothing done but playing cards, as usual.

22d.—We are in camp and nothing done. The cavalry return from a scout all safe. The result is a few contrabands.

23d.—The weather is lowery and wet. Company drill in the afternoon.

24th.—We are in camp and nothing done. The general talk is of the expedition and Stonewall Jackson.

25th.—We had brigade inspection at 10 A. M. by General Sleint. In the afternoon nothing done.

26th.—Company and regimental drill. The weather is warm and pleasant, and we hear that we are not going on the expedition.

27th.--Nothing but company drill. Very windy, with some rain to lay the dust.

28th.—We have a stormy day and there is nothing done. Fatigue party at work on the forts as usual.

29th.—The weather is cold and windy to-day.

30th .- To-day we have company and regimental drill. The weather is fair and pleasant, and to-night the boys are bound to be merry while they may.

31st.-To-day the company are on guard and no drill. The paymaster has begun to pay the brigade. The weather has been warm and pleasant.

February, 1863.

1st.-At 9 A. M. had regimental inspection. Warner and myself visited Burnside's battle-field, and saw the remains of their fortifications, and returned to eamp tired and hungry.

2d.-In camp. In the afternoon we signed the pay-rolls for four months' pay.

3d.—This morning we find about two inches of snow, the first we have had this winter, and the wind seems bound to tear down our tents; but to night the wind has gone down some, and it is not quite so cold.

4th.-To-day we receive four months' pay. The day has been very cold, and the night bids fair to be a cold one.

5th.-To-day we move across the Trent into barracks. It tries hard to rain, and to-night it is raining in good earnest.

6th.-We have some rain to-day, and it bids fair to be a rainy night.

7th.-This morning Spencer Martin arrived at the company Had company drill in the forenoon. from New York. The weather has been fine.

8th.—Company inspection at 10 A. M., and dress parade at 5 P. M. The weather fair and pleasant.

9th.—Company drill at 10 A. M. In the afternoon nothing done. In the evening we had a military ball in the barracks. There were no ladies present, but all went off well, and all were well satisfied.

10th.--Company drill at 10 A. M. In the afternoon nothing done but dance and play cards.

11th.—Company drill at 10 A. M.; battalion drill at 3 P. M. The weather is fair, and we have been playing ball for exercise.

12th.-Went down town in the forenoon. In the afternoon regimental drill. Weather warm and pleasant.

13th.-In the forenoon, company drill; in the afternoon had brigade drill across the Trent River by General Hunt commanding. The weather is fair ; windy.

14th.—Company drill at 10 A. M. In the afternoon we prepare for Sunday morning inspection.

15th.—Regimental inspection at 10 A. M., and dress parade at 5 P. M. Cloudy and some rain.

16th.—Company drill at 10 A. M., and battalion drill at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  r. M. The weather is warm, but cloudy. The boys have been busy with some new boxing gloves, learning the manly art of self-defence, and to-night there are some painted eyes.

17th.—To-day was on guard for the first time in six months, and have had a wet time of it. No drill to-day.

18th.—Rather cold this morning after the rain. Company drill at 10 A. M., and this afternoon I slept most of the time.

19th.--To-day we drill as usual, and have some blanks to fill, and expect great improvements.

20th.—Company drill in the forenoon, as usual. In the afternoon at 3, dress parade. Warm, but windy.

21st,---Company drill in the afternoon. Prepare for Sunday inspection.

22d.—It has rained all day. We had inspection in the barracks. The gun-boats have been firing a salute in honor of Washington's birthday. Trying to clear off.

23d.—The weather is cold after the rain. We have two drills as usual. The muster-rolls have been sent in to-day.

24th.—Company drill at 10 A. M., and in the afternoon nothing done.

25th.—At 10 A. M. we are in line for a corps review by General Foster. There was a good show of troops.

26th.—I am on guard, and it has rained nearly all day, and tonight J. T. Carson takes my place, and I am trying hard to be sick.

27th.—To-day I am much better, but it still rains. I have been busy cleaning my gun.

28th.—Regiment mustered for pay by the lieutenant-colonel of the Ninety-eighth regiment. The weather was fair, but cold.

March, 1863.

1st.—Lowery, but not much rain. No inspection. The boys have been to church.

2d.—Company drill at 10 A. M., and regimental drill at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. Went down town between drills. There was not much going on. 3d.—To-day we drill as usual. The weather is fair, and I have been bathing in the river for a change, but find it cold.

4th.-Company drill at 10 A. M., and brigade drill.

5th.—We have our drills to-day, and the colonel arrives to-day. The company gets some mail.

6th.—Company drill at 10 A. M.; in the afternoon we drill. The weather was fair, but windy.

7th.—Company drill as usual. At 12 go out on picket. The weather is fair.

8th.—Was relieved to-day at 2 r. m., and returned to camp.

9th.-We drill to-day as usual, and there is nothing done.

10th.—Company drill at A. M. In the afternoon it rains, and this evening we have a dance.

11th.—Rain in the afternoon, and no drill. This evening we dance as usual.

12th.—This forenoon company drill. In the afternoon dress parade, and I have been writing home.

13th.—Company drill, but no regimental drill. The weather is cold and windy. The captain arrives to-day.

14th.—In the morning we are woke up by the cannon, and find the enemy are shelling the Eighty-second camp across the Neuse, but the gunboats soon cause them to draw off, when our regiment goes across and find the tents badly cut up, but only two men slightly wounded. We have been working all night on the fortifications, and the enemy do not again appear.

15th.—To-day we began working on the earthworks, and about ten we make a reconnoissance, but do not find the enemy; we then return and re-cross, and arrive at camp about 4 P. M., and all is quiet.

16th.—We re-cross the river on the steamer North Shore, and start out on a reconnoissance, but find nothing but a few harmless natives, and return about 8 P. M. and bivouae for the night.

17th.—We travel over the same ground nearly with the same success, and return to within one and a half miles of the fort, get our coffee, station the pickets, and turn in for the night.

18th.—We return to the Ninety-second camp, and lay around all day. Obtain rations. To-night there are signs of rain, and the boys are looking for the safest place to escape the rain.

19th.—Rains nearly all day. About 4 P. M. re-cross the river in the steamer *Allison*, and glad to get into quarters.

20th.—We are in camp, and it has rained all day, and nothing done.

21st.—It still rains, and the prospect is that we shall not do much for a few days' yet.

22d.—I am on guard. Weather warm, but foggy.

23d.—Was relieved this morning at nine, and we have no drill. At dress-parade we are ordered to report at 8 A. M. of the 24th with two days' rations.

24th.—This morning we are on hand as ordered, and are towed across the river, and part of regiment go to work, and Companies B, C and D, are sent to reconnoitre, but find no signs of the enemy. About four, it begins to rain, and we repair to the buildings of Mr. Hooker, and make ourselves at home for the night.

25th.—We have no farther orders, and remain at the house until 4 r. M., when we return to the Ninety-second camp, and re-cross in the flat boats, but are obliged to work our passage, and after some reverses, we land about sundown, and are glad to find a warm supper ready for us.

26th.—To day we are ordered to be ready to march with three days' rations, and re-cross the river in the steamboat *Allison*, and land here about 2 P. M., and prepare for the night.

27th.—To day we are at Hooker's, and nothing done, and the boys are trying to enjoy themselves the best they can.

28th.-We are still here doing nothing but picket duty.

29th.-Rained all day, and nothing done.

30th.—To-day it does not rain, but is rather cold and windy, and the fence timber suffers.

31st.—To-day has been pleasant but rather cool, and the boys have been jumping nearly all day.

April, 1863.

1st.—To day the regiment return across the river, and a detail of thirty men remain on picket. There has been heavy firing in the direction of Little Washington.

2d.—To-day we are still on picket and some are sent across after rations. The firing still continues, but all is quiet here.

3d.—Nothing new here. We hear firing in the forenoon. Part of us have been to camp to-day, and all is quiet.

4th.—To-day all quiet. The weather is cool and very windy, and at night we go across after rations and return all right.

5th.—To-day we were relieved at sundown. There were no troops left in our places. The regiment has received marching orders to-day.

6th.—To-day we were assigned our places in case of an attack by General Palmer. This afternoon went fishing, with poor luck.

7th.—This afternoon we had orders to start with three days' rations, and cross the river and march to the old fort beyond the Ninety-second, and bivouac for the night.

8th.—To-day we left the fort about noon and marched until 10 in the direction of Little Washington, and bivouac for the night with wet feet.

9th.—To-day we start about sunrise and march to near Loir Point and shell the enemy, but with little effect, and retreat back to New Hope School House and bivouac for the night at 9 P. M., having made over thirty miles march during the day.

10th.—To-day we break camp at sunrise and are still on the return march, and are nearly all day making nine miles. At 4 P. M. we are ordered to the wharf to recross the river, but the fog rises, and we have to lay over until morning.

11th.—To-day we arrive in camp and sleeping is the order of the day. Dress parade at 6 P. M.

12th.—To-day we had company inspection at 10 A. M. At 4 we were mustered to find the respective strength of the regiments at Newbern.

13th.—To-day there is nothing done, and I have been fishing and caught one fish. At dress parade, I. Underhill, Company E, was drummed out of camp for cowardice, and sentenced to hard labor.

14th.—This afternoon went out on picket. It is warm and showery, and nothing occurs of any amount.

15th.—This morning it rains very hard, with some thunder. At noon we were relieved and returned to camp.

16th.—Company drill and then went fishing. This afternoon we have orders to be ready to march with three days' rations.

17th.—To-day we cross the river and camp for the night. General Foster is in command. The Seventy-eighth is in Newbern.

18th.--Started soon after sunrise, and marched twenty miles towards Washington. The roads very bad. No signs of the enemy.

19th.—Started soon after sunrise and marched seventeen miles, and camp about 4 P. M., and soon we are busy catching hogs for supper. The enemy have fortified all the way from Blunt's Creek.

20th.-Started before sunrise. March three miles into Little

Washington, and fix camp in an old steam saw-mill. It is very warm to-day.

21st.-To-day we are still here, and there is nothing new.

22d.--Have company drill and company inspection. The weather is rather cool and rations scarce.

23d.—Rained in the forenoon; company drill at 4 P. M. At eight we have a severe hail and thunder storm. The stables of the Third New York Cavalry blow down and they lose sixteen horses.

24th.—Company drill at ten. At half-past one we embark on the steamer *Thomas Collier*, for Newbern; at five we overtake the *Phœnix* with a broken shaft, and take her in tow; at eight we anchor for the night. The weather is fair.

25th.—To-day we arrive in Newbern about ten, sign the pay-rolls and receive four months' pay. This evening I have wrote two letters.

26th.—Company inspection at 10 A. M., and then went to church. In the evening, go over to the Ninety-eighth New York.

27th.—To-day we have two company drills. In the evening, at roll-call. Spencer Martin presents Captain Clark a sword, in behalf of the company.

28th.—Last night and this morning it has rained. We have company drill at ten; dress parade at five; at 6 A. M. detailed on division headquarters guard. Some rain this evening.

29th.—Was relieved at 2 P. M., and returned to camp. It is very warm to-day.

30th.—At 10 A. M. we were inspected and mustered for pay by Colonel Lasman.

May, 1863.

1st.-Went on guard for being absent on dress parade. Weather fair---regimental drill as usual.

2d.—Was relieved at eight, and got ready to march. At 12 M. we embarked on the steamers *Massoit* and *Emelie*, for Plymouth. At sun down we are under fair headway.

3d.—We run all night, and arrived at Plymouth at 10 A. M., and took quarters in the old buildings.

4th.—To-day we are in camp, and have fished all day. Roll-call every two hours; dress parade at 6 P. M.

5th.—Our company are on picket and all is quiet. Some rain, and the frogs are rather noisy.

6th.-Were relieved at 8 A. M. The Thomas Collier and Emelie

58.6

came in loaded with troops. It has rained hard all day. We have orders to march at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  M., with one day's rations.

7th.—The weather would not admit of the scout. The Fortysixth Massachusetts left for Newbern, and we have one of their company's boards to fix camp with, and lay our camp outside of the town.

8th.--Have been making camp to-day. Have orders to march at 12:30 M., with one day's rations.

9th.—We are on the march; go ten miles by May creek; arrest five men; keep them awile and let them go again; return to camp and find our things in our new camp. The weather is cool and pleasant.

10th.--To-day we have inspection at 8 A. M., and two extra rollcalls. The weather is warm and sultry.

11th.—To-day I have been busy at the tent. We have begun work on the fort. The weather is hot.

12th .--- To-day went on guard. The work is still going on.

13th.--This morning was relieved at 8, and have not done anything to-day. The "fatigues" are out as usual.

14th.—Went down town in the morning along with Bentley. The *Massasoit* arrives with the mail. This afternoon work on the camp walks.

15th.—This morning went on picket on the Columbia road. All goes well and we get plenty of strawberries.

16th.—Relieved at 8:30 A. M., and returned to camp. The Thos. Collier arrived to-day with sundries (?). This afternoon we get ready for inspection.

17th.—Inspection at 8 A. M. Do some baking. Have dress parade at 4 P. M., and go bathing in the evening.

18th.—To-day go on camp police digging streets. The weather is very warm.

19th.—To-day have been at work getting reeds to fix a shade in front of the tent.

20th.—To-day worked on the fort until 6 P. M. Companies B and E embark on the gunboat *Terry*, bound for Blackwater, and run all night.

21st.—To-day we advanced up the Chowan carefully, but see 'no signs of the enemy. We bring a seine on board about 4 p. M., and lay at anchor all night.

22d.-To-day we weigh anchor before sunrise. After an hour's run we enter the Blackwater, but find it too shallow, and at 9 A. M. we are on the way back, and at 2 P. M. we are running up the Mahasson. From 4 until near sundown we are aground. We take on a beef and a seine to-day. At sundown we are up with the gunboats *Whitehead* and *Valley City*. We have been honored with but one shot to-day; no harm done. The anchor is down at seven, and all is well.

23d.—At 12 m. we start back; we run about two miles and are fast aground, but do not get off until 8:30 to-day. Yesterday the *Valley City* captured some bacou and lard and the rebels' mail at Murfreesboro', destroyed the bridge and returned aboard all right; we then run into the Sound, take on a citizen, run on until 4 r. M., when we anchor, and the officers and part of the crew go ashore, and do not return until after dark. At 9:30 we hoist anchor and run until 11 p. M., when Companies B and E go on shore, march about two miles, surround a house, and take five men of doubtful character prisoners, and return on board at 1:30, weigh anchor and are under way.

24th.—To-day we land at sun-rise, and march up to camp. We have no inspection. At six, we go down town for dress parade. The roads are very dusty and the weather very hot.

25th.—This morning, baked. In the afternoon, went after shade trees.

26th.—This forenoon we went after shade trees, and backed them in. In the afternoon, built on a bedroom behind the tent. Weather is cool.

27th—Do not feel very well, and have not done anything to-day. The weather is fair, and no rain.

28th.—Was detailed on picket, and Warner went in my place. To-night feel better. There are signs of rain to-day.

29th.—To-day a little rain. The boys have been to the woods after boughs. Carpenter arrived to-day from the hospital. The mail arrived to-day; none for me as usual.

30th.—We are in camp, and prepare for inspection. The weather is cool.

31st.—To day am on guard in camp, and it is very warm. In the evening the mosquitoes threaten to take the camp, and the boys are kept np nearly all night to resist them.

June, 1863.

1st.—Was relieved at 8 A. M., and went out to the picket lines after strawberries. Nothing done in camp. The weather is very warm.

2d.-To-day signed the pay-rolls, and then went down town.

3d.—To-day received twenty-six dollars, and sent twenty home. The discharged boys went home to-day on the *Massasoit*. The weather looks like rain.

4th.—Went on picket on the Acre road. All was quiet. No rain yet, and it is very warm.

5th.—Almost melted going into camp; it is very warm, and there is nothing done.

6th.—Nothing done in the fornoon. In the afternoon it rained, and everything seemed to have new life.

7th.—Inspection at half-past eight, and dress parade at six. The weather is cool and pleasant.

8th.—The weather is fair. At 3 P. M., five companies go out on a reconnoissance on the gunboats.

9th.—Go on picket on the Columbia road. All quiet. The cavalry returned from the scout about midnight all safe and sound. We get what milk we want to use. The weather fair.

10th.—Was relieved this morning at 8 A. M., and return to camp. The *Thos. Collier* arrived with the mail.

11th.—Nothing happens of note.

12th.—To-day it rains a little. In the afternoon is very warm. 13th.—Am on camp guard. Nothing happens of note.

14th.—Was relieved at 9. Had company inspection at 8 A. M., and dress parade at 3:30 P. M. Doctor Smith takes leave of the officers and starts for the north.

15th.—Nothing done in forenoon. In afternoon went blackberrying near the picket lines.

16th.--Went on picket on the Washington road. Warm and quiet.

17th.—Returned to camp about noon. The cavalry went out reconnoitering last night and had one man wounded, and two disabled by an accident. They did not take any prisoners, and the enemy made good their escape.

18th.—Went oh camp guard. Very warm. Rain in afternoon and evening.

19th.—Has been showering nearly all day. Nothing done.

20th.—To-day some of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth New York, are here from Norfolk, as guard for a boat through the canal.

21st.—Brigade inspection on the Columbia road, by General Layman at 8 A. M. In the afternoon it rains some. At 7 P. M., we have company inspection. At 6 P. M. the boat starts for Norfolk with the mails.

22d.-Rained nearly all day. Nothing done of note.

23d.—Went on picket on the Columbia road, and all is quiet. The *Mystic* arrived from Newbern with the mail and papers of the 19th. Weather fair.

24th.—Was relieved at 8:30 and returned to camp. The Massasoit arrived, but brought no mail.

25th.—We have company drill from 5:30 to 6:30 A. M. It has been cloudy all day, and this evening it rains.

26th.--Very warm. Company drill in the afternoon. In the evening it rains and bids fair to rain all night.

27th.--Went on camp guard. The weather is very warm. In the evening some rain as usual. The boys are making some sentry boxes.

28th.—Regimental inspection at 8 A. M. Dress parade down town at 6 P. M. Weather warm and some rain.

29th.—Rained all day, and nothing done but prepare for muster. 30th.—Was inspected by Colonel Morris, of the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania Volunteers, and mustered for two months

pay. The *Massasoit* arrived with the mails. Captain Clark get his commission as lieut.-colonel. The weather is very warm.

July, 1863.

1st.-Went on camp guard, and it has rained nearly all day.

2d.-Was relieved at 8, and have been playing eachre nearly all day. We have company drill at 5:30. Very warm.

3d.--Went down town in the forenoon. At six, company drill. Hot.

4th.—Heard the Declaration of Independence read by Adjutant Cotes; also the resolutions in regard to the copperheads of the ... North, which are to be printed. The weather is fair and the day passes off in good style.

5th.--Went on picket on the Washington road. In the afternoon the brigade is ordered out on a reconnoissance on the Jamestown road. Weather is very hot.

6th.--To-day we are not relieved. There was heavy firing nearly all night.

7th.—Was relieved by the convalescents and returned to camp. The regiment came in about sun-down, all safe but tired.

8th.—Has been warm, with some showers. Mail in the afternoon. 9th.-All quiet.

10th.—We are ordered to have three days' rations, and be ready to march at 5 P. M. We embark on the gunboat *Valley City*, and run down the river into Sound and anchor for the night.

11th.—Got under way at 3 A. M., and run up to Herring creek, where we took small boats and run up about two miles to a rebel farm house, and load up with confederate salt. March to another house down the creek, and make ourselves handy for a while. Return to the boats and arrive in camp at 4:30 A. M.

12th.—Inspection at 8 A. M.; dress parade at 6 r. M. The proceedings of a general court-martial were read by the adjutant.

13th.—It has been showery all day. I have made a hen-coop.

14th.—On camp guard. It has been showery all day. The mail arrived to-day. Nothing done.

15th.—Was inspected by the post inspector at 10 A. M. In the afternoon drew some clothing. Warm and showery.

16th.—In the morning went down to the doctor and had a tooth pulled. Nothing done in camp.

17th.—Company drill in the afternoon. Weather fair.

18th.—In the forenoon there was nothing done. The mail arrived. In the afternoon it rained.

19th.---Inspection at 8 A. M.; dress parade at 5 P. M.

20th.--Washed this morning. Took down the tent in the afternoon.

21st.--Some rain.

22d.—On camp guard. It has rained all day.

23d.—Was relieved at 8 A.M. At 6 P.M. battalion drill in front of the general's headquarters. The picket lines were moved in to-day. Weather fair.

24th.—Nothing done in camp. The weather is very warm.

25th.--Have been preparing for inspection. Some rain.

26th.—Had inspection at 8 A. M., and then had orders to be in line at 11 A. M. with three days' rations. We marched to within two miles of Gardiner's bridge, and bivouacked for the night at Jamestown.

27th.—We started about 11 A. M. and march towards Mills. Drive in the pickets about sundown. Throw over a few shells, and the cavalry are sent down and get three men wounded. Two companies (B and F) are sent down, but see no signs of the enemy. We then fire the saw-mills and begin the return march to Jamestown, and biviouac for the night at 2 A. M., when it stops raining. We are nearly all tired out. 28th.—We start about 10 A. M. and march until noon, and stop for dinner. About 2 it begins to rain, and rains until we arrive in camp at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  P. M., rather worse for wear.

29th.—To-day there is another reconnoissance sent out on the boats and by land, and to-night we hear firing in the direction of Foster's Mills. We have been cleaning guns and sleeping to-day. Some rain this afternoon.

30th.--It has rained nearly all day, and there is nothing done. At midnight the expedition returns all safe from Williamston and Foster's Mills.

31st.—The officers start north on the *Massasoit* for the conscripts. Some rain to-day.

August, 1863.

1st.—The weather is fair, and no rain to-day. We have been preparing for inspection.

2d.—Company inspection at 8 л. м.; dress parade at 6 г. м. Weather fair.

3d.—Battalion drill at 6 P. M. At 8 A. M. the mail arrives on the Washington train. The weather is very hot. Our new colonel arrives to-day.

4th.—Warm and pleasant. At 4 P. M. we were inspected by our new Colonel Fardella.

5th.—Did my washing in the forenoon; wrote a letter in the afternoon. The weather is fair.

6th.—At 2 A. M. there is a detail of one hundred and twelve men ordered to report to headquarters at 5, with three days' rations, and embark on the steamer *Washington Irving*. We embarked at 6 and run down the Roanoke, and arrive at Roanoke Island about 3 P. M. Make some coffee. Companies B, H and K are sent across the island on picket. The weather is very hot.

7th.--Returned to the wharf and lie around all day. At night we go to Company I's barracks to stay over night, but find the mosquitoes and fleas too thick, and return to the wharf.

8th.—To-day we start from the Roanoke on the *Irving* and *Wheelbarrow* and run up into Caristuck Sound. At noon the *Irving* is hard aground for nearly two hours, when six companies embark on the *Wheelbarrow* and run up into the Narrows and land, but find no enemy. We then catch the poultry ou hand, get some green corn, and return to the boat. We then run down until near sundown, when a part of us go ashore, capture some tobacco, and bring away a Union family, and get back to the boat

about 10 P.M. Run on down the Sound and come up with the *Irving*, and part of us get on board, and arrive at Roanoke at daylight.

9th.—We go ashore and are sent to the several forts, to wait until the *Irving* goes to Newbern for the mail. The weather is very hot and dull. At night we slept on an old boat, to keep the musquitoes and fleas from eating us up.

10th.—We have not done anything. The boys get what melons they want. At night I am on alarm guard, and have been sick all night and do not sleep any.

11th.—This morning I go to the hospital with a fever. Hot as usual.

12th.—To-day the sick are sent to the wharf, to go to Plymouth, on the propeller *Colknoker* (?). About 4 P. M. we start and run until ten and anchor for the night.

13th.—We start at daylight, and arrive at Plymouth at 6 A. M. C. Simmons carries my things and I walk up to camp, and have the fever all day.

14th.—To-day I am some better. In the morning the Washington Irving arrives by the way of Roanoke, bringing the rest of the boys, paymaster and mail. We sign the pay-rolls, and get two months' pay. It has rained some to-day.

15th.-To-day I do not feel as well. It has been very warm.

16th.—Company inspection at 8 A. M.; dress parade at 6 P. M. 17th.—In the forenoon nothing done; battalion drill at 6 P. M., by Colonel Fardella. A little rain to-day.

18th.—Has been cool and pleasant. In the forenoon did my washing.

19th.—In the afternoon four companies have orders to move down town and take down some tents, and the order is countermanded and we fix up again.

20th.—To day am sick again and do nothing. Battalion drill at 5 P. M.

21st.--Nothing done.

22d.--Last night the negro regiment was on the picket, and aroused the camp with their firing. We got in line, but saw no enemy, and returned to bed; no one hurt. I am still on the sick list.

23d.—I report as usual. We have inspection at 8 A. M., by [Assem. No. 148.] 38 C. T. Aldrich. At noon the boys arrive from the last raid with what poultry they can carry; they found no rebs.

24th.--We move camp down town; we have a fine place in an old grove. It has been very hot to-day.

25th.—We have fixing up around the tent. Some rain to-day. To-night there is another detail to go on the gunboat *Irving*.

26th.—At 8 A. M. we were under way down the Roanoke; at 12 we were at Columbia, on the Scuppernung river, where we land; get some melons, and at one we start for Collins' plantation, at Scuppernung lake, where we arrive soon after dark, rather tired, having marched sixteen miles; but the negroes get us some supper, and we retire for the night in the negro church.

27th.—This morning we get what milk and hoe-cake we want, get some chickens, and at 9 A. M. we start on the return march. Soon the rain sets in, and lasts us to the boat, where we arrive about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  P. M., and start for Plymouth. The Sound was rather rough, and some of the boys got sea-sick, but we arrived about 8 P. M., all safe and sound.

28th.—To-day I have been cleaning my gun and sleeping. It has been cool and pleasant to-day.

29th.--Prepared for Sunday morning inspection. Some rain in the afternoon.

30th.--Went on picket and had a wet time. All was quiet.

31st.—The regiment was mustered for pay, and we are not relieved until afternoon, when we are mustered and go to bed. Some rain to-day.

September, 1863.

1st.—Have been writing and playing cards all day. Company inspection at sundown. Some rain to-day.

2d.--We get roof for a cook-house and putitup. Nothing done in camp. Some rain.

3d.--The vidette pickets are fired on and two wounded; one mortally. The picket relief are sent out, but find no sign of the enemy. A detail from the brigade is then sent out, but do not find them. All quiet. Some rain.

4th.—Was relieved and return to camp, and did nothing but clean guns.

5th.—Went on picket on the Washington road. All is quiet along the lines.

6th.—Was relieved and return to camp; in the afternoon was taken with the fever, and did not go on parade. 7th.--Am on the sick list, but not dangerous. Some rain this evening. At 8 P. M. one corporal and three privates are detailed for an expedition.

8th.—The boys return before sunrise with five prisoners, that were home on furlough. Weather fair.

9th.—Company inspection at sundown. Weather fair and warm. 10th.—Still on the sick list.

11th.-Write a letter. The boys have been pitching quoits.

12th.—Prepare for inspection; play cards some. The weather is fair.

13th.—At 4 A. M. an expedition starts for Edentown on the gunboats. At dark one of the boys came in from the picket sick, and I was sent out in his place. Company F of the Third New York Cavalry arrived to-day.

14th.—At daylight we go out in advance of the cavalry. We see no rebs; get what grapes we want and return to our post, when it rained for a change. At 8 A. M. we are relieved. The mail goes out at 2 P. M. At half-past four we have battalion drill. Some rain to-day.

15th.—Some rain in forenoon. At 2 P. M., we draw clothes; at four, monthly inspection, by Captain Cotes.

16th.—Go on picket on the Washington road. All quiet along the lines. The mail arrived to-day; we have had some rain for a change.

17th.—At daylight we skirmish out ahead of the cavalry pickets, and find signs of them, but no rebs. This afternoon it rains; no drill.

18th.—Am on duty at headquarters. At 6 P. M., a foraging party is to start out on the gunboats. This evening we have a thunder shower.

19th.—Last night rain prevented the expedition from going out. It has been raining all day, and there is nothing done in camp. We sign the clothing account to-day.

20th.—We have company inspection at 8 A. M.; preaching in the church at ten. No rain and rather cool.

21st.—Go on camp guard. The weather is fair; frost last night; battalion drill at 4:30 р. м.

22d.—To-day we build a fire-place. A squad of infantry go after lumber and bring in one prisoner. The cavalry go on a scout and catch a rebel.

23d.—Am on camp guard, and have the ague, and am relieved at dark. The weather is fair. 24th.—Do not feel very well. The boys are busy preparing for cool weather.

25th.—Have the fever and ague nearly all day. Nothing done. 26th.—Nothing done. Fair.

27th.—To-day the orderly arrived from York State on the *Massasoit*, and brought me a pair of boots.

28th.—Some of the boys go over to Edenton on the *Massasoit* after the running gear to a steam saw-mill.

29th.—To-day, did my washing. This evening, S. Linsey, of Company F, who was out of his head, shot himself. He died instantly.

30th.-Were inspected by General Peck at 10 A. M. Weather fair.

October, 1863.

1st.-Weather fair.

2d.—Go on picket on the Washington road. At noon, came in and signed the pay-roll. At sundown, some sheep came along and we fetch them to camp. This morning, had a fine shower.

3d.—Return to camp and prepare for Sunday morning inspection. Warm and pleasant to-day.

4th.-Drew two months' pay. The weather is fair.

5th.—Was on camp guard. The regiment drills in company drill.

6th.—All quiet in camp. The mail arrives this evening. No war news.

7th.--Go on camp guard. In the afternoon, an expedition goes over to Edenton with two days' rations.

8th.—The guard is not relieved to day, and I have been helping on the new guard-house. This evening, the boys arrive all right with some poultry.

9th.—Was relieved at 8 A. M. Weather fair and all quiet in camp.

10th.—We prepare for Sunday inspection. This afternoon the mail arrives, and Dr. Palmer arrives with some hospital stores. Cool and pleasant.

11th.-Go on picket; all quiet, and we have a pleasant time.

12th.-In camp; weather fine.

13th.-Go on picket; some rain in the night.

14th.—In camp and make some straw ticks. The weather has been fair; no rain.

15th.--We have drill at half past 3 P. M. Some rain in the evening.

16th.—An expedition starts at half past 4 A. M. with one day's rations. At half past eight 1 go on picket in the rain. It breaks away about noon and we have a good time.

17th.—All quiet in camp. The weather is fair. At dark the mail arrives.

18th.—Sunday morning inspection at half-past eight. At eight the mail closes for the north.

19th.—Went fishing in forenoon. At half past 2 P. M. had general inspection. Lieutenant Beagle was inspecting officer.

20th.—Was on camp guard.

21st.—Was relieved at 9 A. M., and go fishing. The weather is fair.

22d.—All quiet in the forenoon. At half past 3 r. m. we have battalion drill at General Wessells' headquarters. Cool.

23d.-Went on picket. All quiet.

24th.—Returned to camp in the rain and have the ague nearly all day.

25th.—On the sick list.

26th.—Nearly well again. Company drill at half past 3 р. м. Cool and windy.

27th.—All quiet in.camp.

28th.—Repair the chimney in the forenoon. In the afternoon one of the boys is taken sick and I take his place. The weather is fair.

29th.—Am relieved at 9 A. M. Battalion drill at half past 3 P. M. All quiet.

30th.—We get ready for muster. The weather is fair.

31st.—Mustered for pay this forenoon, by Colonel Layman, of the One Hundred and Third regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and then we went on picket.

November, 1863.

1st.—Was relieved at 11 A. M., and returned to camp. All quiet in camp. The mail starts north at eleven.

2d.—Do my washing in the forenoon. At 4 P. M. we had company drill before General Wessells' headquarters. Weather fair. Frost last night.

3d.-We had an election, but do not know how the regiment went. I am on picket. All quiet. Weather fair. 4th.—Return to camp. All quiet and nothing done. The weather fair.

5th.—We are ordered to have seven days' rations and report at the *Massasoit* at 5 P. M. We run down the river to the Sound and get on the steamer *Pilot Boy* and lay at anchor all night.

6th.—We start for the Chowan, the gunboats taking the lead. We anchor at Winton, and send out the cavalry and drive in the rebel's pickets, but do not catch any, and return to the boats, and the One Hundred and Third Pennsylvania Volunteers are sent on picket. All quiet and the weather fair.

7th.—In the morning we go ashore and kill some hogs. Scouting parties are sent out and capture some poultry. At 3 P. M. the detail from our regiment relieves the One Hundred and Third Pennsylvania. All quiet.

8th.—We are relieved and return to the boats. General Wessells comes up to-day with the news that Foster's forces are not coming and we are ordered back to camp.

9th.—We start at daylight, have a fine run and arrive at Plymouth at noon. At half past 3 P. M. we have drill.

10th.—We put a new floor in our tent. All quiet and nothing done.

11th.-Go on picket and have the ague all day. All quiet.

12th.—Returned to camp.

13th.-In camp and all quiet.

14th.—On camp ground. Monthly inspection at 3 P. M., by Captain Cotes. In the evening some rain.

15th.-No inspection. At 5 P. M. we have dress parade. All quiet.

16th.—In the forenoon we draw rations. At 3 P. M. we have battalion drill. Weather fair.

17th.—Went on picket. All quiet. The mail arrives this evening, and Joseph Cummings arrives from a furlough.

18th.—Am in camp and do not feeel very well. The company has been busy fixing the cook house with utensils for porksteak.

19th.—Am on camp guard. Battalion drill at three. Weather fair.

20th.-Have the ague all the afternoon. All quiet in camp.

21st.—Am on the sick list. Nothing done in camp. Some rain. 22d.—On the sick list. We have company inspection at half past 8 A. M. Generals Butler and Peck are in town, and the battery fire a salute of thirteen guns. 23d.—All quiet in camp. Battalion drill at half-past 3 P. M. Weather lowery.

24th.-All is quiet in camp. The weather is fair.

25th .--- Battalion drill.

26th.—Nothing done in camp. At 2 P. M. we have an oyster suppor; in the evening we have a dance.

27th.—Am on camp guard. About midnight it begins to rain and rains until morning.

28th.—Am relieved at 9 A. M. It has been raining nearly all day.

29th.-It has rained all day. The mail arrives twice. Good news from Grant.

30th.—A detail is sent out from the brigade. All quiet in camp. Weather cold and windy.

December, 1863.

1st.—Did my washing in the forenoon. Weather cool and fair. 2d.—Am on picket. All quiet. Charles McHenry arrived last night from the conscript camp at Elmira.

3d.-Battalion drill.

4th.—Forty-two North Carolina conscripts arrive from the river. Thirty two have enlisted.

5th.—Clean my gun in the forenoon. In the afternoon battalion drill. The mail arrives to-day.

6th.—Inspection at  $8\frac{1}{2}$  A. M., and go on camp guard. Clear and cold.

7th.—Was relieved at 9 A. M. Company drill at  $3\frac{1}{4}$  P. M. Company A leave for Roanoke to relieve Company I.

8th.—Am in camp and there is nothing done. At roll-call the captain gives out the order for enlisting in the Veteran corps.

9th .-- On picket. Cool and pleasant. All quiet on the lines.

10th.-Returned to camp.

11th.-All quiet in camp.

12th.--On fatigue this afternoon. The paymaster arrived today, and we sign the pay-rolls. At 9 A. M. the regiment is in line and drill some and fire blanks.

13th.--Last night was wet and rainy. This morning went on picket through the mud. We have no rain to-day, and it has been warm and pleasant. All quiet.

14th.--Return to camp in time for monthly inspection. Some rain in the morning. In the afternoon company drill at the general's headquarters. 15th.--Drew \$40.25 pay. At 6 P. M. the fifth day, expedition arrived all safe, with plenty of poultry and some negroes. They went to Hyde county.

16th.—Am on alarm guard at Company C. There has been high wind all day.

17th.-Rained nearly all day.

18th.-Am in camp and all quiet. Mail arrives this evening.

19th.-We prepare for Sunday inspection. The weather is fair.

20th.—Inspection at 9 A. M. Dress parade at 4 P. M. Last night and to-day have been the coldest of the season.

21st.—Cummings and myself are on camp guard. At 3 P. M. the regiment drills at headquarters. Cold.

22d.—Relieved at 9 A. M. At 12 M. there is a horse race between the colonel and a cavalry lieutenant. We then have a game of ball. The weather is fair.

23d.—Do my washing at 2 P. M.. We have battalion drill. The weather is cool and wood is scarce.

24th.—Battalion drill at headquarters at 3 P. M. Weather fair. 25th.—There is a boat race on the river at 11 A. M., and the best the town affords for dinner. In the afternoon play ball. The officers are rather the worse for liquor.

26th.—Went on picket, and got some of Bidey's Christmas dinner. All is quiet on the lines. The weather is fair.

27th.—Last night the mail arrived on the *General Berry*, and Booth arrived from the hospital. The weather is warm and pleasant.

28th.—Has been wet, and there is no mail. All quiet. Another horse race to-day.

29th.—Am on camp guard. The weather is warm and pleasant. Some of the boys are enlisting in the Veteran corps.

30th.—Was relieved at 9 A. M. At 2 P. M. we had a battalion drill. At 4 P. M. eighteen of the boys were inspected and accepted for the Veteran corps.

31st.—To-day we were mustered for pay. The mail arrives this afternoon. It has rained all day, and there is nothing done in camp.

January, 1864.

1st.—At 10 A. M. went down on the Columbia road to see the show, which was a wheelbarrow race blindfolded, a sack race, a 3234... ed pig, a greased pole, and a scrub race. This evening there is to be an army and navy dance. All goes well. The weather is fair but very windy.

2d.-Went on picket; all was quiet along the lines. Weather fair.

3d.--Was relieved at 10:30; have dress parade at 4:30, and then J. Cummins, C. J. Simmons and myself enlist in the Veteran corps. Weather fair.

4th.-The veteran fever still rages, and fourteen have been taken with it.

5th.—Enlisting is still going on. The weather is still wet. This forenoon I was on police around camp.

6th.—At 3 P. M. we are inspected by Captain Cotes. At 6 P. M. J. S. Van Wie died of congestion of the brain and spinal column. The weather has been lowery to-day, and this evening it rains.

7th.—At 10 A. M. there is a detail of twenty men from the regiment ordered to have one day's rations and report on the color line at 1:30 P. M. At 3 we are under way and run until 6 P. M., when we cast anchor for the night and station five guards on the boat to prevent surprise. It has rained all day and froze as it fell.

8th.—At sunrise we start up the Chowan. At 8 A. M. a party of ten are sent ashore to get a Union family. We draft two teams and go about two miles into the country, get the families all safe, and get on board about dark and start for Plymouth, where we arrive at 10:30 P. M., all safe and sound. There is about an inch of snow and ice on the ground.

9th.—I have been cutting wood and getting ready for inspection. It has thawed some to-day, but is rather slippery to-night.

10th.—Went on picket on the Washington road; all was quiet. It has thawed some to-day, but to-night it is rather slippery getting round.

11th.--Was relieved about 10 A. M. and returned to camp. At 2:30 P. M. the veterans are reviewed by General Wessells. The roads are very muddy.

12th.-Killed pig at 10 A. M. In the afternoon nothing done.

13th.--At 2 P. M. the veterans were inspected by the brigade surgeon. It has been wet all day, and this evening it is still raining.

14th.--Am on picket and it rains all day. All quiet along the lines.

15th.-Got back to camp at 10:30 A. M., and find Seymour

Smith, just returned from a furlough home. This afternoon wrote a letter. Warm to-day.

16th.—We were sworn into the United States service by Lieutenant Butts this afternoon. The mail arrives. All quiet in camp.

17th.—Had inspection at 8:30 A. M.; at nine went on camp guard. The weather is warm and pleasant.

18th.—Was relieved at 9 A. M. There is nothing done in camp. It has been raining all day.

19th.—All is quiet in camp. The weather is fair. The mail arrives in the evening.

20th.—Go on picket. All is quiet along the lines. At 8 P. M. an expedition of two hundred men start out. The weather is fair and pleasant.

21st.—Was relieved at 10 A. M., and returned to camp. At sundown the expedition got back; they went up the Chowan to Haroldsville, destroyed some government stores, captured some mules and horses, and burned their storehouses, and were on their way to the boats when they were fired into by rebs in ambush, and Alvah Phillips was shot through the temple; the rebs escaped.

22d.—Am detailed to go on an expedition with three days' rations; at one and a half we got aboard the *Massasoit*, and run across the Sound and up the Scuppernong to Columbia, when we get on the flats in tow of the *Dolly*, and work the oars to pay our passage. At 12 P. M. we are up the river twelve miles to the canal, where we leave the *Dolly*, and take the scows in, and run up about one mile, where we bivouac for the night. The weather is fair and pleasant.

23d.—At 6 A. M., two yoke of oxen arrive from Pettigrew's farm and hook on to the scows and tow us up the canal; we arrive at the farm about 10 A. M., get the negroes and their teams ready to work, get dinner and commence loading corn; at night get some poultry and go on guard. The weather is fair.

24th.—The loading is still going on. The quartermaster has been getting in some confiscated property in the shape of silverplate, china ware, cabinet ware, and bedding; we then load on some hogs, sheep, chickens, and the negrocs' things, and about 3 P. M. we hitch on four yoke of oxen and start for home. The cavalry and part of the infantry stay to come over land. We arrive at the river all safe. About 10 P. M., leave the cattle and are towed by the *Dolly* to Columbia, where we arrive at 6 A. M., and the *Massasoit* takes us in tow, and we run down to the Sound all

safe, but find it too rough for the scows and have to unload them on to the *Massasoit*, and get ready to start at 2 r. M.; get under way and arrive at Plymouth at 6 r. M. all safe. The weather has been fair.

25th.—In the morning go down to the boat and bring up my chickens, get some coops, and have sold some. The weather is fair and pleasant.

26th.—Another expedition goes out at 7 p. M. with two days' rations. At 8 p. M. the cavalry and our boys arrive all safe. The One Hundred and Third Penusylvania Volunteers are behind with the negro train. Weather warm.

27th.—All quiet in camp this **P. M.** Help bury the captain's old horse. The mail arrives from Newbern at sundown. The weather is warm and pleasant.

28th.—Have been busy in the nest trade. At  $3\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. we have company drill at General Wessell's headquarters. At 7 P. M. the *Colkucka* arrives from Newbern. Last night the expedition arrived; one man in the One Hundred and Third was wounded; they bring in a few prisoners, some horses and mules, and destroy a quantity of stores. The weather is warm and pleasant.

29th.—Am on camp guard. At  $6\frac{1}{2}$  P. m. there is a concert at the Methodist church. At 9 A. M. there are sixty men from the regiment detailed to go on an expedition up the river with two days' rations. The weather is fair.

30th.—Am relieved at 9 A. M., and find that some one wanted one of my turkeys and took it. About 2 P. M. the cavalry quarters and stables take fire and spread to other buildings, and we have all we can do to save the powder-house; there are no lives lost, and not much property. At 9 P. M. the boys get back all safe and fetch several old guns as relics. Gragg gets the Georgia cavalry's bass drum. Weather fair.

31st.—We have regimental inspection at  $8\frac{1}{2}$  A. M.; dress-parade at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  P. M., and an order is read, stating that the captured property, public or private, must be turned over to the quarter-master; it does not suit the gun boys very well. The weather has been warm and lowery all day. The mail went out at 10 A. M.

# February, 1864.

1st.—At  $6\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. a detail of twenty-eight men with one day's rations are to start on a scout down the river on the *Massasoit*, but there is a heavy fog, and we do not start until  $8\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. We then run down the river into the sound, and then up the Chowan

## FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

to get some rebel deserters that were hid in the swamp. We row along the shore, but find no rebs, and return to the boat and start for home. At the mouth of the Roanoke we find a government schooner loaded with coal, and take her in tow, and arrive here all safe and sound about sundown.

2d.—There is nothing done in camp. and all are busy at their several games. The weather is warm and pleasant. The birds have been chirping all day, and this evening the frogs take up the tune and make night merry, and the boys are having a high time by the sound. But the drums are beating, and according to military it is bedtime. Gay thing military is, when a man does not know when to go to bed nor when to get up unless the whistle sounds, and then the idea of extra duty brings us.

3d.—The mail arrived last night from Roanoke. At  $1\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. the *Thos. Collier* arrives with the news that the rebs have attacked Newbern and captured all outside the works. Fort Anderson magazine is blown up and the gunboat *Underwriter* is burned. At  $5\frac{1}{2}$  the Fifteenth Colored Troops march down and embark to reinforce Newbern, and we have orders to have daily inspection, and be ready at a moment's notice. The weather has been cold and windy all day.

4th.—Am on camp guard. There is no news from Newbern. The cavalry are sent out, but discover no enemy. Battalion drill at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  P. M.

5th.—Am relieved at 9 A. M. The Sixteenth Colored Troops have moved inside the works to-day, and all are busy preparing for the expected rebs. The weather has been warm and pleasant to-day, and we have been playing ball and pitching quoits.

6th.—At 3 A. M. the regiment is in line, and march up to the breastworks and lay on our arms ready for an attack, but all is quiet out. At  $6\frac{1}{2}$  we return to camp. There is a fatigue party detailed to-day to build a new magazine. No news from Newbern. Weather pleasant.

<sup>7</sup>7th.—Last night the gunboat *Mianee* arrived from Newbern and brought the news that the rebs had left. Our loss, as near as they knew, was five hundred and fifty. They bring some mail and express. This evening a picket detail go up the river on the *Bombshell*.

8th.—All is quiet in camp. The weather is warm and pleasant. Simmons is at headquarters to-day.

9th.--Am on camp guard this P. M. Our boys and the battery

boys play ball; our boys ahead. The mail arrives at 8 P. M. Weather fair, but cool.

10th.—Am relieved at 9 A. M. This P. M. the boys play again, and we get beat. Joe is on the provost. It is rather dull in camp to-day. The weather is fair.

11th.—This A. M. draw rations. At 11 A. M. they fire the new gun for the first time; it worked well. This P.M. the mail arrives from Newbern, and I got a letter from home. Simmons is on picket to-day. All quiet in eamp. Weather fair.

12th.—The brigade officers have been playing ball. This evening I was vaccinated for the kine pox. At 6 P. M. the Colonel Kneker arrived with commissary stores. The weather is fair.

13th.—Am on camp guard. At 5 P. M. Captain Aldrich, Lieutenant Fay and Sergeant Buckingham start for Elmira after recruits. This evening two colonels of Massachusetts heavy artillery arrive on *Pilot Boy*.

14th.—Company inspection at 8:30 A. M.; at half-past nine, we are relieved; at eleven, the *Pilot Boy* goes out, and C. C. Mosher starts for home on furlough. Warm and pleasant.

15th.—Some of the boys are helping unload the sutler's schooner-Afternoon, it rains and bids fair to rain all night. Cummings is on picket.

16th.—Am at work unloading the schooner all day. At 12 M., General Peck arrives on the *Thomas Collier*, but is taken with the ague and starts back again. Francisco gets his warrant as eighth corporal of Company B, and the boys anger him so that he buys the cigars to get rid of them. Cool and cloudy.

17th.—Last night was the coldest we have had in a long time. To-day, am on camp guard, and it has been cold and windy all day. At 6 p. m., the mail arrives from Newbern on the steamer *Eagle*—she brings forage and quartermaster's stores.

18th.—This morning, went up to the swamp with James and Charley after wood. It has been cold all day, and this evening it snows.

19th.—This morning we find about three inches of snow on the ground for a change. At 9:30 A. M., Simmons goes over to Edenton on a scout, and gets back about 7:30 P. M., and found no rebs. The snow has thawed some to-day, but to-night it is clear and cold.

20th.—At 1 A. M., Company A, Twelfth New York Cavay, arrive on the *Lancer* and relieve Company I. At 8 A. M., the North Carolina company arrive on the gunboat *Foster* from a scout and bring twenty-eight prisoners. To-day we bought a barrel of apples, and paid six dollars. The day is warm and pleasant, and the snow is nearly gone.

21st.—Inspection at 8:30 A. M; at nine, go on picket. At sundown, the whole line is moved out to prevent surprise, but all was quiet. Weather fair and warm.

22d.—Are relieved about 10 A. M., and return to camp. There has been a few speeches delivered to-day; otherwise all was quiet. The weather is warm.

23d.—This morning, wrote a letter. At 3 F. M., we have battalion drill. This evening there is a dance at the Hooker House; they are cutting it down in fine style. It is warm and pleasant.

24th.--This morning, police the camp. This afternoon, go down to the sutler's and buy two barrels of apples. This evening, the mail arrives. The weather is fair and warm.

25th.—Am on picket. At dark, the whole line is advanced out thirty rods; all quiet. Weather warm.

26th.—Was relieved about 10 A. M., and returned to camp; all quiet. This afternoon, some boats arrive. The wind has blown hard all day.

27th.—To-day, have the ague for a change, but it does not agree with me very well. The weather is warm and pleasant.

28th.--Have been sick all day. Regimental inspection at 8 A. M.; at 8 P. M., the boys that re-enlisted in the battery start for home. The weather is fair.

29th.—At 9 A. M. the regiment was inspected and mustered for pay by Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell, of the One Hundred and Third Pennsylvania Volunteers. At 11 A. M. the regiment go on ' picket, and our company go on provost. The weather is warm and pleasant; rain in the evening.

#### March, 1864.

1st.—Am camp guard. The *Massasoit* comes in from the Chowan, and reports the gunboat *Bombshell* blockaded by a sixgun battery, and the gunboats *Southfield* and *Whitchead*, with a detail from the brigade on the *Massasoit*, are sent to relieve her. This evening it rains.

2d.—Was relieved at 9 A. M. Have not done much but sleep to-day. There has been firing in the direction of the Chowan. The *Pautuxet* goes out with the mail at sundown.

3d.—Went down to headquarters to copy some orders. At 3P. M. we have company drill. At 8 A. M. a boat arrives. The weather is fair.

4th.—Last evening some boats arrive for troops and take the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania Volunteers and Sixteenth Colored Troops. To-day there is nothing done in camp. They expect an attack, and all the extra duty men and teamsters are supplied with guns. Weather fair.

5th.—This morning clean my gun. This afternoon take Deyo's place on the camp guard. Rained all the afternoon.

6th.—Was relieved at  $9\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. At  $2\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. we have monthly inspection. At sundown Lieutenant McHenry reads us the articles of war. Simmons is on picket.

7th.—Playing cribbage is the order of the day. The weather is warm and pleasant. Company inspection at sundown.

8th.—Am on camp police back of the camp. Fish are plenty in camp, and we have had a good mess to-day. This morning there was a detail sent to Edenton on the *Massasoit*. They return at about 4 P. M., and report all quiet over there. The weather is warm and pleasant. A boat has just arrived, and we are in hopes that she brings the paymaster or mail.

9th.—Am on picket on the Washington road, and have the ague.

10th.—Relieved at 10 A. M., and return to camp through the rain, which began falling about daylight and lasted until sundown.

11th.—Fishing has been all the rage, and I have been fishing nearly all day. Some rain in the morning.

12th.—Have been fishing nearly all day with good success. The *Pilot Boy* arrived to-day. The *Massasoit* brought in the mail last night.

13th.—Am on picket on the Boyle's Mill road. All is quict. The mosquitoes make a slight demonstration, but are repulsed with slight loss. Weather fair, but windy.

14th.—Return to camp at about 10 A. M. Nothing exciting in camp, and I have been writing home. Fair and pleasant.

15th.—About sixty men from the brigade go over to Edenton on the *Massasoit*. We get there about 11 A. M. All is quiet in the town. We are all sent on picket, and are called in about sundown, and start for Plymouth, and arrive here at 8 P. M., all safe and sound. Warm, but pleasant.

16th.—This morning we find a young winter outside, and Simmons and myself have to get up a wood pile to make things comfortable. An expedition went over to Edenton to-day, but I did not learn what for. George Snook got his discharge, and started for home on the *Lancer*. The mail goes out to-day. It has been rather cold to-day, and we have been playing cards nearly all day.

17th.—All quiet in camp. Cummings is on camp guard this evening. I attended a lecture at the Methodist Church given by the Chaplain of the One Hundred and Third Pennsylvania Volunteers. The subject was: "The Signs of the Times." The weather is cool, but pleasant.

18th.—Have been fishing this morning, and went across the river and explored the swamp, but did not find it very interesting. This evening the *Massasoit* arrives with the mail and One Hundred and First from Roanoke, and a few recruits for the regiment. The weather is fair.

19th.—Am on headquarters orderly. The mail goes out to-day. This evening it rains, with some thunder.

20th.—This morning had to go up to Warneck with papers. Company inspection at 8 A. M. Dress parade at 5 P. M. At 6 a tug-boat arrives from Norfolk. The weather is fair.

21st.—All quiet in camp. Have been trying to have the ague to-day. It has been raining and snowing all day.

22d.—Am on camp guard to-day. It has been snowing and raining all day and part of the night,

23d.—Was rolieved at 3 A. M., and have the ague all day. It has been warmer to-day, and the snow is nearly all gone. Mosher arrives here from the North.

24th.—Am on the sick list. All quiet in camp. Weather fair. 25th.—To-day an order was issued in regard to the disposal of the troops in case of an attack. It has been very windy, and this evening we have some rain. Logem is appointed cook to-day in Leache's place.

26th.—All quiet in camp. At 3 P.M. the regiment is drilled in company drill by Lieutenant Langworthy, of Company E. The wind is still blowing a gale.

27th.--Company inspection at  $8\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. Dress parade at 5 P. M. The boats have been busy running up the old boats that are intended for the blockade above Warneck.

28th.—They are still busy on the blockade, and the old boats are nearly all sunk. All quiet in camp. The officers and men have been playing ball to-day.

29th.—Simmons is in camp guard. The Lancer arrives this evening with the mail. It has been raining all day.

30th.—Am on camp guard. The new guns and equipments are brought up from the boat. The paymaster arrives this afternoon, all safe and sound, and has to be guarded all night. Weather fair.

31st.—To-day we draw the new traps and sign the pay-roll. All is quiet in camp. Weather fair.

April, 1864.

1st.--We are paid by Major Crain; we turn in our old guns and equipments. The weather is fair.

2d.—To-day the old guns have been put in the arsenal. It has rained all day. The *Massasoit* arrives with the mail this afternoon. All quiet.

3d.—Company inspection at  $8\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. At 10 A. M. four men and Sergeant Cummings are detailed to go on an expedition, with two days' rations. Dress parade at  $5\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. The weather is fair.

4th.—Am detailed to copy orders at headquarters. At 12 m. the expedition arrives that went down the sound after an old scow that got loose from the *Massasoit* in a blow. It is cool and cloudy; rain in the evening.

5th.-Go on picket in the rain. All is quiet along the line. It has rained all day.

6th.--Return to camp through the mud. We have monthly inspection at 1 P. M., by Captain Cotes. All quiet in camp. It is cool and cloudy to-day. This evening had a great game of dominoes.

7th.—This morning got some mail that arrived on the *Eagle* last night, and have been writing to Willie. This afternoon we have brigade drill on the Columbia road. A drill has been ordered for each afternoon, when the weather will permit. To-day has been warm and pleasant; the roads are some muddy yet.

8th.—This morning there is nothing done in camp. This afternoon brigade drill. The *Massasoit* came in from Roanoke with the mail.

9th.--Am on camp guard, and it has rained all day.

10th.—Company inspection at 8 A. M. Colonel Clarke starts for Roanoke, to take command of the island. This evening went to church. Cool and stormy.

11th.—Drew rations this morning. Carson commences board. ing out of the company to-day. This afternoon brigade drill. The weather is warm and pleasant.

12th.-It has been showery to-day, and there is no drill. At 10

[Assem. No. 148.]

39

A. M. went down to headquarters and copied orders. This afternoon the Eagle arrives with the battery boys that were furloughed. There was some mail for the company.

13th.—Am on picket on the Washington road. The weather is fair. All quiet along the lines.

14th.—This morning they fire at the targets from the forts. About 10 A. M. we are relieved and return to camp. Brigade drill at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. This evening take the watch fever, and make a purchase of a "ticker."

15th.—Have have the fever and ague all day, and did not drill this afternoon. The *Massasoit* arives with some mail, thirty-seven recruits and Captain Aldrich, Captain Cartwright and Lieutenant Fay. All is quiet in camp.

16th.—Am on the sick list. The *Berry* arrives this afternoon. Some raiu.

17th.—Regimental inspection at 8 A. M. I am on the sick list. About 4 P. M. the rebels attack the picket line, capture the outpost, drive in the reserve and carry off their haversacks, canteens and blankets. The cavalry then go out and are fired into, and one man killed and a lieutenant wounded. About 4:30 P. M. they open on Fort Gregg with a battery, and keep it up until 9 P. M. The only harm done is one man slightly wounded and the flagstaff shot down. Weather fair.

18th.—At 4 A. M. the rebels charge on Fort Gregg, but are repulsed. At 9 we are ordered to the breastworks, where we remain until 4 r. M., when we go down to supper. The pickets exchange shots all day. At 6 r. M. we return to the works doublequick. The rebels drive in our pickets and plant a battery and shell us about two hours, when they retire for the night. We then begin throwing up bomb-proofs and traverse, and are busy all night. They \* \* the Fort Wessells sometime during the night. Our loss is small. The weather is fair.

19th.—About 4 P. M. the long talked-of ram comes down, and takes all by surprise, runs into the gunboats, and sinks the *Southfield*. The *Miami* and *Whitehead* escape into the Sound. The *Bombshell* was sunk yesterday. We have been digging all day, and dodging an occasional shell. There has been nothing serious. At 4:30 P. M., and the rest of the day and night, is nearly quiet.

20th.—At 4:30 A. M. the fight began by shelling on the right and charging on the left, which they carry and take possession of the town, and take some prisoners and the redoubt. The ram

then shells Fort Williams, and their infantry are in front of us. About 9:30 A. M. we surrender, and soon the colors on the fort come down, and we are marched out of the town. At 12 M. Fort Gregg surrenders, and Plymouth is in the hands of the enemy. At 3:30 P. M. we are out on our old picket lines, well guarded, and stay all night.

21st.—This morning we draw four days' rations of pork and hard bread. About noon we are started on the march and camp within five miles of Foster's Mills, fifteen miles out. The weather is fair and we are used well.

22d.--We start before sunrise, and reach Foster's Mills about 10 A. M., where we stop and rest. We march until near sundown and camp. The weather is warm and the dust troublesome. We have come fifteen miles.

23d.—This morning we start soon after sunrise, and at  $9\frac{1}{2}$  A. M. we are at Hamilton, having come six miles. We are now in a fine oak grove, where we stay all night. It has been very warm. Nothing happens of note.

24th.—We start about 10 A. M., under guard of the Seventeenth South Carolina Infantry. We start for Tarboro', march about twelve miles and camp about sundown.

25th.--We start at 6 A. M., march ten miles and arrive at Tarboro' at 12 M., and draw one day's rations of corn meal and bacon and peas. Some rain last night. To-day is warm. Trade is brisk.

26th.—Our regiment and the officers of the brigade and the Twelfth Cavalry, are marched out, our names taken. We are then marched to the depot and packed into box cars. At 12 M. we are under way for Goldsboro', where we arrive at sundown and draw some hard crackers and run all night.

27th.—At 5 A. M. we are at Wilmington, and cross the river on a ferry boat and take the cars again, where we draw one day's ration of bacon and soft bread, and jog along, making occasional stops, and at 12 P. M. we arrive at Florence, S. C., change cars and guards; are now under guard of the Nineteeth Georgia.

28th.—We laid here the rest of the night, and this morning all are feeling very well. At 9 Å. M. we are again under way, and at 11 P. M. we arrive in Charleston, change cars, run through the city, and lay over until morning.

29th.—We start at 5 A. M., and at 8 A. M. we drew one day's rations. We have a good run, and at 3 P. M. we arrive at Savan-

nah, Georgia, where we lay until 7 P. M., change guards and get under way. There are some Unionists here. We are now under guard of the First Georgia. The weather is fair. We draw one day's rations.

30th.—We have run all night, and this morning we have a fine shower. At 12 m. we were at Mercer and lay over for the down train. There is plenty of stuff around to sell. At 4 P. M. we arrive at Andersonville, where the prison camp is. We are then counted off into squads of eighty, each under charge of a sergeant. At sundown we are marched into camp, which is a field of eighteen acres, stockaded with logs eighteen feet high. There are ten thousand prisoners here, and more to come. The night passes quietly.

### May, 1864.

1st.—Some of the boys lost their blankets last night from the raiders. This afternoon drew one day's rations. It was about one quart of meal and a pound of bacon, and an ounce of salt. There has been quite a number of dead carried out to-day. We have got up a shade. Cummings has the ague to-day. We have a shower to-day.

2d.—Part of the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania and the battery, arrived yesterday. This afternoon one hundred and fifty old prisoners arrived from Fort Pillow. We have roll-call mornings, and draw rations every afternoon. This morning, before sunrise, the guard shot a man that had reached over the dead line after a few crumbs of bread. He died immediately.

3d.—Did my washing this A. M. All quiet in prison. The weather is pleasant.

4th.—The rest of the Plymouth prisoners arrive to-day. All quiet in camp.

5th.—Last night a number of prisoners made their escape by means of a tunnel under the stockade. They put the hounds on their track, and there has been some excitement in prison. It is very warm to-day.

Friday, May 6.— \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

Albert H. Bancroft departed this life on Wednesday, August 10th, 1864, about 1 o'clock P. M.

DIARY OF SETH M. HALL, TWENTY-SECOND N. Y. CAVALRY.

On the person of Mason M. Sutherland, who died in Naval School Hospital, March 17th, 1865, from cruel treatment while a prisoner for five months, was found the following diary given him by the writer, who died in prison, December 30th, 1864, to carry to his young wife :

SETH AND EMMA HALL, Leighton, Allegan Co., Mich."]

#### DIARY.

Maryland Heights, sitting on a big rock on the edge of the precipice, which is so steep here that a man can hardly go down. It is nothing but rocks here, with a few bushes growing out of the crevices. The side of the mountain further down is covered with chestnut. \* \* \* Sergeant Ferris. \* \* \*

September 16th, 1864.-Enlisted at Avon Springs, New York.

September 17th.—Mustered into the Twenty-second New York Cavalry, and went home to Leighton, Allegan Co., Michigan, on furlough. Met Emma at Kalamazoo. Stayed to the fair, and then went home.

October 1st.—Reported at headquarters.

October 4th.---Went to Elmira; went into barracks No. 1, and stayed there until the 15th.

October 15th.—Left Elmira and went to Baltimore, Fort Federal Hill. Rode Saturday night, Sunday and all Sunday night in an old freight car and among a set of thieves—hundred days' men of the New York State Militia, Fifty-sixth regiment.

October 17th.—Arrived at Baltimore; met Henry F. Chase, of New York First Dragoon's. Got acquainted with William H. Smith, brother of Laura Smith, Muir, Michigan; his address, William H. Smith, Company K, One Hundred and Eighty-fourth New York State Volunteers.

October 20th.—Left Baltimore for Harper's Ferry—rode in a freight car. Heard that Mosby had just captured and robbed the express train; did not know but he would attack us.

October 21st.—Arrived at the Ferry all safe. Cavalry sent to Remount Camp at Pleasant Valley, one mile east of Harper's Ferry. Met G. Willard; found it a pleasant place to stop. October 25th.—Mounted and equipped, and left Remount Camp at 5 o'clock r. M.; marched to Martinsburg, and encamped for the night. Mosby captured General Duffee.

October 26th.—Ordered to saddle horses at 4 o'clock A. M., to be ready to repel an attack in case Mosby attacks the town; did not have a chance to fight him. Ordered to pitch tents.

October 27th.—Saddled horses at daylight. Left Martinsburg; went as advance guard to a wagon train to Winchester; arrived at 4 o'clock; pitched tents; rained all night; expected an attack from Mosby on the road here, but were disappointed; had our suspicions aroused once by seeing men crossing and recrossing the road ahead, but they proved to be all right. Camp at the front, near Middletown, Virginia.

October 28th.—Struck tents and left Winchester at 8 o'clock  $\underline{A}$ . M.; escorted General Seymour to the front; got here at noon; met Iky Wade; our regiment on picket; Iky and I are sitting by our camp fire, with our carbines loaded and ready to sling; our camp is pleasantly situated with but one exception; it is an open field surrounded by a few cedars and plenty of rails; the exception, it is rather close to the rebel lines.

October 29th.—Relieved of picket duty at 3 o'clock, and returned to camp and pitched tents. Stood on picket last night for the first time. Wrote a letter to Emma. Heard that Hank Webster is a prisoner at Andersonville.

October 30th.—Saddled horses for inspection at 10 A. M. Iky and I took a ride about camp. Iky wrote to mother and I to my wife Emma.

October 31st.—Our regiment are out on picket. Harvey Hall and I stood on one post together. Nothing occurred of importance.

November 1st .--- Relieved of picket duty about 3 o'clock.

November 2d.—Stood guard at the barn with Harvey Hall. Wrote to Emma.

November 3d.—Stayed in camp. Rained all day.

November 4th.—Regiment detailed as escort to Gen. Sheridan. Went up beyond Winchester to look, as I suppose, for winter quarters. Return to Winchester. General Sheridan poisoned.

November 5th.—Iky and I slept in a log stable last night. Ordered to saddle up; ordered to unsaddle. General Sheridan recovering. Lay in Winchester all day. A few flakes of snow fell. November 6th.—Returned to camp weary and sick. Received two letters from Emma. Baldwin and Reading got wounded while foraging. Olton missing.

November 7th .--- Lying in camp.

November 8th.—Inspection at 10 o'clock. Regiment sent out on picket.

November 9th.-Regiment on picket. I am excused from duty.

November 10th.—Ordered to break camp. Marched to near Winchester. Camped on the hill-side in the woods.

November 11th.---Moved camp about one mile. Wrote to my wife Emma. Regiment went on reconnoissance.

November 12th.—Ordered to saddle up for a reconnoissance. Went out and met the Johnnies, and fought them for a while. I was captured in the afternoon by a soldier of the Second Virginia Cavalry. Taken to Strasburg.

November 13th.—Lodged in an old house last night. Marched to near Mount Jackson. Lay in the woods over night. Drew our rations regularly.

November 14th.—Marched to Newmarket. Lay in the cold wind all night.

November 15th.—Marched to Harrisonburg. Camped in the woods three miles south.

November 16th.---Marched to Staunton. Drew rations. Robbed of most all of my clothing.

November 17th.-Lay in an old log jail, nasty as a hog-pen.

November 18th.-Lying in jail and thinking of my dear wife.

Oh how her heart will ache when she hears that I am a prisoner. November 19th.--The same thing as yesterday.

November 20th .-- Lying in jail at Staunton--a miserable place.

November 21st.-Started for Richmond.

November 22d.—Arrived at Richmond in Libby.

November 23d.—Removed from Libby across the street to a worse place.

November 24th.-Lying in Pemberton prison.

November 25th.-Nothing new.

November 26th.—Began to draw rations of rice.

November 27th.—Made some good resolves to serve my God. November 28th.—Prison life is a monotony. Sleep on a hard floor as best you can, without any bedding or blanket; draw rations twice a day; scanty at that, and no news to read, but the sweet angel of hope is ever near. November 29th.—A fellow stole my shirt ; but I detected him, and he has been court-martialed and will be punished.

November 30th.-Nothing new.

December 1st .-- Prison life wears heavily.

December 2d.—Hoping and talking about exchange of prisoners every day.

December 3d .-- Moved to third story, east end.

December 4th .--- Started for Salisbury, North Carolina.

December 5th .-- Started for Dansville.

December 6th.—Arrived at Salisbury. Found a camp of eight thousand prisoners, some of them in tents, and some of them "denned" up in the ground, living on very coarse bread, made of meal and bran, rice once a day, and meat once in three or four.

December 7th.--Hard prison life. My thoughts are now reverting to home and loved ones, those whose thoughts are ever about me.

December 8th.—The guard shot five of our men for going to the privy after dark.

December 9th.—A hard snow storm. Oh ! how my heart aches for suffering humanity in this camp. Many of the boys are without shoes and without any shelter. Oh ! dear Emma, the chances of life here are small. Seventy-seven died to-day.

December 10th.—Cold weather, snow on the ground. Dear Emma, I may never see you more, but still the bright angel of hope keeps my heart whole. My trust is in God. Oh, that you would learn to pray. I pray for you.

December 11th.—Weather warmer. All slop under foot. Read a chapter to the boys from the Testament and sung two hymns.

December 12th.—One month to-day since I was taken prisoner. I met Sergeant Ferris, an old acquaintance and friend; he took me into his tent. I am digging a cave in the ground for four of us to live in; one is Friend Hindman, of Company I, Twentysecond, another Sergeant Cameron, and Pratt.

December 13th.—Darling Emma, I many times think 1 shall never see you more, for the chances of life are small. Three thousand men have died here, out of eight thousand, in two months and a half.

December 14th.—I know that many prayers are going up to God for my safety. My trust is in God who is able to deliver.

December 15th.—This is a place of great, great suffering. We live in the mud and filth, with about half enough to eat.

December 16th.—The guards shot a negro boy without any provocation.

December 17th.-Good news from General Sherman.

December 18th.—Oh! dear ones at home, I know your prayers are ascending to my God for me. You are going to the place of worship. All I have and am is laid on my country's altar. Sergeant Ferris has written home. God bless you, Emma.

December 19th.—Pleasant weather. Oh, how my heart aches for the suffering and misery here.

December 20th.-Rainy weather. I have got the diarrhœa.

December 21st.—Sick somewhat. Very cold night. I laid in hospital over night. My diarrhœa worse.

December 22d.-Weather keeps cold. A good many have frozen their feet.

December 23d.—The Southern Confederacy don't give us half wood enough to keep anywhere near comfortable.

December 24th .--- Very sick in hospital.

December 25th.—Dear mother and father, and Emma; how I wish I was in your society, you could soon nurse me up. I expect you will get this book, if I never return.

December 26th.—I am going to write my will. I want this book sent to Emma. I want Emma to have all my property after all my debts are paid. I owe Cheeney \$31, with interest. I owe Daviel \$161, with interest for one year. Once more; there is a man in Saugatuck, by the name of Jim. Williams, whom I owe a watch; interest and all ought to be about \$30. Emory, one dollar. S. M. HALL.

December 27th.—I feel a little better to day than I have, so that I have wrote my will, how I wish my property disposed of. I pray for deliverance. My thoughts are much on home. You handed me a bowl of bread and milk last night, Emma.

December 30th.—I am in hospital very sick, a skeleton, so poor. I hardly expect to ever see sweet home again. Darling Emma, meet me in Heaven. Christmas-day, one year ago, I was at home. I die here—give this to my—

EXTRACTS FROM DIARY OF CAPTAIN NEHEMIAH HALLECK MANN, COMPANY M, FOURTH NEW YORK STATE VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

February 10, 1864.—Started for home on leave of absence for ten days; reached Alexandria too late to take the evening train, so remained all night. John T. Ketcham was buried. February 11th.—Went to Washington at eight, and took the 10:45 train for New York; reached New York at 12 m.; went to Sarah's and found that she had gone to Milton.

February 12th.—Went round and saw the Hoppers. Quite tired from over-exertion.

February 13th.—Visited round town.

February 14th .-- Went to hear Frothiugham.

February 15th.—Went to Milton at 8 A. M.; went to uncle N.'s, and took dinner; from there called around the Hollow, and then went home; got father and returned to aunt P.'s; stayed all night.

February 16th.—Went to Poughkeepsie in the afternoon; went to a "surprise," to see cousin Sarah and family; returned to J.'s, and staid all night.

February 17th.—Went to New York in the 9:15 train with John L. and wife, cousin M. A., Ike K. and Margaret J.; went to Sarah's.

February 18th.--Had a very good time in visiting up and down New York streets.

February 20th.--Bade all farewell, buckled on my trusty sword and repaired to my brothers in arms. Oh, ten days, you shall never be forgotten.

February 21st.—Returned from leave of absence ; reached camp at 5 p. m.—so tired.

February 22d.-All quiet. Felt much better.

February 23d.-The paymaster came.

February 24th.--Relieved from command of the Sixth New York, by the regiment's returning from thirty-five days' veteran furlough. Had a review of the division.

February 25th.—Paymaster paid the regiment. Captain Myder attempted mutiny; got a colored man named Wm. Johnson—a very nice fellow. No mail. Clear and warm.

February 26th.--Had a mounted drill. Captain Myder made an apology to the officers, for his conduct, and was released. Lieut.-Colonel Parnell returned from leave of absence, and brought my ring.

February 27th.—Received an order to take command of one hundred men, and report to brigade headquarters at 4 P. M.; joined the picked men and horses of the brigade; reported to division headquarters; from there to General Kilpatrick, at Stevensburg headquarters, where we remained for the night.

February 28th .-- Left Stevensburg at 6 P. M.; joined General

Davis, and marched under command of General Kilpatrick to Eley's Ford; then through Chancellorsville; crossed at a ford; then to Spottsylvania; burned the station at Beperdon; went down the railroad for several miles and bivouacked.

February 29th.—Moved at 11 o'clock with our brigade to Bevertown bridge; attacked the enemy's picket, and drove them back to their reserve; was attacked by a brigade of infantry and cavalry, and retired with a loss of several killed and wounded.

March 1st.—Marched to Richmond, and captured forty or fifty rebs; burned bridges. I destroyed a locomotive and fifteen cars; crossed the Chickahominy, and stopped until 12 m., when we were shelled out.

March 2d.—Moved on till 3 A. M., and stopped for daylight. After marching for an hour or so, was attacked in the rear. The First Vermont charged, and captured three rebs. I was left in charge of the rear guard. Marched to White House and camped.

March 3d.--Met Butler's troops, and marched to Yorktown, via Williamsburg.

March 4th.—Reached Yorktown at 1 o'clock P. M. A few miles above White House, met colored brigade at New Kent Court House. Went by way of Williamsburg. Horses and men very tired.

March 5th.—Lay all day quiet. Slept most of the day. Received orders 9 p. m. to March to Newport News—twenty-five miles.

March 6th.—Reached Newport News at sunrise. Halted, fed and got breakfast. Took transports for Portsmouth. Reached there about 2 P. M. The rebels retreated and we encamped for the night about three unles out from the landing.

March 7th.--Marched back to Portsmouth, and took transportation on *City of Hudson* for Gloister's Point; arrived about sundown, und marched two miles and encamped. Got some water from the Dismal Swamp.

March 8th.--Rained all day. Went to Yorktown; nothing happened in way of excitement. A detail was ordered to go overland and burn everything. Report that we go back by transport.

March 9th.—Clear and very pleasant. Went to the river to take transports back; owing to some mistake they did not come.

March 10th.—Rained hard all day. The Sixth New York and the Ninth Indiana started for Alexaudria. The rest of the com mand, after waiting four hours in the rain for transports, were compelled to return to camp.

March 11th.—Embarked the regiment on board a barge for Alexandria at 11 A. M., after a long and tedious time. Got on board the *John Tucker* myself; had a good wash and slept in a state-room.

March 12th.—Was befogged at the mouth of the Potomac river until 1 A. M., when we set sail and reached Alexandria at 9 P. M. Went to the Soldiers' Rest and staid all night. The horses did not come till late; got them at 9 A. M.

March 13th.—Drew two days' forage and three days' rations, and left for the front at 3 P. M. Marched to Fairfax C. H. and met Major Hall, who left Alexandria at 11 A. M. Rained a little. Distance fourteen miles.

March 14th.—Moved at 9 A. M. Marched to Warrenton Junction, thirty-three miles. Drew forage for the horses and encamped for the night. Quite cold and blustering.

March 15th.—Arrived in camp at 3 P. M., and took command of my company. Found that Jackson had shot himself on the 29th ult. All very glad to see us. Many letters for me; one stating Mrs. Emmons' death on the 29th. All quiet.

March 16th.—Remained in camp all day. Bought a cap of the Ninth New York sutler. Clear and windy.

March 17th.—Clear and windy. Went to Culpepper. Had two horses condemned. Received orders to be ready to move at a moment's notice.

March 18th.—Had an officers' drill; was indisposed, and did not go out.

March 19th.—Went to Culpepper. Was not very well. Clear and pleasant.

March 20th.—Received a letter from Sarah. Very warm and pleasant. Busy making up quartermaster's returns. Came in off of picket of ten days.

March 21st.—Had officers' drill. Captain Wright inspected ordinance, and condemned some of mine. Trotty beat in jumping on drill. God bless Trotty.

March 22d.—Snowed all day. Captain Wright, Inspector-General, inspected the regiment—pronounced my company second best; it shall be the best; the men were on picket so long, was my excuse.

March 23d.-Nothing happened new. Was not very well.

March 24th.—Lieutenant-General Grant came to Culpepper. Quite pleasant.

March 25th.-Paymaster returned; received \$423.55.

March 26th.—Brigade officer of the day. Expressed \$200 to James. Colonel Di Cesnola exchanged. Invoiced articles to Lieutenant-Colonel Parnell and got receipts.

March 27th.-Went to take a ride. (Sunday.)

March 28th.—Had a drill in the forenoon, and skirmish in the afternoon.

March 29th.-Had a review by Lieutenant-General Grant. Rained very hard nearly all day.

March 30th.—Christian Sherben reported from hospital, ordnance returns for the first and second quarters to Washington.

March 31st.—Had regimental drill dismounted. Went to see the mustering officer in reference to my dismounted camp account. Gave me some information. Very pleasant for blustering March.

April 1st.—Had a mounted drill at 9 A. M., by Lieutenant-Colenel P. Went to Culpepper. Lieutenant-Colonel Parnell called me over to see an order from Lincoln, saying peace was declared.

April 2d.—Sent ordnance returns to Ordnance Department for company for the first. I went next to Brandy Station with Lieutenant-Colonel Parnell, for his leave was approved.

April 3d.—Clear. Lieutenant-Colonel Parnell went to Washington on five days' leave.

April 4th.-Rained. Had mounted drill.

April 5th.—Rained hard all night. Was detailed brigade officer of the day. Went the rounds of pickets.

April 6th.—Went the rounds at 6 A. M. Reached camp at 10 A. M. Found all quiet during the night. Sent sixty quartermaster's monthly returns to Quartermaster's Department. Cleared off quite pleasant.

April 7th.—Had mounted drill in the morning. Tried to have Trotty's likeness taken, but did not succeed. Had my head shaved. Very warm and pleasant.

April 8th.—Had a mounted drill. Quite pleasant. Had one horse condemned by inspecting officer, Captain Wright.

April 9th .--- Rained hard all day.

April 10th.—Rained hard all day. Sent monthly returns for company, November, 1863. Lieutenant-Colonel Parnell got extension of time.

April 11th.-Clear and pleasant. Had mounted drill.

April 12th.—Was ordered to report to General Warren, Fifth corps, with fifty men, for assignment to duty. Was ordered to command his escort and provost guard. Had First Lieutenant Tompkins and Allen. Encamped near Culpepper.

April 13th.—Moved in Culpepper and took up quarters in a house. Pleasant. Detailed ten orderlies. Drew five days' rations and issued rations of forage for the remainder of the division. Had forty-one privates, six sergeants and six corporals.

April 14th.—Clear and warm. Lieutenant-Colonel Parnell and Adjutant McDonald came from leave. Went to the minstrels of the Fourteenth Brooklyn. The officers of the regiment were then sent for to go on a scout.

April 15th.-Clear and warm.

April 16th.—Rained. Lieutenant Tompkins was relieved by Lieutenant Cann. First quarter of ordnance was sent back for correction. Made it.

April 17th.—Captain Brayan left the regiment. Went to camp. McClellan's transfer came to the navy.

April 21st.—Had ten horses condemned by Lieutenant-Colonel Bankhead. General Schurz reviewed the First division of cavalry. McClellan was ordered to camp to be transferred to the navy.

April 22d.—Sent in requisition for clothing, and went to Brandy Station to get requisition signed by general inspector, for ten horses. Left it for him to sign and returned.

April 23d.—Inspector's report came back approved to condemn ten horses. Very pleasant.

April 24th.—Went to the regiment. Very pleasant day. Rained in the night.

April 25th.—Was relieved from escort duty by the First Michigan. The Fourth New York turned over all the horses of the regiment. Lieut.-Col. Parnell got in a muss with one of the regular officers.

April 26th.—Went to camp. Turned over all the horses of my company. Had a row with Lieut. Col. Parnell about Trotty. He said I must turn over Trotty, and I said "I couldn't see it," and carried the day. God bless Trotty.

April 27th.—Turned over all my regimental property to Lieut. Col. Parnell. The brigade moved near division headquarters, all but our regiment. Received a letter from Colonel Di Cesnola.

April 28th.—Got \$100 for a man in Company D. Bought a horse of Captain Ball, of Fourteenth Brooklyn. April 29th .-- Ordered to move camp ; went to Culpepper.

April 30th.-Moved camp at 7 A. M. two miles on the Culpepper road south side of Culpepper C. H. Received a letter from Martha saying James was mustered by Lieut. Col. Parnell.

May 1st.--William Patterson arrived from hospital. Pleasant. Had dress parade in the evening.

May 2d.-Had a game of base ball. Received invoices for my horses. Had carbine drill. Rained at 4 P. M.

May 3d.-Had dress parade. Very pleasant. The army commenced moving at 12 midnight. Sent in guartermaster's returns for April.

May 4th.-Broke camp at 7 A. M. The army moved. We moved nearly to Ely's Ford and bivouacked for the night. Stopped аt 12 м.

May 5th.—Moved at 8 A. M. The men were tired and foot sore, which made marching generally difficult. Crossed Rapidan and rested two hours at Ely's Ford. Marched to Chancellorsville battle-field and bivouacked. Was a little tired, as I walked all day with the men.

May 6th.--Remained quiet until 2 P. M., when the enemy were found to be flanking the train; so moved back to Ely's Ford. Parked the train for the night. Heavy fighting all day. Quite warm.

May 7th.---Marched at 7 A. M. back to Chancellorsville; from there to Pinewood Church, about eight miles. Heavy fighting all day, and our forces victorious. Very close and warm. I was put on picket.

May 8th.-Left Pinewood Church at 8 A. M., and marched towards Fredericksburg. The train was attacked and we were obliged to retreat towards Chancellorsville to park the trains for the night. Very warm.

May 9th .- Remained quiet all day. Not very hard fighting. Helped Dr. Beebe amputate a toe and dress a man's head. Very warm.

May 10th.—Very heavy cannonading. Did not move company. Quite warm.

May 11th.--Went to the front and came very near being hit by a shell. The battle was terrific. Rained in the afternoon.

May 12th .-- Rained very hard. Moved camp at 8 A. M., and marched towards Fredericksburg. Encamped for the night. Heavy cannonading all day. Twelve cannons captured and 8,000 prisoners. We encamped near them and lay on our arms all night.

May 13th.—Went to Bell Plains Landing to help escort 8,000 rebels. Reached there at 6 P. M. Was put on guard over them. Rainy all day.

May 14th.—Went on guard over the rebel prisoners. Quite pleasant.

May 15th.--Dr. Beebe amputated two rebel fingers. I administered the chloroform; one like to have died under its effects. Quite warm.

May 16th.—Marched to Harwood Church. Eighteen pieces of artillery came in. Raining. Christian Schurter went to hospital at Washington. Kept his arms.

May 17th.—Left Harwood Church at 8 A. M., and marched to Fredericksburg and encamped.

May 18th.—Lieut.-Colonel Parnell and I went to Bell Plains Landing to see Colonel Di Cesnola, he having returned from prison. Found him looking very well, and very glad to see us. Stopped with Lieutenant Newburgh all night.

May 19th.—Returned from Bell Plains at 2 P. M. Received orders to return with the regiment to get horses. At 4 P. M. we marched to White Oak Church. Rained some.

May 20th.—Moved at 8 A. M., and marched to Bell Plains Landing. Drew thirty-one horses. Encamped on the old field. Very warm.

• May 21st.—Pleasant. Returned two of the horses.

May 22d.-Made my shelter tent into a nice wall tent.

May 23d.—Drew thirty horse equipments, less twenty-five bridles, and did not get invoiced. Sent John T. Ketcham's horse to New York by W. H. Stickney, quartermaster of the Fourteenth Brooklyn. Lieut.-Colonel Parnell went to Washington.

May 24th.—Moved camp at 2 P. M. Marched in the direction of Port Royal; marched about six miles. It rained and hailed very hard. Stood to horse about three hours through it all, and then bivouacked for the night.

May 25th.—Moved at sunrise and marched to Port Romney, a distance of eighteen or twenty miles.

May 26th.—Moved at 10 A. M. to Fredericksburg, on an expedition. The regiment was consolidated in three squadrons—first, Captain Mann; second, Captain Philopson; third, Captain Snyder.

May 27th .--- Moved at sunrise; joined by the Twenty-second

New York cavalry and one hundred infantry, and marched to the Wilderness for our wounded. Got eighty; captured two or three prisoners and returned to Fredericksburg; in all thirty miles. Bivouacked for the night.

May 28th.—Moved at 4 A. M., and marched to Port Royal, twenty-two miles. Reached there at 5 P. M., and found that most of the train had gone to White House.

May 29th.-Very pleasant. Did not move. Sergeant Martin went to army headquarters at Hanover Junction with a dispatch.

May 30th.--Remained in camp all day. Quite pleasant. Went fishing with Dr. Beebe.

May 31st.--Moved camp at 3 A. M., and marched to Bowling Green, fifteen miles, on the road. Found a wagon train burned, with one body in it. Caught a bushwhacker at the place. The colonel formed the regiment in a square and had him shot.

June 1st.—The advance captured the third auditor and a private of the rebels. The advance was attacked near Hanover Junction. Marched fifteen miles and encamped.

June 2d.—Moved at 8 A. M., and marched to Hanover C. H. Stopped to cook supper, and then marched all night; was rainy, dark and gloomy. Halted for a few minutes at daylight.

June 3d.—After approaching Mechanicsville, the colonel ordered me to reconnoiter the enemy's position. The Third division came up on my left and commenced fighting. Remained out all day. Considerable fighting.

June 4th.—Heavy fighting. At night, moved about three miles and joined the brigade. General Torbit ordered all horses turned over; did not get receipts for horses or ordnance. Encamped for the night.

June 5th.—Moved camp at 10 A. M.; and marched near Hanoover Town and encamped for the night. Very pleasant.

June 6th.—Reveille sounded at 3 A. M.; marched to Newton on the Pamunkey and encamped for the night. Received orders to be ready to go on a raid with twelve days rations.

June 7th.—Moved at 5 A. M., and crossed the Pamunkey at New Castleton and marched in the direction of Hanover Junction. Encamped at 9 P. M.

June 8th.—Moved at 5 A. M. and marched to Polecat Station on the Fredericksburg railroad, a distance of 25 miles. Very warm. Was not very well.

[Assem. No. 148.]

June 9th.—Marched at 6 A. M.; passed through Chiesburgh, and then went in the direction of Orange C. H., in all about 25 miles. The horses were very tired.

June 10th.—Moved at 6 A. M., and marched near Louisa C. H. Encamped at 9 P. M. Very tired.

June 11th.—Moved at 5 A. M.; marched two miles, when the advance was attacked. The regiment was dismounted and we fought all day. The regiment did splendidly, capturing many prisoners. Capt Hall was wounded, and had leg amputated. A number of casualities in the regiment.

June 12th.—We lay on our arms arms all night. Mounted and moved at 12 M. Commenced fighting immediately. The enemy was reinforced and drove in our right. Our regiment suffered dreadfully. Sergt. Meltz. Corporals Wolf and Brawden wounded; Captain Phillipson wounded; Lieut. Ward killed. We fell back in the right to the north branch of the North Anna.

June 13th.—Reached North Branch at 2 P. M., and encamped; very tired from the marching and fighting.

June 14th.—We marched at 7 A. M. It was reported that a large body of rebels were following us. Marched fourteen or fifteen miles in the direction of Fredericksburg. Was sent on picket.

June 15th.—Was called in off picket at 6 A. M. Found the cavalry had moved. Passed over the Wilderness battle-field. Many bones lay scattered on the ground. Went through Spotsylvania C. H., and encamped near Brinnelas Station, about thirty miles.

June 16th.—Marched at 7 A. M., and passed through Bowling Green. Was sent for forage with about twenty men. Got lost and went inside the rebel lines. Was stopped by a rebel picket, but captured him and got out all right.

June 17th.—Marched at 6 P. M., and passed through Newtown and Clarkstown. Marched about twenty-five miles. Was very dusty and disagreeable. Encamped at 5 P. M., and went foraging. Got plenty of corn and rations.

June 18th.—Left camp at 9 A. M. Was sent foraging with twenty-five men in advance of the regiment. Passed through Stephenville. Got plenty of corn, flour and bacon. The women plead very hard for their chickens. Encamped near Kings and Queens C. H. Passed Col. Dahlgren's grave. June 19th.—Marched at 7 A. M. back the road we came the day before, and went to Dunkirk on the Mattapony and encamped.

June 20th.—Remained in camp all day, as we were left to guard pontoon train. It was splendid to have one day's rest. Lieut. Allen got his arm broke on picket.

June 21st.—Marched at 2 A. M., and crossed the Mattapony at Dunkirk's ford. Took up the pontoon bridge. Passed through King William C. H.; from thence to White House. Arrived at 5 p. M., eighteen miles. The enemy had attacked, and were with some difficulty driven off.

June 22d.—Marched at 9 A. M.; crossed Chickahominy at Brooks' bridge, and marched towards Charles City C. H.; encamped within five miles. Lieutenant Allen went to Washington.

June 23d.—Remained quiet until noon, when the pickets were attacked; we were ordered to support them; dismounted; had a brisk engagement, but drove; three or four men wounded in the regiment.

June 24th.—Remained in line of battle all night. All quiet. Received orders to mount at 10 A. M. The two warmest days we have had. Marched to near Harrison's Landing; unsaddled, and immediately saddled up again, and lay in line of battle all night. Gregg was severely whipped.

June 25th.--Fell back at 10 A.M., and marched to Willson's Landing. The colored troops and the Twenty-fifth New York Cavalry became disconnected, and fired into each other, wounding and killing several. June 26th.—Remained in camp at Willson's Landing all day. Oh, how glorious to have one day. It was very warm and uncomfortable. Had a shower in the evening.

June 27th.—Remained in camp one more day. How delightful to have a little bower, all cool and pleasant, built over one's head. Delightful time. Had a nice shower in the afternoon. Some of the men remained out in it all, to keep open the sentry line.

June 28th.—Moved at 8 A. M. to cross the river; crossed at 7 P. M.; landed at Windmill Point, and encamped two miles from Landing. Colonel Cesnola was taken sick; sutler doctored him.

June 29th.--Went to City Point to see Mrs. Gibons and Sally; found them after some time; had a very nice time; returned in the afternoon; met the brigade on the march. Went to Princess Ann C. H., and encamped. Was quite tired from the long journey. June 30th.--Moyed at 9 A. M., on the left flank of the army. Encamped at 9 P. M. It was reported in camp, that the Third division got whipped and badly cut up. Very warm.

July 1st.—Anniversary of my thirty days' leave when wounded. Moved at 9 A. M., and crossed the headwaters of the Blackwater, and marched on the plankroad six or seven miles, and encamped for the night. Mustered the company.

July 2d.—Marched ten miles to the James river and encamped. Very dusty and warm. Anniversary of Edward Ketcham's death at Gettysburg.

July 3d.--Went to City Point to see Mrs. Gibons. She had gone to Washington; was disappointed. Returned to camp at 4 P. M. Quite pleasant.

July 4th.—Moved camp at noon about two miles. Very warm. July 5th.—Remained in camp all day, and made up quartermaster's returns. Very warm and dusty.

July 6th .--- Very warm. Remained quiet all day.

July 7th .- Sent quartermaster's returns to Washington.

July 8th .--- Made up ordnance returns. Very warm.

July 9th.—Made up returns. McGuire was wounded by Patrick Austin, accidentally. The ball passed in hand. Very curious, perhaps mortal.

July 10th.—Sent ordnance returns to Washington. Went to City Point, and saw Sally Emerson. Had a very pleasaut time. Returned in the afternoon.

July 11th.—Quite a refreshing rain in the afternoon. Received orders to move at 7 the next morning. Sent Johnson to City Point.

July 12th.--Went on picket at Charles City Court House. My squadron went on the Lessley Mills road to Dark Hill Church, near the headwaters of the Blackwater. Pleasant.

July 13th.—All quiet during the night on our own line. The infantry pickets kept up an incessant firing the whole night.

July 14th.—Moved my advance posts as far forward as Dark Hill Church. Had John Chrision and Carl Norman captured with all their equipments.

July 15th.—Relieved from picket by the First Indiana, and went back to camp. Found it changed about half a mile. Firing on the line during the night.

July 16th.—Received orders to march at 8 o'clock A. M.; went to Lee's Mills and relieved General Gregg's division on picket at this place. Our brigade went more to the right. July 17th.—All quiet during the day. Good news from Washing; reported eighteen thousand prisoners captured, and the rest skedaddling for Virginia.

July 18th.—The pickets were attacked at noon and driven in, but the old line was soon established. Received notice from the ordnance department that my pay was continued.

July 19th.—Rained. All quiet during the day. Colonel Chapman, commanding a brigade in the Third division, relieved us at night, but we did not move.

July 20th.—Marched at 9 A. M. for camp. Reached there at 3 P. M.

July 21st.--Went to City Point to see Sally. Had a very pleasant time.

July 22d.—Sent Johnson to the hospital, with a letter to Sally. He brought the dreadful news of John Hopper's death, on the eighteenth. Had an inspection by General Torbert. Went to see Sally.

July 23d.--Sent Johnson to City Point, with a letter to send to Sarah by Sally. Went to Light House Point, and saw them go by. Was not very well.

July 24th.---Was quite unwell; did not go out of camp. Johnson lost his horse---had one shot.

July 25th.—All quiet; nothing of consequence occurred. Still unwell, but growing better.

July 26th.—The cavalry moved at 2 P. M. Still indisposed. The orderly excused me, and I did not go. Was placed in command of the camp. Felt much better.

July 27th.—Very heavy firing on the river. Nothing of any moment happened in the raid. Was a little better.

July 28th.—Very pleasant. Received a letter from Sarah and Mattic ; Sarah said I was "discovered old boy."

July 29th.--Moved camp to Light House Point. Received a letter from Sarah, containing one that almost broke my poor heart.

July 30th.--Very warm. Lieut.-Colonel Parnell reported from the regiment, and took out some serviceable men. The cavalry moved to Lee's Mills.

July 31st.—Wrote to Sarah and received a letter from her. Moved to City Point and joined the brigade. Was relieved by Captain Savier. Reported that we are going to Washington.

August 1st.—The regular provost guard shipped for Washington. We remained in camp all day.

August 2d.—Moved at sunrise to the river and shipped for Geesborough Point. Was obliged to sling the horses of my squadron.

August 3d.—Reached Geesborough Point at sundown. Disembarked and marched one mile, and encamped.

August 4th.—Remained in camp all day.

August 5th.—Was taken quite sick. Remained in camp all day. August 6th.—Not much better. Moved and marched to Tenallytown, beyond Washington.

August 7th.—Marched at sunrise. Went through Rockville, Darnstown, and continued on the road to Frederick about five miles and encamped. In all we marched twenty-five or thirty miles. Was quite tired, but felt better. Very pleasant day.

August 8th.—Marched at 9 A. M. Crossed the Monocacy. Passed through Hicksville, Unionville, Knoxville, Warrenton Mills, and encamped two miles from Harper's Ferry. The army was at the foot of Maryland Heights.

August 9th.—Marched at 7 A. M. and crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and encamped half way between that place and Charlestown. Saw Major Haskins, Captain Bailey, and several of the men of the First New York Cavalry.

August 10th.—Marched at daylight. Formed on the ground where John Brown was hung, near Charlestown. Marched through Berryville and encamped on the cross roads to Millwood. The regiment went to that place, and drove out the enemy. More or less skirmishes all day.

August 11th.—Marched at daylight. Mct the enemy in two hour's march. Our regiment was sent on a reconnoissance towards Newtown. Met the enemy and drove them about three miles. Then our division came up and had a good battle. General Deven was wounded.

August 12th.—Marched at 7 A. M. Passed through Newtown. The brigade went to cut off a wagon train at Cedar Creek. Did not succeed. Rejoined the division at Middletown. Marched on up the valley three miles and encamped. Reported that Mosby had captured our supply train.

August 13th.—Marched at 11 A. M. one or two miles south. Counter-marched and went into camp. At sundown saddled up, sounded, and we pushed on to Cedarville, and went on picket. I was put on the outpost on the Front Royal and Winchester road.

August 14th.-The brigade moved up and the Seventeenth Penn-

sylvania relieved me from picket. At 12 M. we moved back from the village a short distance and went in camp.

August 15th.—Paymaster Sawyer paid the regiment. I received \$550.15—four months' pay. Did not move.

August 16th.—Captain N. H. Mann was killed at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  o'clock r. M. by a musket ball through the heart, on the turnpike leading to Front Royal, while leading a charge at the head of his squadron. He was buried in the southwest corner of the garden, near a stone wall, belonging to Mr. Paynter, in Cedarville, Virginia, August 16, 1864.

DI CESNOLA, Colonel Commanding.

DIARY OF VALORA D. EDDY, 4TH CORPORAL COMPANY A, FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT N. Y. S. V.

January 1st, 1864.—At the commencement of this year I was in Distribution Camp, near Alexandria, Va., detailed as clerk of the Second army corps detachment, and have held that position for the last eight months. The day has been a windy one in the extreme, as it cleared off the night before. Steward Reynolds and myself went down to Alexandria this evening; had a visit with Misses H. and C. at the house of Mrs. T. We got back to camp about 1 o'clock in the morning. Had a glass of punch with H.

January 2d.—Another day has been added to the new year, and its stinging coldness will be apt to have a remembrance in many minds. The band of the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteers are in camp, awaiting transportation to their regiment, and as they have nothing else to do, they give us some nice music. Have not been doing much to-day. Wrote a letter this evening. The chapel bell is ringing, but I can't go to meeting this evening.

January 3d.—It has been somewhat more moderate to-day. Our band left us this morning, but played us a farewell tune. May they never have more inattentive or disagreeable listeners. The Third corps went away this morning. Some three hundred deserters came in to-day. Have stayed in my tent all day. There was preaching near the tent this afternoon. Received an invitation to attend an evening party to-morrow evening at Mr. S.'s.

January 4th.--It has been snowing all day quite hard, and this evening it is six inches deep. Received a letter from Lu. and answered it. Had a splendid time this evening at Mr. Ste-

venson's. The company was just large enough for convenience. We had dancing and playing. Mrs. Haddock was the only one that could waltz or schottisch, and we did so to our hearts' content. Got home at a little after 3 A. M.

January 5th.—Got up this morning at about 11 o'clock, and found the weather much modified. Dr. Van Nort had a pung made, hitched two horses to it, one ahead of the other, and a riding went he, gallanting the ladies of camp around, but he broke down at last. The snow is very near gone this evening. Made out the detachment list this afternoon. Received a letter from S. S. Tenney. His regiment was lying near Brandy Station. The 4, 3, 8 and 7 reserve were ordered to Harper's Ferry this evening.

January 6th.—The corps detachment went off this morning. There were one hundred and sixty-eight that went—one only absent. It was extremely cold this morning, but it grew warmer through the day. Went to the library and got a book and wrote a letter to the donor. It is rumored that Lee is approaching Harper's Ferry, and with a pretty heavy force, too. Our army was said to be moving at last accounts.

January 7th.—It has been a very pleasant day, but it has commenced snowing this evening. Lieutenant Steward was relieved from the command of this camp to-day, and Captain Sleeper takes his place. Was over to meeting this evening. Some sixteen or eighteen came forward.

> "Why, soldiers, why Should we be melancholy boys, Whose business 'tis to die ?"

January 8th.—The day has been very pleasant. Dr. Van Nort got his "pung" out again to-day, as the sleighing was very good. Drew a pair of pants. Our new commander is considerable of a change, he being so much more strict than the others. Nothing has occurred to-day. Just two years and five months ago to-day I was sworn into U. S. service. Seven months more will end.

January 9th.—To-day was like the one preceding, only a little more so. The officers were all out sleighing, or all that could get a chance to. Received a letter from Hatt. to-day, but did not answer it because I did not feel like it. Was over to the Fifth corps headquarters this evening until eight o'clock. Some promise of more snow this evening.

January 10th.-Had inspection this morning by Captain J. Slip-

per, A. A. G. He is in command at present. He came around before all were prepared for him. Received a letter from Bill to-day; he was at Fort Richmond; he has enlisted in the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery. Answered his letter and wrote two letters for J. Townsend, our camp drummer. It has been very pleasant.

January 11th.—Received a letter from E. H. K., and answered it also. Wrote one to Miss H. B. The morning dawned bright and pleasant, seeming like a northern spring morning. A Yankee and Irishman disputing about nationality. The Yankee remarks, "you was not born in America." "Small blame to that," says Paddy. "If kittens were born in an oven they wouldn't be loaves of bread, sure !"

January 12th.—Received a letter from Mrs. S. M. and answered it. Wrote to W. H. C. The day has been very fine.

January 13th.-It has been warm and pleasant to-day. Nothing occurring of any consequence.

January 14th.—Received a pass for Washington this morning, and Ship. and myself went down. Had a splendid time; went to the capitol; a large number of visitors were present; got home about nine o'clock.

January 15th.—Received four letters to-day; wrote three letters in reply. Received orders to send away the detachment in the morning. Captain Slipper was relieved this morning by Captain Chapman, and I am much pleased. Found out the duplicity of a friend that I had trusted. "Tis mortifying in the extreme.

January 16th.—Sent the detachment—numbering 56 men—off this morning. J. W. B. went to his regiment near Charleston today. Had the pleasure of listening to John B. Gough, this afternoon on Intemperance. No comment need be made upon his lecture; his favorite topic. It is quiet boisterous down to headquarters to-night.

January 17th.—Capt. Chapman inspected the camp this morning; reported everything in good order. I made a call on Miss Stevenson this afternoon, and had quite a pleasant time. Met a Mr. Clifton there also, from the city. Pleasant over head, but extremely uncomforable under foot. Did not attend meeting to-day.

January 18th.—Received a letter from Sherwood Cheesman in the company. He had been on picket. The boxes that were sent away on Hall's Hill, had come back to the regiment. A box of

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

mine came there, but I was not there to get the contents. It has has rained very hard at times during parts of the day.

January 19th.—Am not very well. My back is not in running order. Commenced blowing this morning, and it blew to kill.

January 20th.—An extremely pleasant day. Received a letter from Miss Hattie R. Adams, and answered it.

January 21st.--Received a pass to-day to go to Washington, and went. I spent a part of the day very pleasantly. Visited the Smithsonian Institute, where I spent two or three hours very profitably. 'Tis more than worth any man's time to call there. As I was going round the city, the patrol suddenly pounced upon me, and as the other boys had the pass; I was taken to U. S. Hotel (Central Guard House) and kept all night. It's all in a lifetime.

January 22d.—Started from the Central about 7 A. M., and arrived in eamp a little before 10 A. M. Am somewhat tired tonight, as I did not sleep much last night. Well, I have learned something. They had inspection yesterday while I was away. There is some talk of this camp being broken up. If so, good morning.

January 23d.—Received a letter from Hatt. Wrote to Will L. and to Miss M. Fowler. H. Williams and Cunningham (Deacon) came to this camp to-day. I was real happy to meet them especially the latter. Very pleasant.

January 24th.—Received a letter from my old friend and chum Ruf. Also one from Lu. Did not answer either of them. Wrote to Miss M. Fowler.

January 25th.—Went up to Fairfax Seminary to see Dr. R. B. Landon, with H. B. Williams. Dr. R. B. L. wrote me a recommendation to appear before the Board for the examination of men for commissions in the colored troops. J. E. Barnaby received his commission to-day, and starts on his way to-morrow.

January 27th.—Made a visit to the Fourty-fourth to day. They are at Alexandria now, and expect to stay there for some time. They run on trains from Alexandria to the army headquarters (Brandy Station).

January 28th.—Was at a party given by Mrs. Allen. Accompanied Miss S. and Miss B. to the same. We all had a good time. I did at least.

January 29th.—Received orders to send away the corps in the morning, and have been making rolls part of the day. Received a letter from colonel this afternoon. January 30th.—The corps was sent away this morning. There were 117 of them. The day has been very fine.

January 31st.—Received a letter from home. They were all well there. Guss' family had had an increase. Only a little "dishwasher." Answered the letter and wrote one to Lu. and one to Hatt.

February 1st.—Went to Washington and had a splendid time. Drove home in a barouche. J. F. T. went along and got a little "corned." The weather has not been very fine.

February 2d.—Am not feeling very well to-day, but am better than I expected to be.

February 9th.—We moved from our quarters in Distribution camp, and am now in rendezvous of distribution. I am at headquarters of Deserters' camp.

February 14th.---Was examined to-day and marked regiment, and soon expect to go.

February 15th.—Came down and joined the regiment to-day. Have been away from it most sixteen months. I tent with two "Emerald Isle" fellows. Went into the city this afternoon, and got some lumber to fix my tent. Was detailed to go up the railroad this morning, and went. Got off at Brandy Station about two o'clock P. M.

February 16th.—Did not get back from Brandy Station until two o'clock, on account of some break-down. It was very cold. Did not see anything to interest me. George came back this morning, and starts for home to-morrow. Went over to Mr. Stevenson's this morning, and stayed a short time.

February 17th.—Went into the city to-day; called on Mr. Taylor's folks, and also on Miss Benton. It is still very cold. Am detailed to go up the road this morning; don't I dread it; may be I don't, but I do.

March 12th.—Was down to Mrs. T.'s to-day a short time. Called on Miss Benton. This evening, went over to Mrs. Stevenson's.

March 16th.-Went up to Rappahannock Station to-day.

March 17th.—Had monthly inspection to-day; Captain Nash, Inspector-General of Third brigade, inspected us. Captain Danks arrived from Albany with some recruits; we have received some forty since being here; and thirteen have deserted already; "How are you, Uncle Sam ?"

March 22d.—Came off guard this morning. Got a letter from Hatt., and answered it this afternoon.

April 7th.--Started to go up the road this morning, but came back, as our squad was not wanted.

April 8th.—Was up the road last evening; went as far as Brandy Station; got back this morning.

April 28th.—Started from our camp near Alexandria this morning at 10 A. M.; came up to Rappahannock Station on the cars, and marched from there to our bivouac near Beverly ford. It has been a very pleasant day. General Burnside's corps was marching this way; the advance guard was at Warrenton Junction. We are encamped on a side hill facing the Blue Ridge; the view is good.

April 29th.—Was mustered for the months of March and April this forenoon; I wonder when we shall get our pay? It has been very pleasant, but commenced raining a little this evening. We all drew our quota of fifty rounds of cartridges to-day; that means fight.

May 1st.—As to-day was moving day, we must perforce move, so we up stakes and started. This evening found us encamped as near to Brandy Station as any other place, so we call it "Camp near Brandy Station." Received two letters, and answered them. Miss A. sent me three papers; they were very acceptable.

May 2d.—We are still in our tracks, and doing nothing but munching hard tack and greasing its descent by a little pork; the inevitable coffee, of course, was not wanting in quantity or quality. Quite a storm came up this evening while we were on brigade dress-parade, and such a scattering.

May 3d.—Cousin Sol, and an acquaintance of his and myself, started out this morning on a tramp, and at the present moment are seated under a shade tree that graces the yard of a once splendid habitation; the house, and nearly all out-houses are nearly level with the ground. The owner is where? Echo answers, "where?" A "few" more in the next edition. Started this afternoon, and went about two miles beyond Brandy Station, where we encamped.

May 4th.—At eleven o'clock last night, we were aroused and formed in line, and commenced our onward march; arrived at the Rapidan about nine o'clock A. M.; made coffee about ten; then marched on to about three or four miles of Mine Run, and encamped. It has been a hard days' march, and we all feel very sore. We are encamped in a fine grove. It is rumored that the Johnnies have left their entrenchments at Mine Run, and gone some ten miles back.

May 5th.—Reveille this morning at four o'clock; bugle call to strike tents at six; took a position in line of battle in rear of camping ground, and a short time afterwards moved forward to the works, and commenced work at about 11 A. M. We were moved to the front, and at 1 P. M. went into action; some forty or fifty men were killed and wounded; our company lost five in wounded—none killed. We were relieved, and moved back to the breastworks, and again at 5 P. M. moved to the front, but came back, being relieved by the Sixth corps. There was heavy fighting on the left.

May 6th.—Early this morning we were again moved out to the front on the first line. The rebs had constructed breastworks during the night. We were under fire all day; but few casualties; eight or nine were wounded. There was heavy fighting on the right. Some of our troops behaved very badly. We were relieved about eight this evening; the whole line falling back to the first line of works; lost my knapsack, but made myself good by taking another one.

May 7th.—The rebs came through the woods this morning, when our artillery and musketry opened upon them, and they went back, double-quick. Left our position this evening, and went off towards the left.

May 8th.—And this morning found us near Spottsylvania, charging the rebel works; we did not take them, but we gave them a good trial; our support did us more injury than the rebel bullets did; our colonel, major, and adjutant were wounded; adjutant is missing. Lieutenant B. is wounded and missing. There are only seven officers with us at present; Captain Nash has command of the regiment.

May 9th.—We lay in line near brigade headquarters, protecting a road in the woods. Drew five days' rations. This morning two of our company went out and brought in a pig. We were marched up the road and formed in line of battle on the right of it, and laid there in reserve all day. An attack was made this morning, and the rebels driven over a mile.

May 10th.—Lay in reserve nearly all day. There were over three hours' heavy fighting on the right and centre last night by a part of the Fifth corps. We were drawn up in line to prevent" a flank movement. No material advantage was gained, both sides holding their own. Four regiments of our brigade were sent out to make another charge this morning, but the non-action of the Second corps prevented it.

May 11th.—The rebels opened with artillery this morning, but were soon silenced by ours. We changed our position and are now lying down near division headquarters. It has rained a little this afternoon, and it makes the air much cooler; but as our regiment goes out to the skirmish line to-night, I am afraid it will be uncomfortable.

May 12th.—The hardest day's fighting has probably been done to-day. General Hancock's corps charged and took a line of their rifle-pits, seven thousand prisoners, one major-general, two brigadier generals and sixteen pieces of artillery. The fight commenced at daybreak, and continued without cessation until three. Our brigade was in reserve, and moved from one place to another. This evening we moved around to the left. It has been raining since last night.

May 13th.—This morning we came back to near the centre and made coffee. Operations look rather crooked, but they may be all right for all that. Made a line of works across the flats, nearly at right angles with the previous line, both being occupied. Raining yet.

May 14th.—Started from our position last night at a little past ten, and came off to the left. Passed the Second, Sixth and Ninth corps. We are moving on the extreme left. Spottsylvania Court House is in sight. The rebels are also in sight, occupying the Court House. Some few shots were exchanged. The mud was nearly knee-deep all the way here last evening. There was considerable shelling on our part this evening. Took possession of a hill off to the left. It was a good position.

May 15th.—A week ago we made the charge and lost half our men. To-day, so far, we have been laying on our oars. Saw Generals Meade, Grant, Warren and Humphrey. They were at a house near our regiment making observations. Nothing of importance transpired during the remainder of the day. Had a heavy fall of rain about 4 o'clock.

May 16th.—A heavy fog hung over the fields this morning, but as the sun came out it revealed the two armics in their old posictions. Nothing has been done this forenoon. This afternoon preparations were made for cannonading, but there was little done in front of Burnside's corps a little.

May 17th .- Was over to Company I, of the Fourteenth New

York Heavy Artillery, to see my brother William. Everything seems to be quiet, but preparations are going on for an attack at some point. The recruiting sergeants came back to-day. We started from our position this evening and went out to the front and commenced entrenching.

May 18th .--- Advanced the picket line last night in front of this corps. This morning we are in good entrenchments, and artillery firing is going on from both sides, and immediately over our heads. We received our mail this evening.

May 19th .- Was on guard last night ; nothing occurred ; it is pleasant this morning; commenced answering my letters. This evening the enemy tried our right, where the "heavies" were stationed, thinking of turning it, but were driven back like To-night we occupy the first line of entrenchments. sheep.

May 20th .- Nothing has occurred to-day. Both lines entrenching as far as could be seen. Went down to the right to find the Fourteenth Heavy Artillery; did not succeed. It lost two hundred in killed and wounded. Did not see my brother. This evening we can hear the rebel band playing. One of their tunes was "Massa in the cold, cold ground." They are paying us for the music we gave them last night.

May 21st .- There was some intention of trying to force the enemy's line this morning, but it has subsided or at least deferred. We flanked out of the works about 1 P. M., and took up our march for the left; we passed by some splendid mansions; arrived at Genny's Station about 6 P. M. and at dark crossed the Mattapony and encamped for the night near Bowling Green. Was a little tired.

May 22d.-This morning we moved off to the right and formed in line to protect a road, perhaps, while other troops were passing. Sol., Tom. and myself, had hoe-cake of our own making for dinner; it was delicious. Started again at eleven, and came upon Longstreet's corps. Had quite a skirmish with their rear guard. The Sixteenth Michigan was deployed as skirmishers, and our regiment supported it. Some of the rebel cavalry and artillery had a flank fire on us while we were crossing a plowed field, and wounded three men of Company F. Have taken quite a number of their stragglers prisoners-one officer among them.

May 23d .- Started from camp about 8 A. M., our division moving in the rear, as we were in the advance yesterday. Nothing occurred until the river was reached (North Anna), where a warm

fight took place, to prevent our crossing. The First division did nearly all the fighting. Companies A, F and C were detailed to guard a road back of the river, and were relieved about eleven, and got to the regiment at two.

May 24th.—Drew five days' rations this morning. Nothing has been done on this part of the line so far. There has been heavy cannonading at the left all the day, up to the present time. A fight is expected this evening, as the skirmishers have commenced firing. The anticipated fight did not come off. Our corps was brought together, and moved down to the right and encamped. A heavy thunder shower passed over us this morning.

May 25th.—Moved out this morning across the railroad and formed in line, "en masse," near Little Run. The Sixth corps formed on our right, making a line nearly at right angles with ours. There has been considerable firing in front. The railroad from Little Run to near Noel's Turn was torn up and burned this evening. At about six we were ordered out on picket.

May 26th.—Had a hard time last night. The line pickets were advanced until our left rested on the rebels' left, forming a complete junction without either party finding it out until we fell back with a rush. We formed a new line and dug our holes with bayonets. It commenced raining about 8 A. M., and rained very hard, filling the trenches full; but this did not prevent a heavy picket fire. We were relieved by the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania. At the present moment it is pleasant and dry. Our officers and men that were captured on the 8th returned to-day, having been re-captured by Sheridan's cavalry.

May 27th.—Last night, about ten, we crossed the North Anna, and took down to the left; at three stopped and drew two days' rations, and again went on; made coffee about eight; rested until nearly noon, and again went on. The most part of the day it had been quite hot. The men straggled very bad. Passed many nice plantations. Brought up at last about five miles from the Pamunkey. My feet are all raw nearly.

May 28th.—After a night's rest, felt some better this morning. We started at a little past 5 P. M., and arrived at and crossed the Pamunkey about noon. Have had to throw away my boots to day, and am barefooted now. The corps is encamped about a mile from the river on a rise of ground. Entrenching was commenced but was stopped for some reason. Our mail came in this evening.

May 29th .--- Started at an early hour this morning and arrived

at Hanovertown; turned to the left and went off into the fields and formed in line of battle; and thus we have been moving nearly all day, first by the flank and then in line of battle. There was cousiderable skirmishing in front this afternoon. Met with brother William to-day; he is not looking very well. A flock of fifty sheep was pounced upon by our brigade this evening; much meat. Have been barefoot all day; feet very sore.

May 30th.—Movements to-day have been similar to those of yesterday, but have been attended with more fighting. Our brigade was under quite a heavy skirmish and artillery fire this afternoon. Captain Nash was wounded. The enemy tried to turn the left this evening but did not make out. Our regiment is on picket to-night. Drew three days' rations this evening.

May 31st.—Artillery fire has commenced this morning from our side. The "deluded brethren" can be heard in close proximity to our picket line this morning. Was relieved by the Second division, California, and have been lying back of the works. There was very heavy fighting on our left last night. It is rumored that we whipped them very badly. There was a little demonstration made in our front towards evening. Met Bill this afternoon.

June 1st.—There is heavy firing off to the right this morning. It is a considerable distance from us. Was ordered out to the front a little after noon, where we formed in line and built breastworks. At about four o'clock our pickets were driven in and the rebels came up in line. We had pretty warm times for an hour or two, but they did not attempt to advance far. Barker was killed by a gun fired from the rear. William was wounded.

June 2d.—All remained quiet until about four this afternoon, when, as we attempted to withdraw from our line, we were discovered and closely followed. There was some very heavy fighting in Burnside's and Warren's front. The rebels undertook to take some of our works and were repulsed. It has rained very hard for some time this afternoon.

June 3d.—The ball opened this morning. Our regiment got shelled considerably. Bennet was killed and Farrer wounded. At about ten we advanced and threw up breastworks. Captain Kimberly and Davis were wounded. In this last move there has been fighting to our right and considerable in our front. Was sent on picket this evening. The regiment drew rations of meat and whisky.

[Assem. No. 148.]

June 4th.—Came off picket this morning. We drew three days rations of coffee, hardtack, and sugar. Also, another ration of whisky. The rebels have evacuated their works in our front. Our pickets are in them now. The Ninth corps seems to be moving to the left. Went to draw rations of fresh beef with J. Champlin. Met with my brother Will. I got some money of him.

June 5th.—Went out on picket this morning at five; and went on vidette post at six; was surprised and taken prisoner, but a few moments afterwards; was taken back into their lines and delivered over to the provost guard. Have been with him all day. It has been very still. About dusk there was considerable musketry firing. Took supper with the lieutenant of the guard.

June 6th.—This morning some fifty of the Second division, Fifth corps, were taken prisoners, and brought in, so now I have company. It is reported that our right had moved off to the left. Expected to go to Richmond to-day, but we did not go. We were delivered over to the army provost guard some two or three miles back. Two of our boys are sick. There has not been much going on at the front, as far as can be known.

June 7th.—We are still this side of Richmond. Sold my watch this morning for \$42. Bought the Richmond Examiner, and paid 50 cents "Confed." for it. There was some news in it. A few more of *our* men were brought in this morning. Started for Richmond this afternoon. There were ninety in all. Came by way of Ellison's Mill. The country was very desolate. Came by where they were at work on the forts.

June 8th.—Arrived in Richmond a little before dark last night, and were put into the "Libby Prison." The place looks about as I had expected. I took a receipt for \$4, that I handed over in U. S. treasury notes. Some 1,000 of our men were sent away this morning, probably to Georgia. *Our* squad was sent into an adjoining building for quarters. Drew ration about eleven o'clock, consisting of corn bread, bean soup and bacon.

June 9th.—Was routed out this morning before sunrise. Rations were dealt out to us for one day. We were loaded about 6 p. M., and went on our way. There was a *break-down* about twenty-five miles from Richmond. The boys are very fault-finding. Kit and myself bought a few articles on the way. Water was scarce. We were quartered and guarded by some of the Richmond home-guards, and they were very much afraid of themselves. June 10th.—Arrived in Dansville this morning before daybreak, and were marched up by the hospital and drew our rations. The place seems to be a very thriving one. The country passed over to as far as Greensboro' south, is in a bad state of cultivation. The crops, what there are of them, look very meanly. Greensboro' is quite a thriving looking town. Through this section of the country, the crops look well. Hay cutting had commenced. One of the guards was shot by his gun.

June 11th.—We are still in N. C. This morning we came up with the squad that started a day ahead of us; but they started ahead of us again this morning. There is a large quautity of cotton at the Junction, where we are this morning. Small cakes are two for a dollar in Confed. money. Drew two days' rations this afternoon. It consisted of six hard crackers and about a pound of meat. It is rather small, but must go. Have bought some biscuit, and that will help me. It commenced raining this afternoon.

June 12th.—It rained nearly all night, and we are nearly all wet through, but none are complaining. Started from Charlotte about 7 A. M. The cars are very poor, and form a poor protection for the rain, which is falling fast. Arrived at Columbia, S. C., a little before dark. It is a fine looking town. We changed cars at this place. The cars are much better than ours. The country passed through has not been any too good, nor is now. It is still raining and the boys are hungry.

June 13th.—Spent a very disagreeable night on the cars. Started from Columbia this morning at 5 A. M. The train has run very slow. The country looks better. Passed through something of a swampy country; but the land appears very fertile in upland districts. It has rained nearly all day, and the boys are grumbling considerably. They cannot be blamed, as rainy times and no grub, is enough to make any one one-sided.

June 14th.—Arrived at Augusta, Ga., last night about 9 r. M., and have been here since. The city is on a very level piece of land, and seems to be regularly built, and has many shade trees. They seem to be doing more business here than at any other place passed through. There is considerable cotton stored at the depot. Working men were at work building a new one. Drew two days' rations of corn-bread and bacon. The boys feel better. An empty stomach is a great grumbler.

June 15th.-We stayed over in Augusta again last night. This morning it is very pleasant, and the boys, as a general thing, feel

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

first-rate; some, though, are quite sick. It is hard work to keep anywhere near contented. Have been on the road nearly a week, and we have nearly two hundred miles farther to go; it is all in a lifetime; I shall be very thankful to get out of this country alive. We started from Augusta at about 3 P. M.; the cars were filled almost to suffocation. The crops, more especially corn, look fine; the wheat and rye look very well. It does not rain.

June 16th.—We were on the road all night, and did not get any rest. This morning we arrived at Macon, Georgia, a rather of a "station-looking" place, the buildings being at a convenient distance apart. Started from Macon and arrived at Andersonville, our future home, for a time at least, at about noon. The country looks much better, and is very level; large crops of corn can be seen on either hand; wild plums were numerous, and we had a chance to get a few at fifty cents a quart. Have undergone the "rigmarole" of introduction.

June 17th.—It commenced raining last night, and continued all night and most of the day, and is raining now. Nearly all of the eleven hundred that came had to remain out, as no shelter could be found. This is one of the most miserable places that man was ever put into; from fifty to one hundred die off daily; rations are very small; every one has to look out for himself. Met with a few old acquaintances—some from our regiment; Sergeant Kimball was here. Do not feel very well.

June 18th.—By the interposition of a friend, obtained a place to-day in out of the rain. Last night, did not sleep much. Do not feel any better this morning. Another squad of about four hundred came in this P. M.; one-third of them were wounded; they were mostly from the Shenandoah Valley. Met with Powderly of my company to-day. It has not rained so much to-day, but rains a little to-night. Feel much better than I have.

June 19th.—It is a warm pleasant morning, and under more agreeable circumstances I should feel quite well; as it is, I am not disheartened; it is always darkest before day, and I hope we shall be able to get cut of this worse than "pig pen" before many days roll around. I have been a prisoner just two weeks this morning. Unsearchable are thy ways, O God, but through all may we trust to that Divine power, that leadeth through darkness to the bright and glorious day.

June 20th.—It was a splendid moonlight night last night, and I was down visiting with "Little Fritzy" of the Ninth New York

Militia; we had a long talk over "old times." This morning it is quite pleasant, the air being very cool. Was down to the stream and washed all over; feel much better. There is much talk about "exchange;" I hope it will soon come. It commenced raining about two P. M. quite hard, accompanied with thunder and lightning. Over two thousand have no shelter to protect them, and lie out in the mud. It has rained here for twenty days in succession; it ceased raining about dark this evening; the air is very cool. A large number of dead were carried out to-day.

June 21st.—This morning dawned cool and cloudy. Feel rather weak and languid. We drew no rations last night, for some reason or other. Expect to-day to draw two days' rations. "Little Fitzy" and myself were over to see Charlie this forenoon. He was not feeling very well. It has been very warm all day. A little shower came up this evening. Some two or three hundred more "Yanks" came in to-day. They were captured from General Sturges' command in Mississippi. They say they were *sold* by him. A large number of our dead have been buried to-day, and some are still lying unburied in the dead-house.

June 22d.—It came off clear and warm this morning. Have been running around nearly all day visiting some old acquaintances. Went to Lud's tent and took dinner with him. Had a soup of potatoes, onions, meat and bread. It was something extra for this place. Kit gave me a shave this forenoon. One of our men was shot by the guard last night. It rained a little this evening. Some more "Yanks" came in this evening.

June 23d.—It is so warm nights that we can hardly sleep. It has been very hot to day, and almost insupportable in the sun. Market street was full to overflowing. The chief articles of trade are vegetables of all kinds nearly, cakes, candy, molasses, meat, beer, tobacco and pics of various kinds *made in prison*. The prices are very high and many cannot buy. The dice-box is used very freely, and much money is made in this way. The clothing line is slim.

June 24th.—It has been very hot all day. There was some prospect of a little rain this evening, but it blew over. Quite cool in the evening. Have got a slight cold Have been around to see some of the boys. Captain Wirz mentioned to some of the boys that we would all be out of here in the course of three or four weeks. That it may be so is my daily prayer. Fitzy and

myself were over with Charley until late this evening. Kit and myself had a bath also. For soap we used white sand.

June 25th.—It would not do to put our present guard on a picket post, for they are too apt to get dozy. Quite a number went into the land of dreams last night, judging from the noise it took to wake them up. It has been unusually hot to-day. Information was given to all those who gave up money after being captured, that they would get it by giving their names to the rebel sergeant. I gave in mine. News was received to-day that Petersburg was taken with some eight thousand prisoners and four batteries. This was from rebel sources and must be true.

June 26th.—Three weeks a prisoner to-day, and what have I seen and undergone in that time—more than I imagined I could undergo. Have remained under shelter nearly all day, for it was blistering hot. Found an old acquaintance by the name of Spencer Quackenbush, belonging to the One Hundredth New York. Some seventy-five or a hundred more prisoners came in this afternoon. They were taken in Tennessee by some of Forrest's command. More are expected soon. Was down to see Fitzy.

June 27th.—This has been another very hot day, and those who are so fortunate as to have a shelter, lay low. I made myself a sort of cap out of my vest—the first of my make in that line. It answers every purpose except keeping the sun out of my face. Some more "Yanks" came in to-day. They were a part of Grant's army, and some were taken at the commencement of the fight.

June 28th.—This morning was, as usual, clear and very hot. Towards noon the wind came up, making this place more bearable. This afternoon, clouds appeared in the west, then low mutterings of thunder, and the storm grew apace. It reached us at last, and such a blessing to us in here. Now the air is cool, and all feel better. Some more prisoners came in to-day. They were from Grant's army, and some were captured over a month ago.

June 29th.—It rained nearly all night. I stayed over in Lud's tent—it was so dark I could not get back. The raiders were out again, and one of them was killed by one of Burnside's Indians. It is pleasant to-day, and quite cool. Came across Charley Tracey; he was looking tough and hearty. Some more "Yanks" came in to-day—about two hundred and fifty of them. They were wounded men mostly, that were captured after the "Battle of the Wilderness," and have been sent from rebel hospitals here.

June 30th.-The last day of June and in this pen. I wonder if

the last of next month will find me here—I hope not. Many will leave it for their graves. Hunting the raiders is still going on, aud no ratious will be issued until they are completely exterminated. A few will get hungry if such is carried out—think I will myself. The raiders are eventually cleared out, and it is comparatively quiet now. We drew rations this evening. Action has been taken against these *prison murderers*, and a jury has been formed of some of the sergeants that came in with the last squad of prisoners, and whatever they decide will be done.

July 1st.—Morning of the 1st of July; it is pleasant and I am feeling well. This afternoon all of the detachments, from the Fortyninth up, were moved into the new stockade. It is a much pleasanter place, if a prison may be called pleasant. There is great grabbing for wood. Kit and myself got hold of some nice dry pitch pine. Drew some fresh meat this morning. We shall probably draw raw rations after this, as we have plenty of wood to cook with.

July 2d.—Slept better last night than any time previous since being in this prison. The air was more fresh and it was not so crow. • ded. It is very hot though, and all we do is to keep in our tents as much as we can. The boys are fixing up generally. As I was down to the branch this evening, six white cranes flew over our grounds, directly northward, and I shall take that as a good omen, that we shall soon get out of here and go home.

July 3d.—I have been a prisoner just four weeks to-day. I wonder if, when four more roll around, that it will still find me one. It is very hot this morning, and bids fair to be much hotter before night. Some seventy-five or one hundred prisoners came in to-day; do not know where they are from yet. If stories are true, they won't stay here a long time. Only four days more, and paroling commences, *i. e.*, according to what we hear. This has been the hottest day of the season.

July 4th.—The anniversary of our national independence, and me a prisoner. Although I cannot act, I can think what I would like to do. But to what's *did*. Our mess built a new tent this morning, before the sun got to be too hot. Another man was shot last night by one of the sentries. I see fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters come here to see their relatives that are guarding us, and they appear to be having a sort of "pic-nic;" but no "pic nic" for us.

July 5th .--- Just one month ago this morning, I was taken pris-

oner. Some forty or fifty more prisoners came in to-day. Have been around with Charley Tracey nearly all day. I feel much better when stirring around. There was no additional news in camp to-night, only the same old *roll*. Took supper with Sergeant Bellinger. It has been quite a comfortable day.

July 6th.—A few prisoners came in this evening; they were captured on the Danville railroad, near Danville; they did not bring any reliable information. It has been quite a comfortable day, there being quite a breeze. Was over with Charley some of the time; painted a "chuck up" board for him. There are a great many sick in camp, and no surgeon to attend them.

July 7th.—The day that was set on as the day on which the paroling was to commence, has come and gone, and no parole yet. It will disappoint many that have been prisoners over a year. The doctor has not been to see the sick for nearly a week, and they are suffering beyond description. Am preparing a way to get out of this before long, if possible.

July 8th.—Thirty days from to-day and my three years' contract with Uncle Sam is at an end; but I stand a pretty good chance of staying it out and more than out in this bull-pen. The cars were running nearly all of last night. Something is up in the confederacy, else they are practising new engineers. Was round to see some of the boys during the day. The compact met this evening and had a long talk.

July 9th.—This forenoon it has been the warmest of any day since being here, and a shelter is a great blessing. This afternoon it commenced clouding up, the wind raised, and, just before nightfall, the rain commenced falling, and we had a heavy shower. About 400 prisoners came in to-day; they were captured near Petersburg. Some 2,000 were captured, and the remainder are expected to-morrow. Some 3,000 rebels were captured at the same time.

July 10th.—'Tis Sunday again. How swiftly time flies, and yet the days seem long, too long. We have nothing to talk about or take up our time of any account, and thus we do not notice its flight. Man's life must indeed be miserable when he spends the whole of it in captivity or prison; but as God has promised, there is a brighter day coming. It has been very hot during some portions of the day. Expected a storm towards evening, as there was very heavy thunder accompanied by heavy lightning.

July 11th .- It has been a very cool and pleasant day, and quite

an exciting one in this camp. Said excitement was caused by the hanging of six of the raiders that had had their trial. Their death warrant was signed by General Sherman, and the sentence duly executed. It was a solemn scene, and was witnessed by at least 30,000. A Catholic pricst was in attendance. The ringleader's noose broke when the drop was let down, and another one was made, and he dropped the second time dead. Two of them died very hard. One undertook to get away, but was caught again. It was a terrible sight, but was probably necessary.

July 12th.—It has been quite hot during a portion of the day, but not a steady heat as at some other times. Three hundred more "Yanks" came in this afternoon. They were from Grant's army and were captured on the 22d of June near Petersburg. They belong mostly to the Second corps; a few of the Sixth are among them. Our pen is getting pretty near filled up.

July 13th.—It has been another yellow day in the confederacy, and we have been obliged to keep our shelter. Passed through a part of the camp this afternoon; saw some poor fellows who had escaped all pain; perhaps their friends will never know of their fate. I am very thankful that I am as well as I am. I exercise myself as much as I can, and that is the only way to keep one's self up and well.

July 14th.—Very hot this forenoon. Some little excitement this afternoon. The squad sergeants were all taken out and sent up to the commandant's headquarters, and told that a certain project was on foot to take the whole by storm, and the commandant advised them to inform their men to refrain from all such demonstrations, for he should use harsh means. About 5 P. M. blank cartridges were fired, the guards formed in "double-quick," and preparations for a desperate resistance was made, but it all cooled down. No lives were lost and no one scared.

July 15th.—As usual, very warm. Have been running around nearly all day. Intended to go out with a wood squad this afternoon, and thus make my escape if possible, but I could not get out. Some prisoners came in this evening from Sherman's army. They report Sherman across the Chattahochie river and advancing on Atlanta.

July 16th.—The evenings now are splendid. Was over with Charley F. most of the day. This afternoon another tunnel was found by the rebel sergeants. It was a very extensive one, undermining thirty feet of stockade, and was nearly ready for operations. One of our own men told of its position for a half plug of tobacco.

July 17th.—I have been a prisoner six weeks to-day, and prospect of being one six weeks longer; but time will tell. There was prayer and conference meeting this morning and evening, and they were largely attended. News came in this evening that Atlanta had surrendered, and that J. Johnson was retreating to Augusta.

July 18th.--It has been quite cool to-day, and has rained considerably. Some few prisoners came in this atternoon. Was over to see J. H. and R. It is rumored that some of us are to leave for Alabama to-morrow. It will show for itself if any do go.

July 19th.—None have as yet gone to Alabama. A large number of citizens from Atlanta are bivouacked near the station here; they have fled at the approach of the "Yankee army." It is rumored that a train was fired into between here and Macon yesterday; also, that Rosecrans had Montgomery, and was marching on to Mobile.

July 20th.—There is great commotion here among the rebels; they are afraid of a raid by the "Yankee cavalry," and are entrenching themselves as fast as niggers can dig; reinforcements have been coming in to them to a considerable extent during the day. I only hope our cavalry may come in here and give them a call.

July 21st.—The rebels are still digging, and preparing for a grand defence. Have been making a pair of pants for Charley to-day; did not get them quite done. Another "tunnel" was discovered this afternoon; it was nearly finished, and was to have been used this evening; the diggers got extra rations from the rebel quartermaster.

July 22d.—They are still fortifying here; they are building a kind of fort near headquarters. About three hundred prisoners came in this afternoon from Richmond; they were captured nearly a month ago, and bring no news of any account. Made a pair of pants for D. Baker to-day. It was quite cool towards evening.

July 23d.—Nothing of much account to record to-day. Was over to see one of Sherman's scouts, and had a game of checkers with him. A few more prisoners came in to-day. More stories are afloat about exchange; I hope they may prove true this time, for the cold nights, peculiar to this section of country, are coming on, and many have no covering.

July 24th.—Have been a prisoner one week more, making seven in this country. It was the coldest last night of any night since being here; my teeth came near biting my tongue in two. Commenced a sketch of this place to-day. It was rumored this forenoon, that there was heavy fighting at Atlanta, and that we had taken six thousand prisoners. Was around to Lud's tent this P. M. It has been very pleasant to-day.

July 25th.—This morning the news that Atlanta had fallen, reached the "enclosure" by some means or other; I do not place any confidence in it at all—nor in the exchange business. Later intelligence of this evening says, that Johnson had fallen back from Atlanta twenty-four miles, and had taken a new and stronger position.

July 30th.-One thousand and five have died this week.

July 31st.-Have been a prisoner eight weeks this morning.

August 1st.—A minister was in here to-day, and preached a short time from the 15th verse, 1st chapter, Paul's first Epistle to Timothy, "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief."

August 2d.—Some two or three hundred of Sherman's raiders came in here to-day. They belong to McCook's forces, and were captured by Wheeler's cavalry some twenty-five miles north of Macon.

August 3d.—Another large squad of Sherman's raiders came in to-day. They went into Macon and destroyed some government works, a bridge, and some of the railroads. They were captured on their return. The sick and wounded are all being taken out of here.

August 4th.—A few more of Sherman's raiders came up to-day. They belong to the force that was under Stoneman. They report that he was captured with them.

August 5th.—Two months a prisoner this morning.

August 8th.—Three years ago to-day I was mustered into Uncle Sam's service in Albany, N. Y., and to-day finds me in the Confederate prison, Georgia. Strange reverses will happen during three years of soldier life; yet I am thankful that I am as well as I am, and even here.

August 9th.—Have been sick for the three days past with a bad cold, but am getting better.

August 14th,-Have been a prisoner ten weeks to-day, and

there is some prospect of a release from here this month. Our officers have already been exchanged. Only a few of them have been exchanged, and those the highest in rank.

August 16th.—Have been in this "bull-pen" two months today, and no parole yet; although the officers have all been either paroled or exchanged. *Mem.*—Captain Wirz, commander of camp, is reported dead.

August 18th.—A great many are dying off here daily. Two of our company died this morning. One hundred and seventy-five of the prisoners here died to-day. The general average per week now is eight hundred and fifty deaths.

August 20th.—Rained this morning quite hard. It is reported that an armistice of thirty days is being held by the two governments for peace proposals.

August 21st.—Eleven weeks a prisoner to-day, and am nearly as well now as then, if my time has been spent within prison walls. Commenced raining this morning, and it has kept at it all day steadily. A great many are going out feet first during these wet days.

August 23d.—Prisoners coming in to-day from Kilpatrick's cavalry force—report him at Jonesborough, and fortifying himself; also that reinforcements were coming up to him. If that is so it cuts us off from Hood's army, unless he forces himself through our lines, and "Patkiltrick" may be down here to take us out.

August 24th.—Some commissioned officers were taken out of here to-day, and it is thought that the enlisted men will soon be taken out.

August 26th.—Some prisoners came in from Florida to-day. They belong to the Fourth Massachusetts cavalry.

August 28th.—Twelve weeks have rolled around since I gave my gun to a Johnny and came into Dixie.

August 31st.—Have been sick three or four days with a kind of bilious fever, but feel much better to-day. Have been over and cut Dave's hair and shaved him. He has the inflammatory rheumatism very hard.

September 1st.—Yesterday's Macon states that the proposed terms of exchange by the confederate government had been accepted by our government, and that it was take place immediately. May it be so. Sold the ring Bill gave me, this morning.

September 4th.—Thirteen weeks a prisoners to-day. News was brought in by prisoners, that a portion of Sherman's force was forty-five miles this side of Atlanta, and still coming this way. The "Macon Intelligencer" also acknowledges a defeat, and speaks of "falling back to reorganize;" query-where to?

September 5th.-Three months a prisoner this morning.

September 7th .- Twenty-four years of age to-day. Some 18 detachments are going out of here to-day to be exchanged. The prospect of exchange must have been gratifying.

September 10th .-- About 10,000 have gone out from here, and more are going to-night. Those that stay on the inside got very little to eat.

September 13th.-Came out of Camp Sumpter, the prison, this morning. Passed through the following stations : Oglethorpe, Amsterdam, Fort Valley, Macon City,

September 14th .- Arrived at Augusta, Ga., this morning at daybreak, and stayed for some time.

September 15th .- Arrived at Lawrence, S. C., this evening. Had a piece of corn-cake this evening; the first I have eaten, and the only thing I have eaten, for two days.

September 16th .-- The people seem to act more human here than down in Georgia, and they treat us much better. I am so lame with the seurvy that I can but just walk, and that is all. We had some more corn-bread issued to us this morning. Were marched into camp this A. M. There are some 6,000 here.

September 17th .- We drew a pint of beans, a pint of rice, a pint of meal, and some bacon for to-day's rations.

September 25th .- We are being starved to death by inches, and at a geometrical rate at that.

September 28th .-- We only draw a half pint of rice and a half pint of beans or meal, and a small piece of meat to a man per day, now.

September 29th .- Rebel officers came into camp to-day and took the names of those who wanted to go into the confederate army, or into their workshops. Some 500 gave in their names, but, let me add, they have just been starved to it, and they are trying to starve the remainder into the same; but they never can get all. It is rumored that some 4,000 of our men took the oath at Charleston.

October 1st .-- F. G. Palmer, D. F. Baker and myself, wrote home to-day and sent for boxes.

October 2d.-Moved into the new stockade built for us to-day. Quite a large stream runs through the center of it; but take the

place together and its a low, muddy place, and not fit for a human habitation.

October 3d.—Charley Tracey came in to-day. He was recaps tured on the 25th of September, within five miles of the coast. He was gone nearly three weeks. Frank Palmer and myself tent together.

October 5th.—Fifteen hundred prisoners came in to-day. They were sent from Charleston. Have been a prisoner four months to-day.

October 7th.—Two thousand two hundred more prisoners came in from Charleston to-day.

October 8th.—A great many are going out and taking the oath of allegiance to the confederacy. They are all either forcigners or Canadians. One hundred and fifty went out yesterday.

October 10th.—The two preceding nights have been extremely cold.

October 12th.—Sergt. M. Carney, F. G. Palmer, and myself are in a "shanty" together.

October 13th.—A rumor reached us last night, that our prisoners at Columbia had been released by a raiding party. I doubt it very much though, as the place is too far inland.

October 16th.—The twentieth sabbath day spent as a prisoner to the confederacy; and it seems more like a sabbath day than any yet. Have been reading in second Kings most of the day.

October 21st.—Soap was issued to us to-day, in size about one inch by half an inch square. Well, that will do to wash with twice.

October 22d.—The sick were sent in from the hospital to day, and more sanitary clothing was issued to the men, the most needy.

November 2d.—One year ago to-day, I was at home and now I am in a military prison in South Carolina, and no hopes of seeing home or friends again. Have hardly enough clothing to cover myself. Yet I believe there is a God in Israel, and that he will do as seemeth Him good.

November 5th.—The rebels are having a review to-day, and some of the galvanized "Yanks" are in the ranks. Gen. Hardee's adjutant-general was in here to-day, taking out men for an engineer regiment. Harry Mullison went out. None but the destitute would put down their names.

November 6th.—Last night was the coldest one yet this fall. Descriptive list of all are being taken in here now. Some think this is preparatory to an exchange. There was quite a row in camp last night, over a demijohn of the "cold crathur," and the rebs are ferreting it out to-day.

November 8th.—Presidential election finds me in prison at Florence, S. C. There was a kind of election held among the prisoners, and the camp went about six to one for Abraham Lincoln. Friday was G. Tracey's birth-day, and he has been at my tent some of the time.

November 11th.—The small stands were all broken up to-day, and no selling going on but from three or four large establishments. It was cold outside to-day. It is reported that McClellan was elected president by a large majority.

November 12th.—Was over to the First Thousand and Fourth Hundred last night to a "candy pull;" had a pleasant time; the evening was fine.

November 13th.—Very pleasant, but cold evenings and warm days. News as to Northern elections rather fluctuating. To-day Lincoln has the majority by three-fourths. We drew about a half pound of beef to a man this evening, and it was good.

November 14th.—Last night was the coldest one yet this fall; there was ice on the stream that runs through the camp. Got up this morning and cooked breakfast before roll-call—said breakfast consisted of boiled rice and some fried beef, a half-pint of rice and an ounce of beef.

November 15th.—Some prisoners came in here last night from Columbia, Ga.; also, a boat's crew of men that were captured by the rebel steamer "Tallahassee," off New York. News is about this morning that an exchange is going on at Savannah. It may reach us here and me. Would to God that it might. It was very cold last night, but warm again to-day.

November 16th.—Yesterday's paper stated that the "exchange" had commenced at Savannah, and that already two thousand had been exchanged.

November 17th.—Some three hundred galvanized "Yanks" were sent in to-day from Charleston, for some reason or other. The rebels say that they *forage* too much. Some express boxes arrived here to-day. Lincoln's majority is one hundred and ninety-six electoral votes out of two hundred and sixteen, as far as heard from.

November 18th.—Has been very warm and spring-like to-day. Jim was down and spent the evening with us. Have heard no news to-day of any account, only that the exchange was still going on.

November 19th.—The rebels say they will issue no rations to-day until all the spades are turned in; good excuse for starving men to death.

November 20th.—This is the twenty-fifth Sabbath day in the confederacy that I have spent, and nothing indicates but that I shall spend twenty-five more. Jim, Cal, and Robinson, were down here and spent the evening.

November 21st.—It commenced raining last night, and has rained all day. Some of the dirt shanties have caved in, and left the inmates houseless; our shanty has been full of such unfortunates all day. The galvanized "Yanks" that were sent back in here are seeing hard times.

November 23d.—The rebels made us go without rations from Sunday afternoon until this (Wednesday) afternoon, on account of a tunnel not being found.

November 24th.—Thanksgiving day in the confederacy, at a military prison at that. The day is a very warm and pleasant one; the preceding three or four days' have been cold and stormy.

November 26th.—Commenced paroling the sick to-day in the hospital; they are to be sent to Savannah for exchange; so says report. God grant that it may reach to our thousand, and to me.

November 27th.—More men were paroled to-day; I sent a letter to brother D. by a paroled man. Some prisoners came here from Savannah; also, quite a large number of new prisoners from Sherman's army; they report everything favorable with Sherman so far; he had burned Macon and Milledgeville.

November 28th.—Some over one thousand men were sent away from here this morning to the point of exchange, and about the same number will go to-morrow morning. One of my tent-mates, Cal. Woodcock, was paroled to-day, and will be sent away in the morning.

November 29th.—Commenced paroling men from the third thousand this morning, but a dispatch came ordering it deferred. Some more men were sent in this morning; the rebels do not know what to do with them, as they keep moving them from place to place. It is reported this morning that Sherman had taken Augusta, Ga., and was moving this way.

November 30th.—The paroling business was stopped here yesterday for some cause or other, but it is to be resumed to-morrow or next day—so says the adjutant.

(1) A Construction of the structure of the construction of the structure of the structur

December 1st.—The first winter month opens warm and pleasant in this part of the country. Operations in camp to-day, were confined mostly to counting the men, for the want of something else to do, or to get their hand in.

December 2d.—It has been very pleasant to-day, although it rained a little last night. The paroled men left here the fore part of this week are back here this evening; but I understand they go to Wilmington to-night or to-morrow morning, as the point of exchange has been changed to that place.

December 3d.--The second load that left here for Savannah for exchange came back, and were sent in here again this afternoon, and our old tent-mate, Cal. Woodcock, came also, they only went as far as Charleston.

December 4th.—We were counted off again this morning in the usual way by sending us across the branch. It is growing colder to-day. This is the twenty-sixth Sunday in the confederacy.

December 5th.—The paroled men that were sent back from Charleston, were to try their luck on exchange again to-day; so it takes away Cal. from us again; may they have better luck this time.

December 6th.-None went away to-day.

December 7th.—The 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th thousand were examined to-day, but I was not "lean" enough to be taken; so here I am for three years more. One hundred and seven of Sherman's men came in this afternoon; they report Sherman near Savannah; also, a few negroes came in from Foster's command. Not much mercy is shown Sherman's men that are captured now.

December 8th.--The 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th thousand were examined to-day.

December 9th.—The 1st, 2d, and 3d were again examined to-day. It is growing much colder, and all are glad to keep their tents or mud houses, more properly. Took dinner and supper with Charley to-day.

December 10th.—It is quite cold this morning, and a sleety rain keeps falling all the time nearly.

December 11th.—Was paroled to-day and went out to chop wood for the camp. This was the first day of freedom in over six months.

December 18th.—Went out to chop wood for the camp. There are fifty choppers and two hundred carriers.

[Assem. No. 148.]

December 25th.—Christmas spent in the military prison at Florence, S. C. The day is very pleasant and warm. We were counted off this forenoon.

December 26th.—The morning opened foggy and rainy, but cleared off some during the day.

December 27th.—Foggy and rainy this morning, but clear and warm after 10 A. M. The rebels hoisted a pole to-day.

December 28th .- Rainy and cold nearly all day.

December 29th.—Opened pleasant, but quite cool all day. Somewhat windy.

December 30th.—Pretty cold and windy this morning, but clear.

December 31st.—It has been a little rainy all day, but warm. Have been out chopping wood for the camp three weeks. This is the last day of the week, the last day of the month, and the last day of the year. [The poor fellow would have been glad to add "the last day of captivity."]

#### MEMORANDA.

It is 844 miles from Richmond to Andersonville by railway. It is 142 miles from Richmond to Dansville. From Dansville to Charlotte, 110. From Charlotte to Columbia, 104. From Columbia to Augusta, 138. From Augusta to Andersonville, 250. Day before yesterday some sixteen escaped from here, the guards going with them, and yesterday three squad sergeants got away.

June 17th, 1864.—Two men were shot this morning by the rebel sentry, but not killed. He shot at a man and missed him, the bullet taking effect on another. I met with C. Hopkins to-day and had a long talk with him. Misery likes company, and we have plenty here. Another squad of Yanks came in this afternoon. "Kit." my chum, is not feeling very well to-day.

June 23d.—Some three hundred more prisoners were put in here to-day. They belong to the First division, Second corps, and were captured at Petersburg one week ago. They report General Grant still on his "flank move," and that he has been successful so far. So mote it be.

June 25th.—There is considerable talk of parole and exchange now among the boys. In fact it is all that keeps the life of camp up, and it does no harm any other way. Spend most of my time reading the Testament; it is the only reading I have.

June 27th.—There is more talk about exchange and parole. Some of the men were shot at again to-day, but no damage done. June 29th.—It rained some more to-day. Another man was killed by the raiders, when the guard was sent in and most of them arrested and taken out. There was great excitement; two or three of them were beaten to death. Their quarters were searched, and numerous articles were found that they had taken from the unsuspecting. General Winder says he shall hang the ringleaders, and they deserve it if any culprits ever did.

July 1st.—News was brought in last night, by some prisoners that came from Columbia, S. C., that Lee was preparing to evacuate Richmond, as he did not like Grant's present position; also, that Sherman was moving this way.

July 3d.—A prayer and conference meeting was started here this evening. Quite a number were in attendance, and it was agreed to hold them every evening.

July 4th.—It has rained some to-day. Took dinner with Lud. Dinner consisted of chicken soup. It was very good.

July 5th.—Our guards told us that Richmond was taken last night at 8 o'clock.

July 10th.—The evening meetings organized here are progressing very finely, and much feeling and enthusiasm is manifested. Have been a prisoner five weeks to-day. My health has been better than I expected it would be. Between four and five hundred more prisoners came in to-day. They were from Grant's army.

July 11th.—Some six hundred more prisoners came in to-day. They were from Grant's army, and were captured on the 22d of June.

July 17th.—News was brought in by prisoners that about ten thousand rebel cavalry had taken Harper's Ferry, but had to leave it again; also that they left all their artillery aud trains, and barely got off at that. Some of the boys in camp shaved a man's head and branded a letter "T" on his forehead for telling of the tunnel.

August 15th.—This is getting to be quite a tighting place. I see half a dozen "set-ted" during the day without stirring from my tent.

September 1st.—All the colored men that were held in here as prisoners were taken out to day and sworn as to whether they were slaves or free men before capture. The slaves (twenty in number) were retained on the outside, and the others put back into the pen.

January 1st, 1865.—To-day opened fine but somewhat cold. Did not go out to chop. The camp was counted off this forenoon. January 2d.—Rained nearly all day.

January 3d .-- Pleasant. No working squads out to-day.

January 4th .-- Pleasant, cold and frosty this morning.

January 5th.—Pleasant and warm. Commenced carrying wood this afternoon. The Charleston papers state that the exchange is to commence again very soon.

January 6th.—Raining this morning.

January 10th.—Did not go out to work this morning, as I was not feeling well. It has rained all day, and there has been some thunder with it. Descriptive lists of the men in camp are being taken again.

January 11th.-Morning pleasant, and continued so all day.

January 12th.—Opened warm and pleasant. News came in last night that there was fighting at Branchville. Did not hear any further particulars.

January 20th.—Went into the hospital on this day.

February 19th.—Started from the "Bull-Pen" this morning about 11 o'clock. It is quite warm.

February 20th.—Arrived at Wilmington this morning, and stayed until 10 o'clock, and started for Goldsboro'.

February 21st.—Arrived at Goldsboro' this morning, and was marched out to a camping ground near town, and drew rations. Wilmington was taken this morning.

February 22d.—Have been laying in camp all day. Very cold last night.

February 26th.—Was returned to the Union lines to-day, having been absent eight months and twenty-one days. Had coffee, hard-tack and whiskey dealt out to us this evening.

March 2d.—Have been in Wilmington since the 27th, and to-day five hundred of us started for Annapolis on the propeller Starlight.

March 8th.—Have not reached Annapolis yet. It has been a stormy passage so far, with the exception of to-day.

March 9th.—Arrived at Annapolis this morning, and was admitted into the hospital.-

#### MEMORANDA.

The way they spend their time in Andersonville prison: First-He gets up in the morning, washes himself, cooks his rations and

#### CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY STATISTICS. 661

eats them. The rations are small at best. Takes a walk through "Market street," also to an acquaintance's. Then comes back, lies down and *stays* down mostly all day. Second—Draws his next days rations in the evening, cooks his supper out of it, and then puts up for the night, or, maybe, canvasses the news with his neighbors, and, for such a place as this, there is considerable news. Much of it is made up, no doubt, from certain remarks picked up from different persons during the day; as for myself, I generally read from a dozen to two dozen chapters a day in my testament.

LETTERS TO FRIENDS, FROM MAJOR JACOB C. KLOCK, ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

#### LETTERS.

ALEXANDRIA, VA., February 19th, 1864.

Mr. D. H. MOYER : Dear Sir—We left camp at Washington yesterday morning, arrived here at 3 p. M.; we await steamer ; have orders to report at New Orleaus. We were the last regiment, fit for field service, that left Washington—now nothing but invalids on duty there. It has been very cold here the past four days. Colonel Davis was acquitted by the court, and is now in command of regiment. Sammons has been released from arrest. He had been under arrest as long as the law would admit, without trial. I will write on my arrival in New Orleans ; I intended to send you some money, but was subpœnaed as witness the day the regiment was paid ; I went to get my pay yesterday morning. The paymaster had gone to the front, so I had to leave without it.

Yours truly,

J. C. KLOCK.

SOLDIER'S REST, ALEXANDRIA, VA., February 20th, 1864.

Mr. SOLOMON ELWOOD: Dear Siv—We have broke camp at Washington the eighteenth, and have since been awaiting the steamer. It is now about 5 A. M. We will go on board the steamer about 8 A. M. We go on the steamer *Mississippi*. My company is in good health—every man with me. The weather has been quite cold the past few days—a little warmer to-day. We marched from Washington in about four hours. As cold as it was, we had a few men fall out and lay behind. I will write again from Fortress Monroe. My love to mother, and my regards to the family.

Yours truly,

# J. C. KLOCK.

ON BOARD STEAMER MISSISSIPPI, MISSISSIPPI RIVER, Feb. 28th, 1864.

Mr. D. H. MOYER: Dear Sir—We arrived at the bar at South Pass about nine last night, and started up the river early this morning, and are now some twenty miles from New Orleans. We have had very fine weather, and as fine a voyage as we could wish or ask for. There was sea enough to make quite a number seasick, but did not effect me in the least. It is now 4 p. M., and we will be at New Orleans about six. I will write again as soon as I know where we will go.

Yours truly,

# J. C. KLOCK.

NATIHITOCHES, LA., March 4th, 1864.

Mr. D. H. MOYER: Dear Sir-We left Franklin the 15th of last month, and marched from there to Alexandria, which is about one hundred and sixty miles. It took us ten days to march this distance. Alexandria is a small town, which had, in time of peace, four thousand inhabitants. We left Alexandria, Monday, the twenty-eighth, for this place, and arrived here the morning of the second. As I have but little time to write before the mail closes, I will give you a few particulars of our march between this place and Alexandria. After two days march from Alexandria, we were delayed in building bridge. We have crossed the Cane river twice between Alexandria and this place, and at the first crossing our We have had to make roads in a few troops laid the pontoons. The rebels have retreated before us the whole of the way places. from Franklin, and between this place and Franklin they burned, as they retreated, nearly every mill and gin, and about all the The Thirteenth army corps was in the advance from cotton. Alexandria here, so we did not see any of the cotton fires, but when we came along the ruins were smoking. They have burned an immense amount of cotton, so as not to let it fall into our hands. As the rebels passed through this place, they burned nearly every cane mill they came to. This is a fine country about here, and it is a delightful country between Franklin and Alexandria,

After leaving Alexandria, for about twenty miles the country is fine ; but for the next twenty, I have seen land that I like much better. In the twenty miles I speak of as poor, there is about fifteen miles of woods-pine woods. Yesterday, I went into town and went into the printing office abandoned by the rebels. I was looking around to see what I could find, and found a lot of almanacs, printed on wall-paper. I will enclose one with this. There was a large map hanging there, which I brought with me, which is very convenient to look at to see where we are going. I have just received your letter of March fourteenth. In reply to the bounty you speak of, I suppose I knew what I was doing, and I believe I do yet. But I do not believe that Quackenbush, ex-Supervisor of Root, can make me believe what I know is not so. They may think the men filled their quota, and that now it does not make much difference about the four dollars per month. At the time the men were enlisted, I was active as agent for the town of Root, for I was enlisting men to fill their quota, and should have known what bounty the men were to receive. I think we will leave here for Shreveport to-morrow.

Yours truly,

## J. C. KLOCK.

Address Captain J. C. Klock, Company E, One Hundred and Fiftythird New York Volunteers, First brigade, First division, Nineteenth army corps, Department of the Gulf.

# FRANKLIN, LA., March 6th, 1864.

Mr. D. C. Cox: Dear Sir—After a voyage of eight days, we landed safe in New Orleans on the 28th, but did not leave ship until next day. We were landed at Algiers, a small town across the river from New Orleans. We were quartered there in a large building once used as iron works. While there, I visited New Orleans daily, and was much better pleased with the place than I anticipated. We came to South Pass during the night of the 27th, which gave us the day to run up the river I saw quite a number of fine plantations along the river—all sugar plantations The lower portion, or towards the Gulf, is all low marshy ground. We left Algiers the 3d of this month at 10 r. M., and came by rail to Brashear City—distance, eighty miles—which took us all night. The next morning we crossed over Berwick bay to Berwick. We rested till 3 r. M., then took up our line of march for Franklin.

668

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

We marched eight miles that day and encamped for the night. The day was quite warm, and the men were loaded down with clothing-entirely too much for a march. We had not marched over three miles, before the clothing began to fly; a blanket would go from a knapsack-then an extra coat, and whatever the soldier thought he could spare. I soon saw, if the men were allowed to throw away clothing, the most of them would throw away all in knapsack; I advised the men to carry it to Franklin, and there we could box it and save it for them; after this, my men threw away no clothing except that worn and not worth This days' march brought us to a place called Patterson, saving. eighteen miles from Franklin. The next morning we took up our line of march, and reached this place at 5 P. M. This is a big day's march for men not used to marching. I think this as fine a country as man ever marched over; I have not seen a hill since I left Alexandria, Va.; it is as level as the Mohawk flats. We are now in the Nineteenth army corps, First division, and, I hear, First brigade; I am not certain about the brigade.

Yours truly,

# J. C. KLOCK.

# MONDAY, March 7th, 1864.

P. S.—I learned this morning we were in the First brigade. Yesterday was a warm day—to-day not quite so warm, but what we would call in the north a fine warm June day. The men and officers of the line have shelter tents. You, perhaps, do not know what a shelter tent is; it is two pieces of canvas with buttons, so they can be buttoned together; every soldier carries a piece of tent, and at night, or as soon as we come to a halt, we put them up in a very few minutes; we do not put up tents when we halt to rest on the march. We are encamped here by the side of a small river, and opposite our encampment is the wreck of a rebel gunboat. Between Brashear City and this place, I saw a number of the same sort; some of them were our boats, taken from us and destroyed.

# J. C. KLOCK.

## FRANKLIN, LA., March 7th, 1864.

MR. D. H. MOYER : Dear Sir—You have heard of being in the land of cotton, but I don't believe you have ever heard of a man being in the land of sugar. I believe I am, to-night, to-night, in the land of sugar. It can't be any other land, for I see one sugar

plantation after another, so I call it the land of sugar. After eight days on ship we landed in New Orleans. Our voyage was a pleasant one, the weather being fine during the passage. We came through without losing a man. There was just roll enough to the ship to make quite a number sea-sick, and they all said they did not want to be sick again. We arrived in New Orleans, February 28th; but did not leave the ship until next day. We were landed at Algiers. I visited New Orleans daily. I like the city of New Orleans well. It is more of a place than I expected to see. We were at Algiers until March 3d. We received orders on that day to report at Franklin. We left at 10 A. M. that day; came by railroad to Brashear City-distance 80 miles. It took us until 8 A. M. of the following day. We marched some eight miles that day and eighteen miles the next day, which brought us here. We don't expect to remain here. There are about 15,000 troops here. We will go somewhere-rumor say to Texas. 1 am a good walker now, and if I walk to Texas and back I shall never need a conveyance to go. My accommodations for writing are none of the best, so I will postpone for to-night.

Yours truly,

J. C. KLOCK.

A letter of same purport of Mr. Solomon Elwood.

NATIHITOCHES, LA., April 4th, 1864.

MR. S. ELWOOD : Dear Father and Mother-Yours of March 14th came to hand to-day. I had been looking for a letter a number of days. Since I wrote my last, we have marched eighty miles through a country in which the inhabitants had not before this seen a Union soldier. The rebels had made them believe that we were strange looking men. Some of the people did believe the Union soldiers had horns, and that we would take the clothes from the persons of all sexes. A woman said to me to-day, that a great many of the ladies believed, before we came into town, that as soon as we got here we would take the shoes from their feet. The people here are destitute of all the necessaries of life. All they have to live on is corn meal and fresh beef. No salt, pepper, saleratus, to be found. Coffee and tea they have not seen during the past year. The stores are all closed, and the dry-goods trade is at an end. This place was on the Red river, but about eight years ago the river changed its course, and is now five miles from here. It had, before the war, I should judge, five or six thousand

inhabitants—now, perhaps one-fourth that number. I went into the "city," as they call it, yesterday. I went into the printing office to see what I could find. The proprietor had left for parts unknown, so our troops took possession of the office, and are now running the machine. We have a daily paper. I will send you a copy by this mail. I found at the printing office some almanacs. I will enclose one, printed in *French*, with the paper. Since I left New Orleans, I have not seen a New York paper, and am almost at loss to know what is going ou at the north. I saw, in a New Orleans paper, that General Grant had been appointed lieutenant-general, and also an account of the battle in Florida. From the account I should judge that the One Hundred and Fifteenth regiment had a rough time. I saw that Eugene was wounded. \* \* I think we will leave here in the morning.

Yours truly,

J. C. KLOCK.

GRAND ECORE, April 19th, 1864.

Mr. D. H. MOYER: Dear Sir-I believe I wrote my last letter from Natihitoches. We left that place on the 6th inst., and marched about sixteen miles. The first day the Thirteenth corps had the advance. The following day we took up our line of march at daybreak. We marched twenty miles this day, which brought us to Pleasant Hill. The next morning the Thirteenth corps began the march at 4 A. M. The Nineteenth did not leave camp till 6 A. M. This regiment was ordered to guard wagon trains. The guard is placed in rear of train, so we did not leave camp until 12 M. We marched this day nine miles. We reached the encampment of our corps at 4 p. M. As we came into camp our corps was just leaving for Sabine Cross Roads. We soon learned that the Thirteenth corps had been checked in their march and were engaged with the enemy. Sabine Cross Roads is four miles from our encampment. Our corps went on the double-quick this distance and arrived there just in time to save the Thirteenth corps. It appears our cavalry advanced carelessly and got the Thirteenth corps into a fight before they really knew it. As we were left to guard the wagon train, I did not see any of this fight, but it appears from report that the rebels were driving the Thirteenth corps at the time the Nineteenth arrived, and had taken two batteries and a number of prisoners. As soon as the Nineteenth arrived and got in line they checked the rebels, and after an hour of hard fighting succeeded in driving the enemy back a

short distance. Night came on, and each appeared eager to hold the ground. In this day's fight the rebels took a number of wagons from the cavalry wagon train. Between 7 and 8 P. M. our wagon train was ordered to retreat, and about this time the cavalry began to come back and some of the Thirteenth corps. We had bivouacked for the night, but few slept. All felt anxious to know what was going on. At 9 p. M. we were ordered up in line, and remained in line till 4 A. M., waiting for the army to pass. The day was warm but the night was cold, and I must say I suffered from cold that night. At 4 A. M., the next morning, we fell in the rear of our corps and began the march for Pleasant Hill. We marched along without incident until we came to within about one mile of Pleasant Hill, when some straggling cavalrymen came rushing on to our regiment, saying the rebels were nearly on us. The cavalry-men were not particular where they rode and ran down a number of our men. This started the boys some, but cooled down soon. Our brigade, commanded by General Dwight, came back and ordered our regiment and the Twenty-ninth Maine in line at the edge of the woods. We remained here just long enough to let the Sixteenth corps get in line. The Sixteenth corps encamped at Pleasant Hill the night before, and we had not seen anything of them since we left Alexandria until then.

Now began the battle of the 9th. I must give you a description of the ground the battle was fought on. It was all woods from here to Pleasant Hill, and what they call Pleasant Hill is an open field of about seventy-five acres. Just beyond this is an open field of perhaps fifty acres. It was here the Sixteenth corps was placed in line, and here is where we were first placed in line. As soon as the Sixteenth corps was in line and the batteries in position, we were ordered to the rear and right of the Sixteenth corps. We remained here about an hour, and then were ordered to take a position still farther to the right in the woods. About this time the firing was quite sharp. While we were in the rear, two regiments of cavalry were sent to the front, and were now engaged with the enemy. A few minutes after we got into our new position, the enemy appeared in the edge of the woods, and the batteries opened on them. Soon the enemy returned the fire with Then the infantry began firing, and in a few minutes artillery. the rebels opened fire along the whole line of the Sixteenth corps. They then undertook to break our centre, and made repeated charges, but were driven back every time. During this time, we

the set of the second

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

were ordered to the centre in the rear of the Sixteenth corps. We took a position at the edge of the woods between the two open fields. About the time we got our line formed, the enemy made a heavy attack against our left, which was the Third brigade of our division, and drove it back a short distance; but they soon made a charge on the enemy and drove them back beyond the line they had held, and in the charge captured four guns and some six hundred prisoners. As the rebels had failed in their attack on our left, they came back to try our centre. About this time the rebels got in our rear on the left of the Sixteenth corps, which brought them in front of our position. They opened fire on our regiment, but the boys gave them a few volleys and sent them a flying. The rebels now made a desperate charge against the Sixteenth corps, and succeeded in driving it back on our lines, and they thought the day was theirs. They came up with a yell in three or four lines. We allowed them to come up, and when they arrived at the proper distance we opened fire on them. We checked their advance at the first volley, but they held their ground until they received five or six volleys, and then they beat a retreat. Not satisfied with this, up they came again, but they went back quicker this time. They then advanced more cautiously. The firing was kept up until dark; we held our ground. The troops laid on their arms until 3 A. M. the next morning, when we received orders to retreat. We left the battle field very quietly, and marched twenty miles before we went into camp. We made but few halts during the day, but went into camp at 3 r. M. The next day (11th) we marched to this place, which is sixteen miles. On the 9th, six of my men were wounded, viz: John Grabenstine, George Mowry, Peter Kish, James Lynch, W. H. North and James Fisher. Grabenstine was wounded in the leg; Mowry, in arm (slight); he is with the company. Kish, in the ankle; I think he was left in hospital at Pleasant Hill, and is now in the hands of the rebels. Lynch was wounded in the leg; Willie H. North, in leg; George Fisher, in hand. All my wounded men have been sent to New Orleans except Kish, and he may have been, as I did not see him after I left the field. Some of my men reported that they saw him in hospital.

Some officers that I have talked with and who have been in ten battles, say they never heard such musketry firing as that by the Nineteenth corps in the battle of the 9th of April. I hear different reasons for our retreat from Pleasant Hill, but am unable to

say which is correct. The water is falling very fast in the river, and I should judge this to be the reason. If the water continues to fall as it has for last few days, we will be unable to get supplies to this place.

After we began our retreat, the rebels planted batteries on the bank of the river, but the gunboats made them dust from that. I have no more time to write, so I will close.

Yours very truly,

## JACOB C. KLOCK.

In a letter dated April 19th, 1864, to Mr. S. Elwood, he gives the same facts in brief, and says that the rebels call the battle at Sibley Cross Roads, on the 8th, the battle of Marsfield.

## MORGANZIA, LA., May 23d, 1864.

Mr. D. H. MOYER : Dear Sir-We went into camp here the 22d, and the next morning received your letter of the 25th of April and the 5th of May; also one from father and mother and one from Mary, and a package of papers. Newspapers are a very scarce article with us. If they are brought into camp for sale, they sell quickly at twenty-five and fifty cents. The price depends somewhat on the amount of money the customer or buyer has. You will know that I cannot have much when I tell you that I have not been paid in seven months. We expect to be paid in a few days, but may be disappointed. I believe I wrote you last from Grand Ecore. Well, we came back to Alexandria and lay there eleven days. The army built a dam across the river at Alexandria, for the purpose of raising the water in the Red river, so the gunboats could run over the rapids. The water fell very rapidly, while we were above, and the boats required four feet more water than there was in the channel to run down here. The dam was a temporary work. It was built of timber and brick at the ends, and three flat boats were sunk in the centre. The bricks were used in place of stone; no stone to be had. The dam was finished one night, and the boats were to be run down in the morning, but before morning came the flat boats in the centre gave way, which delayed us about five days. The dam was finished and the boats ran down.

We left Alexandria on the morning of the 13th. The first two days march passed off very quietly. The third day we marched through a dense forest for about ten miles. We came out on the plain above Marksville at 4 P. M. We found Grover's division

669

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

there in line. They were waiting for us to come up. Our corps (the Nineteenth) had the advance, and Grover's division the advance of the corps. Our division was put in line. and as soon as this was accomplished, Grover's artillery opened on the enemy, who were in front in force. The firing continued for about one half hour. The enemy, after keeping up a brisk fire the whole time, began to fall back, and fell back slowly to Marksville. It was now late in the day, and, from all appearances, if we took Marksville it must be done in a hurry. Firing continued until dark. The whole army then rested on their arms. I went on picket with my company. During the night the rebels fell back about two miles. The army had advanced this distance, when I received orders to draw in my picket. When I came up to the regiment I found our whole corps in line. Artillery firing soon began-more batteries were put in position, and now we had an artillery fight in full. The cavalry were skirmishing at the same time on the flanks. The enemy's artillery fire this day was a great deal better than any day before. One of their shells struck one of the limbers of the battery we were supporting, but did not disable the piece. The enemy held their position for a short time, and then fell back to the edge of the woods. I say a short time-it was over an hour. They took up their position in the edge of the woods only to leave it again. After we drove them from their position at the edge of the woods, they left us for good, and retreated over the road leading to Opelousas, which left the road open that we wanted to take. We took the road leading to Semsport, which is on the Atchafalaya Bayou. We crossed this bayou and came to the mouth of the Red river. After we had driven the rebels from their last position, I was sent out, with my company, as skirmishers. I was ordered to advance over the open field a distance of about one mile, and then through a piece of woods. When we had gone about half-way through the woods; the right of my line came on to a squad of rebels and fired on them. It appears they did not hit any of them, for they all left on a short notice; and in such hurry that one of them left his horse behind. He was a splendid animal, with a good saddle and bridle. The left of my line found four horses tied to trees. The boys brought one of them out with them, and we have him with us now. The horse taken on the right received a shot in the leg at the time the men fired on the rebels. I brought this horse with me the first day and let him go that night, for he

began to go lame, and I could not bother with lame horses when good ones are so plenty. There is any quantity of horses running loose in the woods. They are very wild, and it requires a Mexican with a lasso to catch them. When the people know what road the army is to pass over, they leave their homes and go into the woods, with all that is moveable. The people of Marksville and vicinity did not expect us, so we found some of them at home. This side of Marksville there is a house over which the artillery had been firing for some time. We were ordered to advance, and when we advanced we found one old man and three women standing outside the door. They must have been there during all the firing.

We are encamped now by the side of the Mississippi. It is rather a fine place for an encampment. We get a fresh breeze from the river and we have the Mississippi water to use. It is much better than any other water in this State. The people use rain water, which they run in large tubs, something like those used in distilleries. It appears like a treat to me to get a drink of rain water. The people have water enough for their own use, but when the army comes to make use of their little surplus, it amounts to nothing. This place is one hundred and sixty miles above New Orleans, and we are between Port Hudson and Vicksburg. Send me newspapers. My best wishes to you all.

Yours, &c.,

J. C. KLOCK.

On BOARD STEAMER CRESCENT, OFF CAPE HENRY, July 10th, 1864.

Mr. D. H. MOYER : Dear Sir—We left Morganzia the afternoon of the first, and arrived in New Orleans the night of the third. Our regiment was the first that broke camp at Morganzia. The One Hundred and Fourteenth New York, broke camp immediately after, and embarked on the same steamer. At New Orleans, four companies were taken off, and the other six of the One Hundred and Fourteenth remained with us. When we left New Orleans nearly the whole of our division had arrived there, and I understand that our whole corps will follow. We are to report at Fortress Monroc, and I presume we will land somewhere along the James river. The steamer is rolling so that it is difficult to write, and I fear you will not be able to make out what I have written. The day we left Morganzia, we received orders at half-past five to march at six. We marched out of camp, and not one of us

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

dreamed of leaving Morganzia five minutes before we received orders to move. We did not know where we were going when we left Morganzia, and did not learn in New Orleans. We left New Orleans with sealed orders, to be opened as soon as we discharged the pilot.

## Yours truly,

# J. C. KLOCK,

#### EXTRACTS FROM DIARY.

July 10th, 1864.—Arrived at Fort Monroe at 12 M. Colonel Davis went on shore for orders; received orders to report at Washington. Left Fort Monroe at 3 P. M., and arrived at Point Lookout at 10 P. M.

July 11th.—In the Potomac river. Passed Fort Jackson 10 A. M., and arrived in Washington 12 M. Disembarked at 3 P. M., and marched direct to Fort Thayer. Arrived at Fort Thayer at 6 P. M., and laid down without blankets.

July 12th.—At 3 A. M. we were ordered into rifle-pits, and remained there till 8 A. M., and then marched back to the fort and cooked some coffee. At 10 A. M. we got into line and marched on a hill to the right and went into camp. At 4 P. M. we received orders to get in line, and marched to Fort Lincoln and went in rifle-pits.

July 13th.—In rifle-pits in front of Fort Lincoln. At 7 A. M. we received orders to go to camp. At 2 P. M. we received orders to move at a moment's notice. Marched from camp at 4 P. M., and bivouacked for the night at Tenallytown.

July 14th.—Got in line at 8 A. M., and began the march. Marched fifteen miles and went into camp'. Road very rough, and a number of wagons were turned over. Went into camp at 6 P. M. General's Emory and Dwight arrived. General Gilmore's horse fell with him and broke his leg.

July 15th.—Reveille at sunrise. Began the march at 7 A. M., and overtook the Sixth corps, 11 A. M. Reached Poolsville 5 F. M. Men began to get hungry, and were out of rations. Got rations of Sixth corps. Fresh beef issued at night.

July 16th.—Began the march at 8 A. M., and marched to Edwards' ford. Pulled off pants and shoes and waded across the river. Marched seven miles and went into camp. Men fell out. Went into camp at 11 P. M.

July 17th.—Got in line at 3 P. M., and marched to Leesburg; went into camp.

July 18th.—Reveille at 4 A. M. Began the march at daybreak. Marched to Snicker's Gap and passed through. Went into camp at 9 p. M. Some of the Eighth corps crossed over the Shenandoah river.

July 19th.--In camp at Snicker's Gap. Went down to picket line. At 8 A. M. we were ordered in line. Soon received orders to bivonac for the night.

July 20th.--Captain McLaughlin and myself went to the front to take a look at the rebs. Saw the troops getting in line, so we returned to camp. We marched to the Shenaudoah and crossed, and were placed in line in the camp left by the rebs.

July 21st.—At 1 A. M. we were on the east side of Snicker's Gap. We arrived at Leesburg at 10 A. M. Stopped and cooked some coffee. After half an hour's rest, we began the march again, and reached G. Creek at 12 M. We took a rest here of three hours, and crossed the creek and bivouacked for the night.

July 22d.—Began the march at 8 A. M., over the Leesburg pike, and marched to Difficult Run. Encamped for the night by the side of a barn on a rough piece of ground.

July 23d.—Reveille, 4 A. M. Began the march at daybreak, and reached Chain Bridge at 12 M. Crossed the Potomac, and went into camp on the hill near the Bridge. Saw Captain Stocking when I passed Fort May.

July 24th.—In camp at Chain Bridge. I was relieved from officer of the day.

July 25th.—In camp at Chain Bridge. Received orders to be ready to march. Received part of clothing and issued them.

July 26th.—Reveille 4 A. M. Received remainder of clothing. Left camp at 12 M. Very warm to day. Reached Rockville 9 r. M. Passed through and encamped three miles beyond. Men were very tired and fell out.

July 27th.—Reveille 4 A. M. Began the march at daybreak, and arrived at Monocacy Junction 11 A. M. We lay at the Junction until 5 P. M., when we received orders to fall in. We formed in line and marched to Frederick City. Passed through and en camped five miles beyond the city.

July 28th.--Left camp at daybreak and passed through Jefferson at 10 A. M. Marched two miles beyond Bolivar and bivouacked for the night.

July 29th.—In camp near Bolivar at 3 p. m. Formed in line [Assem. No. 148.] 43 and marched back to Harper's Ferry. Bivouacked for the night one mile from Jefferson at A. M., 30th.

July 30th.—Reveille at 4 A. M. Began march at sunrise. Passed through Jefferson and halted three miles from town. Began the march at 1 P. M., and reached Frederick City at 3 P. M. Went into camp three miles beyond on the Emmetsburg road.

July 31st.—In camp near Frederick City, on the Emmetsburg road.

August 1st.—In camp on the Emmetsburg road. False alarm. We formed in line and marched out and were ordered back to camp.

August 2d.—In camp on the Emmetsburg road. At 2 P. M. we formed in line and marched to Frederick City. Passed through the city and marched to Monocacy Junction, and went into camp at the right of railroad.

August 3d.—In camp at Monocacy Junction. Called on Captain Fitch.

August 4th.—In camp at the Junction. Received orders to be ready to move by rail to Harper's Ferry. Left camp at 6 A. M., crossed the river and waited until 12 M. for cars. The cars came, and we got on board and arrived in Harper's Ferry at daylight.

August 5th.—Immediately on arrival at the Ferry we marched on to Maryland Heights. We lay here during the day. Captain Dewandler and myself visited Harper's Ferry.

August 6th.—It began to rain early in the morning. Reveille at 4 A. M. We received orders to be ready to move. As soon as it was light we moved from camp and marched down from the Heights. Crossed the Potomac and marched two miles beyond Bolivar Heights and went into camp.

August 7th.—In camp at Halltown. All quiet.

August 8th.—All quiet.

August 9th.—In camp at Halltown. Dress parade. Received orders to be ready to move at 5 A. M.

August 10th.—Reveille at 4 A. M. In line at 5 A. M., and begau the march. Marched to Charleston. Very warm day. Encamped near Berryville. Distance marched to-day, fifteen miles.

August 11th.—Reveille at 4 A. M. In line and began the march at 5 A. M., and marched through fields all day. Passed through a vineyard and encamped at dark.

August 12th.—Reveille at 4 A. M. Began the march at daylight.

Reached Middletown at 7 P. M., and went into camp beyond the town.

August 13th.—In camp near Middletown, Va. Some skirmishing at the front.

August 14th.—In camp near Middletown. At 9 P. M. we received orders to be ready to move at 10 P. M. Moved from camp at 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> P. M., passing through Middletown.

August 16th.—Reached Winchester at 6 A. M., and went into camp near the town.

August 17th.—Got in line at 4 A. M., and began the march for Berryville. Reached Berryville at 9 A. M., and went into camp north of the town.

August 18th.—In line 4 A. M., and moved from camp the same hour. Halted in the woods three miles from camp, and remained there three hours, and then marched to within three miles of Charlestown and encamped.

August 19th.—In camp near Charlestown, Va. All quiet. Received mail at 7 p. m. I received a number of papers and a package of shirts. August 20th.—In camp near Charlestown, Va. Charles Thornton was shot in the morning. Colonel received orders in regard to the men leaving camp.

August 21st.—In camp near Charlestown, Va. Marched from camp at 12 M.; passed through Charlestown, and marched off to the right. Our brigade was ordered in line; Company H sent out as skirmishers. They were soon called in, and the right wing was sent out and advanced about two miles and were halted. E. B. and F. remained out on picket. We were ordered to draw in the picket at 12 A. M., and then began the march for Halltown. Heavy skirmishing on the left.

August 22d.—In camp at Halltown. Heavy firing on the picket line during the day. Troops in our front were busy throwing up breastworks.

August 23d.--In camp at Halltown, Va. Some firing along the line.

August 24th.—In camp at Halltown. Began to throw up breastworks. Major Sammous, Lieutenaut Burnell, Lieutenant Argensinger, and Lieutenaut Vecder, received an order to appear at 9 A. M., the following day, before a board of examiners.

August 25th .--- In camp at Halltown. Major Sammons, Lieu-

tenant Burnell, Lieutenant Argensinger and Lieutenant Veeder, appeared before the board of examiners.

August 26th.—In camp at Halltown. Sammons sent in his resignation. Lieutenant Veeder preferred charges against Colonel Davis and Lieutenant-Colonel Strain, and sent them forward.

August 27th.—In camp at Halltown. Strain spoke to me about the charges. Colonel Davis on court martial. Sammons' and Brownell's resignations came back accepted. Received orders to be ready to move in the morning.

August 28th.—In camp at Halltown. Sammons and Brownell left camp for home. We marched from camp at 8 A.M. Arrived in Charlestown, after making a number of halts, at 12 M. Marched two miles beyond Charlestown, and formed in line and began to throw up breastworks.

August 29th.—In camp near Charlestown, Va. Finished works. August 30th.—In camp near Charlestown, Va. All quiet along the lines.

August 31st.---Muster and drill. All quiet.

September 1st.—In camp near Charlestown, Va. Battalion drill in the morning. Received orders to be ready to move at 4 A. M.

September 2d.—In camp near Charlestown. Skirmish drill in the forenoon. Received orders to be ready to march at 4 A. M.

September 3d.—In camp near Charlestown. Men called up at 3 A. M. Moved from camp at 6 A. M.; marched to near Berryville; halted and lay there until near night, when we moved off to the right. About the time we began to move, the rebs appeared in front of the Eighth corps, which was near Berryville. Kept firing until dark. Bivouae for the night.

September 4th.—In line to the right and north of Berryville. About 11 A. M., we commenced to throw up breastworks. We lay here until about 4 P. M., when we received orders to move to the right. At dark we took up a new position in front of the old, and threw up another line of works.

September 5th.—Finished the works in the morning. At 12 M. we received orders to go out to feel of the enemy. We marched out to the left of the regiment, exchanged a few shots with the rebs, when they began to fall back, and we received orders to return.

September 6th.—Called up to stand at arms, about 4 A. M.

Remained in line till daylight, when we stacked arms. All quiet during the day.

September 7th.—Standing at arms at 4 A. M. Received orders at 8 A. M. to be ready to move and go out on reconnoissance. We lay waiting for orders till 4 P. M., and then moved out and discharged the pieces. Negroes charged on artillery, and drove them into camp in afternoon.

September 8th.--In camp near Berryville. All quiet along the lines.

September 9th.-In camp near Berryville.

September 13th.--In camp near Berryville. Went on picket. All quiet during the night.

September 14th.--On picket part of the night. Went on a reconnoissance. Sharp firing on the right of us. Relieved from picket at 3 P. M.

September 16th .--- In camp near Berryville. Battalion drill.

September 17th .-- In camp near Berryville. Stockaded tents.

September 18th.—In camp near Berryville. Regimental inspection. Received orders to be ready to move.

September 19th.—In the fight at Opequan, Va. Wounded in right shoulder joint, [which caused death October 15th; aged twenty-eight years. *Finis.*]

## WINCHESTER, VA., IN HOSPITAL, Sept. 21st, 1864.

Dear Sister :--- Unfortunately, in the fight on the 19th, at Winchester, I was wounded in the right shoulder by a minie ball. The ball has not been taken out yet. The surgeon says the bone is slightly fractured. They cannot find where the ball is yet, but will be able to tell in a few days. We are in an old store, lying on some straw; it is not a very good place, but it is the best that can be done at present. I don't think we shall be kept here a I have some pain in my shoulder and side, but with great while. that exception, feel very well. We routed the rebs completely. The prisoners say they were never so badly whipped in the valley before. Our troops are still in pursuit; the last I heard from them they were at Sharpsburg--that is twenty miles from the battle-field. I expect to get a leave of absence as soon as I get well enough. I will not expect an answer to this, as I can't tell where I will be. I will close by bidding you good bye.

From your brother,

CAPTAIN J. C. KLOCK,

One Hundred and Fifty-third N. Y. V.